

*A Summarie
of the Chronicles of
England, from the first coming
of Brute into this
land, vnto this present
yeare of Christ
1575.*

*Diligently collected,
corrected and enlarged,
by Iohn Stowe Citizen
of London.*

*Imprinted at London by
Richard Tottle and Hen-
ry Winneiman.
Cum priuilegio.*

To the right honorable the
Lorde Robert Dudley, Earle of Ley-
cester, Baron of Denbigh, Knight of the honorable
order of the Garter, one of the Queenes
Majesties most honorable Coun-
sell, and Master of his
Horse.



Ecause by the vniuersal re-
port of all men, I heare,
and also by mine own ex-
perience I perfectly know
(right honorable and my
very good Lord) how ho-
norably and chearefully diuers workes
presented to your Lordship, haue been
accepted: I was thereby encouraged to
offer to your honour, this my simple
worke in token of my bounden duitie.
The example also of that famous Mo-
narch Artaxerxes, who so well accep-
ted the simple handfull of water, that
the poore Persian Sinetas brought him
from the riuer Cyrus, putterh mee in
good hope, that your honour, who ge-
ueth place to no man in humanitie and
curtesie, wil not mislike this simple fig-
urifying of my good wyl. For like as the

THE EPISTLE

mite of that poore widowe that is mentioned in the Gospel, which she gaue in al her penury, is accōpted a greater gift, than those huge summes that great men layd out of their great store: so may this my simple Páphlet be adiudged to procede, though not frō greater, yet frō as great good wil, as the best and learnedst writers beare to your honour. For they of their abundant store, haue layde out somwhat. But I, of my mean knowledge haue presented, in these my trauels al to your honour: Knowing that your wisdom can in this small present, right well see my good will. My gift is *A Summarie of the chiefeſt chaunces and accidents that haue happened in this realme, from the time of Brute (who first named this land after his owne name Brutaine) vnto this our age,* which I haue done by the cōference of manye the moste auncyent Authours: and true records of al times, Oute of whom I haue gathered manye notable things most worthy of remembrance, which no man before mee hath noted in our vulgar tongue: and also by the same I haue corrected many grosse errors

DEDICATORIE.

errors, heretofore commonly published
in our englishe Chronicles. This worke
I was the bolder to dedicate to your ho
nour, because I know your L. inclinati
on to all sorts of good knowledges, and
especially the great loue that you beare
to the olde recordes of deedes done by
famous and noble worthies, which my
boldnesse, like as I beseech your honor
not onely to pardon, but also to accept
in good part, so I trust al the reders here
of, following your honorable example
will iudge the beste of this my trauel,
which I tooke in hand, only for the res
pect that I had to their profit, whereby
they shall both shewe the goodnesse of
their own natures, & also encourage me
willingly to continue & go forward in
this my enterprise, which doubting not
that I shal the rather obtain of them be
cause of your Lordships fauorable ac
ception hereof, I will now cease anye
lōger to trouble your honor, beseeching
almighty God long to preserue you to
the comodity of this our natie cōtry

Your L. most humble

John Stowe,

A.ij.

To the gentle Reader.



Mongest other Bookes, which are in this our learned age published in great numbers, there are fewe eyther for the honestie of the matters, or commoditie whiche they bring to the common wealth, or for the pleasauntnesse of the studie & reading, to be preferred before the Chronicles and Histories. What examples of men deserving immortalitie, of exploits worthy great renoume, of vertuous liuing of the posteritie to be embraced, of wise handling of weighty affaires, diligently to be marked, and aptly to be applied: what incongruement of nobilitie to noble feates, what discouragement of vnnatural subjects from wicked treasons, pernicious rebellions and damnable doctrines: to conclude what perswasion to honestie, godlinesse, and vertue of all sorts, what dissuasians from the contrary is not plentifully in them to be found? So that it is as hard a matter for the Readers of Chronicles, in my fantasie, to passe without some colours of wisdom, inuitements to vertue, and lothing of naughtie factes, as it is for a well-fauored man to walke vp and downe in the hot parching Sunne, & not to be therewith sunnburned. They therefore which with long studie, earnest good will, & to their great costes and charges haue brought hidden Histories from dustie darknesse to the sight of the worlde, and haue beene diligent obseruers of common wealthes, and noted for the posteritie the fleeting manners of the people, & accidents of the times: deserue at

The Preface.

the least) thanks for their paines, & to be misreported
of none, seeing they haue labored for all. I write not this
to cōplain of some mens ingratitude towards mee (al-
though iustlye I mighte) but to shewe the commodities
which insue of the reading of histories, that seeing they
are so great & so many, al men would (as they ought)
imploy their diligence in the honest, fruitfull, & delec-
table perusing of the same, & so to accept of the Auc-
thors, as of men carefull for their countrey: & to con-
fesse, if neede require, by whō they haue taken profite. It
is nowe .x. yeres, since I (seeing the confuse order of our
late englische Chronicles, & the ignorant handling of
auncient affaires) leauing myne own peculiar gains, cō-
secrated my selfe to the searche of our famous Anti-
quities. What I haue done in them before time, the fore-
mer editions of this Summarie of Chronicles may well
testifie, but how farre (be it spoken without arrogancy)
I haue labored for the truth more then some other, this
last edition wil evidently declare, wherin that I differ
from the inordinate and vnskilfull collections of other
mē, it is no marvel, seeing that I do not fully agree with
my selfe. This hath bene laide to my charge, & manie
great wordes made of it, but let it be considered that
ther is nothing perfect at the first, & that it is incident
to mankind to erre & slip somtime, but onelie the point
of fantastical fooles to perseuer & continue in their er-
rors, wherfore seeing that the perusing of auncient records
& best appued histories of al times (not without great
difficultie obtained) do not onely moue me, but for their

Note that
the backbi-
ter slaieth
three at
once him
selfe by his
owne ma-
lice, him
that credi-
teth his
false tales,
and him
that he back
biteth

The Preface.

Authoritie drive me to acknowledge both mine and
other mens errors & in acknowledging to correct them
I trust to obtaine thus muche at your handes, that at
the least you will call to remembraunce a mosse gentle
and wise Lawe of the politike Persians, wherein it was
enacted, that a man accused to bee in their lawes a
trespasser and founde giltye of the cryme, shoulde not
sircight way bee condemned, but after a diligent en-
quirie and searthe of his whole life and cōuersation,
no (flaunder) imputed vnto him as of importance) yf
the number of his lawdable facts did counteruaile the
contrary, he was full quit of the trespassse. The same
Lawe doe I wishe the readers of this Summarie of Chro-
nicles to put in vre, that if the errors be not so plenti-
full, as histories truely alledged, they will beare with
them, for (as I haue promised) I meane (god willing)
to performe, and so arye all matters worthy of immor-
talitie, by the certaine touchstone of best allowed his-
toriographers, that neyther any body by mee
shal bee deceyued, nor I forced to
crave further pardon if I
doe offende.

Authors, out of whom this Summary is collected.

A Ethichus

Asterus Meneuensis

Antiquitates Glacconiz

Alfridus Beuerlacensis

Antonius Archiep.

Annales monast. de Hild

Annales Aquitaniz

Adam Merimuth

Aurea Historia

Alluredus Riuallensis

Arnoldus Cronicle

Andrew Bore

Anthony Walsingham

Anthony Antony

Abraham Hartwell

B.

Beda de gestis Anglorum

Baptista Platina

Brute boke

C.

Cæsars Commentaries

Cornelius Tacitus

Chronica Chronicarum

Chronica de Dunstable

Chronica de Buria

Chronica de Eaton

Chronica de Tewsbury

Chroniques de Normandy

Croniques de Brytaine

Conradus Mendenber

Chronica de Hautenprice

Chronica de Bromholme

Chronica S. Albani

Carte Regie

D.

Dorotheus

E.

Eutropius

Euseb. Paphilus de viris li.

Encomion Emmæ Regine.

Edmerus Dorobernensis

Engwerant

Eulogium

Erasmus Roter.

Edward Hall.

Edmond Campion

F.

Freculphus.

Floriacensis Wigornensis

Flores Historiarum

G.

Gildas Sapiens

Galfridus Monemutensis

Giraldus Cambrensis

Giraldus Cornubiensis

Gulielmus Malmesburi-

ensis de Regibus & Pont.

Galfridus Vinisalse

Guilelmus Norwoburgensis

Guilelmus Thome

Gwalterus Coutnriensis

Gwalterus Hemmingforde

Gervasius Dorobernensis

Gervasius Tilbertensis

Guilelmus Gemiticensis

Guilelmus Rishanger

Guillem le Tailleux

Guilelmus Paston

Guilelmus Shepeshhead

Gwalterus Swinbroke

Guilelmus Dunthorne

Geoffrey Chaucer.

Georgius

The Authors

Georgius Lilius.	Iohannes Roland
H.	Iohannes Bale
Henricus Huntingdunensis.	L.
Henricus Leicestrensis	Liber Constit London
Hector Bortius	Liber Dunelmi
Henry Bradshew	Liber Norwicensis.
I.	Liber Tutbericnsis
Iohannes de Vigney	Lib.S.Martini magne Lond
Iohannes Hannile	Liber Lanthonie
Iosephus	Liber Rosenfis
Ioselinus de furnasio	Liber Cenobie Trinitatis
Iohannes Salisburiensis	Liber Colne (London.
Iohannes Pike	Liber Monast.Elie
Iohannes Prigton	Lodouieus viues
Iacobus Bergomas.	Liber Pont.London.
Jacobus Lessabeus.	M.
Iocelinus de Braeland	Melkinus
Iohannes Taxot	Merlini.
Iohannes Euerdene	Martinus Polonus
Itinerarium Cambrie.	Marianus Scotus
Iohannes Troklowe	Matheus Paris
John Maundville.	Matheus Westmon.
Iohannes Fordon	N.
Iohannes Capgravius	Nicephorus
Iohannes Maior	Ninius
Iohannes Gower.	Nicholaus Treuitus
John Grosard	Nicholaus Vpren.
John Harding	Nerham.
John Belandine.	O.
John Lydgate	Orosius
John Rudley.	Osbernus.
John Crensis	Olde-Recordes
John Rastall	P.
John Skelton.	Pausanias
Iohannes Roule	Paulus Orosius
John Sleydane	Paulus Amelius
Iohannes Lelandus	Ponticus Virunus
Iohannes Caius	Petrus de

The Authours.

Petrus de Ikham	Richardi Cirencestrensis
Petrus de Gaudiensis	Records of Battaille abbey.
Policraticon	Recon. ecclesia Christi
Philippus Comineus	Cantuari.
Polidorus Virgilius	Raynwels testament
Perle of Longoſte	Robert Wyne
Q	Robert Fabian
Quadrilogium	Robert Greene
	S.
Records of Aſſaphe church	Socrates
Robert de Anebury	Speculum hitoriale.
Radulphus Niger.	Sigebertus Gimblacenſis
Radulphus Cogſhall	Simion Dunelmensis
Radulphus Higden.	Scali mundi
Rogerus Houeden.	Sebastian Munſtre
Regiſtrum de Bermondſey.	Smart Falconer
Regiſtrum Nomi monaſt.	Sir Thomas Moore.
iuxta Turrim London.	
Regiſtrum S. Bertholi. iuxta	Thomas Spote
Smithſelde	Thomas Wallingham.
Regiſtrum ſcatorum mino-	Titus Linius
rum London.	Thomas Delamoure
Regiſtrum monaſt. de Hide.	Thomas Hocſue
Regiſtrum de Wodbridge.	Thomas Lanquit
Regiſtrum Clerkenwell.	Thomas Cooper
Regiſtrum mon. S. Albani.	
Regiſtrum mon. Cartuari.	Vox Clamantis
en. London.	
Register of S. Garter.	William Norwell
Regiſtrum maiorem Lodon	William Corton
Richardus Southwell.	William Beare
Richardus Canonicius	William Batten
Robert of Gloceſter	
Robertus Gagwin.	Ypodigma neſtite.

**A perfect rule to knowe
the beginning & ending of
every term with their returnes.**

Hillary terme beginneth the xxiij. day of January, if it be not Sunday, then the next day after, and endeth the xij. of February, and hath fower returnes.

Octabis Hillarii.

Craftino Purific.

Quind. Hillarii.

Octabis Purific.

Easter terme begynneth xviij. dayes after Easter, and endeth fower dayes after the Ascension day, and hath five returnes.

Quind. Pasch.

Mense

Quinque Pasche.

Tres Pasche.

Pasche

Craft. Ascension.

Trinittie terme beginneth the next day after Corpus Christi day, & endeth the Wednesday fortnight after, and hath fower returnes.

Craft. Trinitatis.

Quind. Trinitatis.

Octabis Trinitatis.

Tres Trinitatis.

Michaelmas terme beginneth the ix. of October if it be not Sunday, and endeth the xxviij. of November, and hath viij. returnes.

Octabis Michael.

Craft. anima.

Quind. Michael.

Craft. Martini.

Tres Michael.

Octa. Martini.

Mensa Michael.

Quind. Martini.

Note also that the Eschequer openeth epght dayes before any terme beginne, except Trinity terme, which openeth but fower dayes before.
And nowe foloweth the lawe dayes in the court of Charches, and audience of Caunterbury, with other Ecclesiastical and Civil lawes through the whole yeare.

These dayes are not chaunged excepte they light on a Sunday or holy day, and every day is called a lawday vnlesse it be Sunday or holy daye,

Michaelmas

Michelmas terme.

S. Fayth.	All Soules.	S. Andrewe
S. Ed ward.	S. Martin.	Conception of
S. Luke.	Edmond king	our Lady.
Simon & Jude	Katherin.	

It is to be noted that the first day following every of these feasts noted in every terme, the court of the Arches is kept in Bowe church in the forenoone. And the same first day in the afternoone is the Admirall Court for Civill causes kept in Southwarke.

The second day following every of the sayde feastes, the court of Audience of Caunterburpe is kept in the consistory in Baules in the forenoone. And the same day in the afternoone in the same place, is the Derogative courts of Caunterbury kept.

The thirde day after any suche feast, in the forenoone, the Consistory Court of the Bishop of London is kept in Baules church in the consistory, and the same thirde day in the afternoone is the court of the Delegates and of the Queenes highnes Commissioners upon appeales kept in the same place.

Hillary terme.

S. Hillary	S. Scolastic.	S. Chadde
S. Wolstan.	S. Valentine	Perpetue & Felix.
Conuerfion	Ashwednesday	S. Gregory
of S. Paule	S. Marthe	Annuntiation of
S. Blase		our Lady.

Note that the fower first daies of this terme be certaine and vncchanged. The other are altered for the course of the yeare; and are sometimes kept and sometime omitted. For if it so happen that one of those feastes fall on the Wednesday commonly called Ashwednesday after the day of saint Blase, so that the same lawe daies after Ashwednesday cannot bee kept, because the

the laweday of thother feast dothe lyght on the
same daye: then the seconde lawe day after Ash-
wednesday shall bee kept, and the other omitt-
ted. And if the lawe day after that Wednesday
be the next daye after the feast of Saint Blase,
then shall all and euery those court dayes be ob-
serued in order, as may bee kept convenientlye.
And marke although that Ashwednesdaye bee
put the seventh in orde, yet it hath no certaine
place, but is chaunged as the course of Easter
causeth it.

Easter terme.

The 15. day after Easter.

S. Alphege:

Gordiane.

S. Marke.

S. Dunstane.

Inuention of

Ascensionday.

the Crosse

In this terme the first sitting is al way kept
the Monday being the 15. daye after Easter,
and so forth after the feastes here noted, which
shall next followe by course of the yeare after
Easter. And the like space being kept betwene
other feastes.

The rest of the lawe dayes are kepte, to the
thirde of the Ascension, which is the last daye
of this terme. And if it happen that the feast of
Ascension of our Lord do come befoze anye of
the feastes aforesayde, then they are omitted
that yeare. And likewise, if anye of those dayes
come befoze the xv. of Easter those dayes are
omitted.

Trinitie terme.

Trinitie Sunday.

S. Butulphe.

S. Swythine

Corpus Christi.

S. Iohn.

S. Margaret.

Bonifae Bishop

S. Paule.

S. Anne.

S. Barnabye.

Transla. Thomas

Note that the lawe dayes of this terme are
altered

altered by meane of whytson tye, and the firste sitting is kept alwayes the first lawe daye after the feast of the holy Trinitie, and the second session is kept the first lawe daye after Corpus Christi except Corpus Christi day fall on some daye afore named: whiche chaunselth sometime, and then the siter day is kept, and after the second session, accompt iij. daies or there about, and then looke which is the next feast day, and the first lawe day after the sayde feast shalbe the thirde session. The other lawdayes followe in orde, but so many of them are kept as for the time of the yeare shalbe thought meete.

And note generally that euery daye is called a lawe day that is not Sunday or holy day, and that if the feast daye being knowne of

any court day in any terme, the

first or second day following

be Sunday, the the court

day is kept the daye

after the sayd ho-

lye daye or

feaste.

These faultes escaped by the print, I wishe
the readers to turne to them, amend the with
his pen, & then to reade at his pleasure.

2. page line 12. for Chester read Chichester.
5. pa. line. 6. for Graintsebrine read Grātshēyn
8. p. li. 3. for whē, read where, for Anroni⁹ read
ibid 25. for Angulf, read Angwisch (Antoninus)
11 pa. li. 18. for seruers, read obseruers
12. p. li. 2. for streight litle, re. streight line a litle
17. p. l. 24. for Britanicas, read Brutanicas
18. p. l. 23 for oze read oz, line. 24. for vere dīan
read Wert Adian.
28. pa. lin. 61. in the mergent, read. 261. 92. pa.
li. 11. for vnto & Nozmans read of & Nozmans
161. pa. li. 9. for Hawissia, read Flabell
172. pa. li. 19. for Hawissia, read Flabel.
137. pa. li. 14. for Grimbald, read Grimbald.
179 in the mergent against & 26 read An. 1210
181. p. li. 24. for & people, read for that & people
182. pa. li. 1 for bodies, read bedded. 185 p. li. 19
for Kunemede, read Runningmede 159 pa. li. 29
for Berkney, read Barkley, 332 pa. li. 14. for
Glendonerdew, read Glendonerdew. 347 pa. li.
18 for Cussell, read Trussell. 363 pa. li. 13. for
misseming, read misflowning 364. pa. li. 4. for
Earle, read Earls. line. 14. for Elye read Eye
line. 15. for Chyist, read Grasse, line 18 for to
read thzough, line 20. for at which time, read at
all which times, line. 30. for Hun, read Hum.
367 pa. li. 5. for Barnsea and Jarnsey, reade
Barnsey & Jarnsey line. 14 for and was con-
cluded in the town of Turine, read which was
concluded in the towne of Turine. 441 pa. li. 4
for Darner read Daruel 481 pa. l. 1. for pzen-
ted, read present li. 22 for ship, read ship in Eng-
land. 483 page the lin. vlt. for Hereford castie,
read Hereford Cast.
551 line. 23 for Longwile, read Lofengewile.

A brieue description of England, Scotland, Wa- les, and Cornvvall.



Rytaine, or Britannie,
whiche by twoo names is
called England and Scot-
lande, is an Ilande in the
Oceane Sea, situate right
ouer agaynst France: one
part of whiche Isle Eng-
lish men doe inhabite, an o-
ther parte Scottes; the
thirde part Walshmen, and the fourth part Cor-
nishmen. All they either in language, conditions,
or lawes, doe differ among themselves. England
(so called of Englishmen which did winne the
same) is the greatest part, which is divided into
xxxix. Countiees, which we call Shires. Whereof
te (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-
hampton, Barkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire,
Somersetshire, Devonshire and Cornwall, doe
comprende the first part of that Iland: which part
bounding toward the South, standeth betwene
the Thames and the Sea.

xxxix. Countiees.

From thence to the ryuer of Trent, whiche
passeth through the middelt of Englande be. xij.
shyres, wherof the first. vij. (standing Eastward)
are Essex, Middlesex, Hartfordshire, Suffolke,
Northfolke, and Cambridgeshire, the other ten
which stande moze in the middle of the countrey
are these: Bedforde, Huntingdon, Buckingham,
Oxford, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, No-
tingham, Warwike, and Lincoln. After these
there be. vij. which border westward vnto Wales,
as Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire,
3. Stafford,

A Summarie of

Stafford, and Chester. About the middle of the Region lie Darbishyre, Yorke-shyre, Lancashire, and Cumberlande. On the left hande toward the West is Westmerlande. Agaynst the same is the Bishoprike of Durham, and Northumberlande, which boundeth hypon the North in the Marches of Scotlande. These shyres be deu-
 ded into. xij. Bishoprikes, which by a Greeke
 word, be called Dioceses. Of which Dioceses,
 Canterburie hath Kent. Rochester hath part of
 Kent. London hath Essex, Middlesex, and part
 of Hartford. Chester hath Suffex. Winchester,
 hath Hampshire, Surrey and the Isle of Wight.
 Salisburie, hath Barkshire, and Wiltshire. Ex-
 ceter, hath Devonshyre and Cornwall. Bath and
 Welles, hath Sommersetshire. Worcester hath
 Worcester-shyre, & part of Warwick-shyre. Glo-
 cester, hath Gloucester-shyre. Hereford, hath part
 of Shropshire, and Herefordshire. Coventrie
 and Lichfelde, hath Staffordeshyre, Darbshire,
 part of Warwickshire, and part of Shropshire.
 Lyncolne whiche is the greatest, lying betweene
 the Thames and Humber, hath Lincolne, Le-
 cester, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, and
 the residue of Hartford-shyre. Ely, hath Canta-
 bridge-shyre, and the Isle of Ely. Norwich hath
 Suffolke, and Norfolk, and part of Canta-
 bridge-shyre. Oxford, hath Oxford-shyre. Peter-
 borow, hath Northampton-shyre, and Rutlande.
 Bristow, hath Dorsetshire. And this is the pro-
 vince of the Archbishop of Canterburie, which is
 the Primat of all England, with Wales. The
 Archbishop of Yorke, hath Yorke-shyre, Noting-
 ham shire, & a piece of Lancashire. The Bishop
 of Durham, hath the Bishoprike so comonly cal-
 led, & Northumberland. Chester hath Cheshire,
 most part of Lancashire, Richmondshire, part of
 Flintshire, & part of Denbighshire. Cardie con-
 teyneth

teyneth Cumberland and Westmerland: and this is the other Province of the Archbishop of York, which is another primate of England, and was of long time also primate of all Scotland: but these Diocesses take their names of the Cities where those Seas be placed. The chiefe wherof, is London, where in the beginning was the Archbishops Sea: but afterwards transposed to Canterbury, a Citie in Kent, placed in a soyle amiable and pleasant. Londo standeth in Middlesex, on the North side of the Thames. That most excellent & goodly river hath first the name of Ile, and beginneth in Cotswold in Gloucester shire, about a mile from Tidderie, and as much from the high way called Fosse, and it taketh first the name Tamise, nere to Dorchester bridge, where the river Tame and the foresayd Ile meete, & so with a marvellous quiet course it passeth by London, and then breaketh in to the French Ocean by many tydes, which twice in. xxiij. houres space both ebbe & flow more than ix. miles, to the great commoditie of travellers, by which all kinds of marchandise be easily conneped to London, the principal store & staple for al comodities within this realme. Upon the same river is placed a stone bridge, a worke very rare & marvellous, which bridge hath (if ye reckon the drawe bridge) xx. arches made of foursquared stone, of height. ix. foote, & of bredth. xxx. foote, distant one from another. xx. foote, compact & ioyned together with vaults & cellers. Upon both sides be houses builded, that it seemeth rather a continuall streete, than a bridge. The ocean sea both bound Englad, the first part of Britain East and South, Wales, and Cornewall West. The river of Tweede descyendeth Englande and Scotlande North. The length of the Islande beginneth at Portsmouth in the South part, and endeth at Tweede in the North, containing. 320. miles. This Realme

London bridge.

aboute other is moſte fruitfull on thys ſyde
 Humbre: for beyonde it is fuller of mountaynes.
 And although to the beholders of that countrey a
 farre off, it may ſeeme plaine, yct it is full of many
 hilles, and thoſe for the moſt part boyde of trees:
 the valleyes whereof be very delectable, inhabited
 for the moſt part by noble men, who according to
 auncient and olde order, deſire not to dwell in Ci-
 ties, but neare vnto valleyes and Ryuers in ſeu-
 rall villages, for auoyding of vehement ſtyndes,
 bicauſe that Iſland naturally is ſtozmye. Humbre
 hath his beginning a litle on this ſyde Yorke,
 and by and by runneth Southwarde, and then
 holdeth his courſe Eaſtwarde, and ſo into the
 mayne Sea, greatly encreaſed by the Ryuers of
 Dune, and Trent. Trent beginneth a litle from
 Stafforde, running throughe Darbiſhyre, and
 Leceſterſhire, paſſing by Lichfelde and No-
 tingham on the right hande, and Dune on the
 left: ſo that both thoſe Ryuers doe make an Iſ-
 lande which is called Fyrolme, and then ioyning
 together on this ſyde Kingſtone vpon Hull, a
 goodly marchant Towne, they fall into Humbre:
 by which Ryuer they may arriue out of Fraunce,
 Germanie, and Denmarke. Englande is fruit-
 full of beaſtes, and aboundeth with cattell: wher-
 by the inhabitants bee rather for the moſt parte
 graſiers than ploughmen, bycauſe they giue them-
 ſelues moze to ſeeding, than to tyllage. So that
 almoſte the thyrde parte of the Countrey is em-
 ployed to Cattell, Deare, red and fallow, Gotes,
 (whereof there be ſtoze in the North partes) and
 Conies, for euerie where there is ſollie mainte-
 nance of thoſe kindes of beaſtes: bicauſe it is full
 of great woods, whereof there ys leſe paſtyme of
 hūting greatly exerciſed, ſpecially by the Nobilitie
 & Gentlemen. (Andrew Borda ſaith, there be moze
 Parkes in England than in all Europe beſyde.)
 Scotland

Scotland an other part of Britaine, (whereof Scotlande.
 in this place I haue thought good to treat at
 large, that no further mention of the scituation
 thereof might be made hereafter) beganne some-
 time at the Hill called Grampius, now called
 Grantelebyne, stretching to the furthest coast
 Northwarde, but after the ouerthrowe of the
 Pictes, it beganne at the Ryuer Tweede, and so
 meeting at the Ryuer of Tyne, the fortune of
 warres altering the same, as it doeth all other
 things. Therefore the length of Scotland from
 Tweede to the furthest coast, is esteemed to bee
 480. myles: But as Scotlande is longer than
 England, so it is narrow and endeth like a wedge.
 For the mountaine Grampius is euill fauoured
 and craggy, which Tacitus in the life of Julius
 Agricola doth remember, passing through the
 bowels of Scotlande, from the coast of the Ger-
 maine sea, that is to say, from the mouth of the
 Ryuer of Dee, to the boundes of Irelande, euen
 to the Laake of Lomunde, which lyeth betweene
 that Countrey and the same hill. The Ryuer of
 Tweede (which springeth out of a little hill, not
 farre beyonde Roxborough) is mingled with the
 German Ocean, ioyning Southwarde with that
 Countrey which is called the Marches, being the
 boundes betweene England and Scotland. The
 sayde Ryuer of Tweede separateth the Marches
 from Northumberlande, the furthest countrey of
 England, hauing prospect to the Germane Sea,
 the chiefe Towne whereof is Warwicke, now in
 possession of the English, in olde tyme called Or-
 dolucarum. The Westerne limit of Scotlande
 whilom was Cumberlande, which the Ryuer of
 Solus deuydeth from Annandall. Betweene,
 these two Regions the Cheuior Hilles appaere.
 Next to the Marches Pictlande bordereth, now
 termed Longdean, bounding vpon the East, a

Cornelius
Tacitus.

berie hillie Countrey, berren almost of any trees.
 The most famous townes of the same be Dun-
 bar, Haddington, Leith, Northberwik, and Eden-
 borough, the kings seat, where also is the Castell
 of Haidens, a verie strong and defensible place.
 The same citie the ryuer of Forthea (commonly
 called the Frith) doth swate and p. se by: which
 being caried into the Germane Ocean, maketh
 great armes of ineres, commonly called the Scot-
 tish sea: wherein besides other is the Island of S.
 Columbe, by name called Aemonia. The same ri-
 uer againe deuideth from Loughdean a countrey
 adioynning (abundant of all things) called the Fife,
 in which Countrey are many townes as Donfer-
 mile, Cupre, but the notable towne of S. Andrew
 specially famous for the vniuersitie, and beautified
 with the sea of the Archbishop and primate of all
 Scotland. On the other side towards the Irishe
 side Northward, is Midisbala, so called of the ry-
 uer that passeth therby, where be y strong townes
 of Douglass and Donfrey. Upon the South ad-
 ioyneth Galloway, more abundant of fodder for
 Cattell, than of wheate, where is the towne of
 Candida Casa, now called Coswell, and the auncient
 temple of S. Niman, adourned also with an
 episcopale sea. In those partes besides the towne
 of Whigton is a laake of a wonderfull nature, be-
 cause the one side in winter doth frese, & the other
 not. By that standeth the countrey of Haricta once
 renowned, with the towne Haricton, wherof per-
 chance it tooke the name. Aboue Haricta towards
 the West, is Elgonia (by whiche name Ptolome
 calleth the countrey) bordering vpon the Ocean
 wherin is the lake Lomunde, which is very brode
 and large, containing many Islands, situate at the
 foote of the mountaine Grantshaym, eyght miles
 from the Castell of Donbryton, besides the ryuer of
 Bodotria, now named Leimus, entring into the
 ryuer

riuer of Glota or Cluid. Here some do cōtend that the name of Bodotria is not wel applied to Leuinus, because it appeareth by Corn. Tacitus, that Bodotria & Glota haue sundry passages into the sea, and are clerely diuerm one from the other, as Leuinus and Glota are not: wherefore they indge rather the ryuer now called \S Frith to be \S which of olde time had to name Bodotria, and to proue the same, they adde many other reasons, which here I omit. But a good space on this side Gramplius ryseth the riuer of Taus, the greatest in all Scotland, taking his name of a lake from whence it springeth, which falling by many Atheles, passeth by many places, but chiefly by Berthum now called S. Johns towne: and lastly by Dundee, in tyme past called Alectum, and there breaketh into the German sea, and at the mouth forceth great estuaries or armes of the sea, wherof Tacitus maketh mencion. Against Taus is Anguyle, which by meanes of that ryuer is fertile and prosperous, & is deuided fro Fife. To the same vpon the north adioyneth Atheles not the barrenest countrey, as well for water as for plentie of soile. On the other side Argyle sheweth it selfe, which beeing full of lakes, yeeldeth greater plentie of fodder than fruit, whose uttermost bounds stretch so farre, as Irelande is not distant past. xvi. myles, about which the promontorie or foreland, called lands hed standeth. That coast whithom the Silures did inhabite as Polid. gathereth by these words of Pli. in his 4 booke, the. 16. chap. Ireland beeing situate ouer against Brittain is distant from the nation of Silures by the shortest cut. xx. myles. Howbeit, some other for that it is manifest by the same Pli. in the same Chapter, & also by other writers that Britaine was not in his tyme well knowne so farre north, suppose he met not by this that the Silures should inhabit Argatele, but rather south Wales.

A. iiij.

From

From whence y^e passage ouer was better knowne
 and as hee mighte haue vnderstanding shortest.
 When also as well Tacitus, as Antonius seems
 to place that people. Betweene Argarele and
 Olgouia Westward lyeth the Countrey of Ster-
 lyng, so called by a towne there. Here the forrest
 of Calydonia began on the left syde, which with-
 in stretcheth farre and broade. This forrest som-
 tymes bredde white Bulles, long maned lyke
 Lyons, which were so wilde as they coulde not
 be tamed, but bycause the fleshe was pleasant and
 deyntie to the mouth, the whole race of them al-
 most is extinguished. There lykewyse is the Ca-
 stell of Calydore, situate by Taus called Dou-
 cheldine. From a little hill of the forrest ryseth
 Glota, or Clwyd, which by broade channell falleth
 into the Irish Ocean. For stayer in a maner by
 the bankes of the mountayne Grampius, it slideth
 into the sea by great rides, so (as witnesseeth Ta-
 citus) the Romanes thought it to be an other I-
 lande. Of that river the Dale was called Glote-
 vale, whiche Countrey that Ryuer runneth by,
 and in the same is the Citie of Glaseo, a goodly
 Vniuersitie. Againe towards the East is ioy-
 ned the Countrey of Angulfe and Werne vpon
 the Sea coast, wherein Fordune by situation is
 verie strong, and for the reliques of S. Palladius
 the Scottish Apostle famous.

Of the same syde of Scotlande, is the Coun-
 trey of Hatre, garnished with a Citie called A-
 berdone, standing betweene the twoo Riuers
 of Dona and Dea, with a Schole also ado-
 red. Then followeth Morrey which the two
 notable Ryuers doe compasse about, called Dea
 and Spea. At the mouth of this last Riuer, stan-
 deth the towne of Elgis: about the banks wher-
 of be huge woodes replenished with all sortes of
 wilde beastes. There is a lake also called Spina,
 frozen

flozed with plentie of Swannes. But in the
 middle part standeth the broad Countrey of Ros-
 sia, now called Beane Rosen, stretching to the ve-
 rmost angle euen to both the Seas, and the fur-
 ther it goeth Eastwarde, the better it is inhabited.
 In the same is a bolome of the Sea, now and then
 so conuenient for saylers, as commonly it is called
 the port of health, or the Hauen of safetie) and the
 towne Thana. The bredth of the Ilande is be-
 rie short, for falling into the forme of a swedge, it is
 scant. xxx. mile ouer, which defended with thre
 promontories like towers, repelleth the great wa-
 ues and surges of the Sea: and inuironed with
 two gulfes, which those promontories doe inclose,
 the entres be quiet and calme, & the water peace-
 able. The straite of that lande is at this day cal-
 led Cathanes, coasting vpon the Sea Deucali-
 don. Thus muche of the particulars of Scot-
 lande. But the same is in euery place full of good
 Hauens and nauigable entres, Laakes, wyth
 marshes, foulds, fountaynes, very full of fishe, and
 mountaynes, vpon the toppes whereof bee plea-
 sant playnes, yelding great store of grasse, and
 plentie of fodder for Cattell, wooddes lykewyse
 full of wilde beastes. That part of the lande is
 well susteyned with comodities, and therefore
 the people hard to be vanquished at any tyme, by
 reason the wooddes and marshes be at hande for
 refuge, and hunger eased with venison and fishe.
 About Scotlande in the Irishe Seas, are. xl.
 Ilandes of Plinie termed Britannie, other call
 them Meuania, other Hebrides. Many of these
 in length at least are. xxx. myles, but in bredth not
 aboue. xij. Amongest them is Iona beautified
 with the Tombes of the Scottish kings. The
 Ilanders generally speake Irishe, which decla-
 reth them to take their originall of the Irish Na-
 tion. Beyond Scotland towarde the North, be-

the Iles of Orkades, which (as Ptolome sayth) be, xxx. in number, some lying in the Dicalidon sea, and some in the Germane Ocean, the principall of which Ilandes is Hamorna, because it is a Bishops sea, & is vnder the gouernment of Scotland. The Ilanders vse the Gothes speech, which argueth them to proceede from the Germanes. They be tall of stature, but verie healthy and lusty of bodie and mynde, liuing verpe long, although they chiefest food is fish, for the land almost continually beset with colde, in many places is not able to beare coine, and generally almost without tree or bush. Beyond the Orkades standeth Thule, in the frozen sea now called Iceland, to which our marchants repayze for fishing once euery yeare in the Sommer. And thus much haue I to say of the scite of Scotlande: nowe of the nature and maners of the people. The Scottes which inhabite in the Southerne part, bee well nurtured, and liue in good ciuilitie, and the moste ciuile, vse the English speech. And for that wood there is geason and scant, they common fewell is of a black stone, which they digge out of the earth. The other part Northerne, and full of Mountaynes, a verie rude and homely kinde of people both inhabite, which are called the Redshankes or wylde Scottes. They be clothed with a mantell and shyrt saffroned, after the Irish maner, goyng naked to theyr skinnes. Theyr weapons are bowes and dartes, with a very broad sword and a dagger sharpe onely at the one syde. All speake Irish, feeding on fishe, milke, cheese, and fleshe, hauing a great number of Cattell. The Scottes differ from the Englishe in lawes and customes, because they vse the ciuill law as almost other Countreys doe. The English haue theyr owne lawes and edicts. In certaine other conditions, they be not farre vnlke, but their language

is one, their habite and complexion like, one courage in battell, and in the Nobilitie one desire and pregnancie in hunting. The countrey houses be narrow, couered wyth strawe and reede, wherein the people and beasts doe lodge togyther. Theyr townes besides Saint Johns towne are bwalled, which is to be ascribed to theyr animositie and hardinesse, fixing all theyr succour and helpe alway in the baliance of their bodie. The Scots are very wyle as their learning declareth. For to what so euer Arte they doe applie them selues, they easily profite in the same. But the ydle and slouthfull, and such chiefly as thynne and auoyde labour, lye in great pouertie, and yet will not sticke to boast of theyr nobilitie and gentrie, as though it were moze seemely for the honest to lacke, than comely by exercise of some honest Arte to get their living. But the Scottes generally be deuout seruers of religion. And thus much of Scotland.

Wales the thirde part of Brytaine lieth vpon the left hand: which like a promontorie or foreland, or an Ile (as it were) on euery side is compassed with the mayne sea: except it be on the South-east part with the ryuer of Sabrine, commonly called Seuerne, whiche diuideth Wales from England. Although some late wyriters aspyrne hereforbe to bee a bounde betweene Wales and England, & say that Wales beginneth at Chepstow, where the ryuer Wey augmented with an other ryuer called Lugg, passing by hereforbe doth runne into the Sea, which Ryuer ryseth in the middle of Wales out of that hil (but vncertain whether out of that spring) that Sabrine doth. For euen to that place there goeth a great arme of the sea, which passing through the land westward: on the right hande leaueth Cornwall, and on the left Wales. Which Topographie or description, although it be new, yet I thought good to follow.

Therea

This arme of the sea, as I iudge is now called Aust, where is a passage betwene the village of Aust and Chepstowe.

Giraldus Cam-
brensis.

Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of
Chepstow, wher it beginneth almost by a straigh
little aboue Shzowburie, euen to Westcheſter
Porzwarde. Into that part, so many of the
Britaynes as remayned alpye after the slaughter
and losse of theyr countrey, at the length beeing
dyuē. to their shiftes, did repayre, as auncient
wryttings report, where partly through refuge of
the mountaynes, and partly of the wooddes and
marshes, they remayned in safetie: whiche part
they enioye euen to this day. That lande after-
wardes the Englishe men did call Wales: and
the Britaynes y inhabitants of the same, Walsh-
men: for amonges the Germaines, Walshman,
signifieth a straunger, an alien, an outbozne or
straunge man: that is suche a one, as hath a con-
trary language from theyrs, for VVal in theyr
tongue is called a straunger bozne, as an Italian
or Frenchman: which differ in speache from the
Germane. Man signifieth Homo, whiche is a
man in English. Therefore Englishmen a peo-
ple of Germane, after they had wonne Britayne
called the Britaines, which escaped after the de-
struction of theyr countrey, after theyr countrey
maner, Walshmen, because they had an other tong
or speach besides theyrs, & the land which they in-
habited Wales, which name afterwards both to y
people & countrey did remaine. By this meanes
the Britains with their kingdom lost their name.
But they which aspyre that name to be deriued
of theyr King or Queene, without doubt be de-
ceyued. The countrey soyle towardes the Sea
coast, and in other places in the valleyes & playnes,
is most fertile, which yeeldeth both to man and
beast great plentie of fruit and grasse: but in other
places for the most part it is barreyne and lesse
fruitfull, bycause it lacketh tyllage: for whiche
cause husbandmen doe liue hardly, eating Oten
Taken

Takes, and drinking mylke myxt wth water.
There be many townes and strong Castels, and
 foure Bishoppikes, if the Bishoppicke of Here-
 forde be counted in Englande, as the late wyrters
 declare. The first Bishoppike is Meneue, so cal-
 led of Meneua, which at this day, they call Saint
 Davids, a Citie very auncient, scituated vpon the
 Sea coast, and boundeth Westward toward Ire-
 lande. In other is Landaffe, the thirde Bangor,
 and the fourth Saint Asaph, which be vnder the
 Archbishop of Cantorburie. The Welshmen
 haue a language from the Englishmen, which as
 they say that fetch their Detegree from the Troi-
 ans, both partly sounde of the Troyan antiquitie,
 and partly of the Greeke. But howsoener it is,
 the Walshmen doe not pronounce their speache so
 pleasantly and gently as the English men doe, be-
 cause they speake moze in the throte: and contra-
 riwise the Englishmen rightly following the La-
 tines, do expresse their voyce somewhat within the
 lips, which to the hearers seemeth pleasat & sweeter
 & thus much of Wales, the thirde part of Britaine.

Foure Bishops
in Wales.

Nowe followeth the fourth and last part of
 Britaine named Cornwall. This part beginneth
 on that side which standeth toward Spain West-
 ward: Towarde the East, it is of bredth foure
 scoze and tenne myles, extending a little beyonde
 Saint Germans, which is a very famous vni-
 uersitie scituate on the right hande vpon the Sea
 coast, where the greatest bredth of that Countrey
 is but .xx. myles: for this parcell of land on the
 right hande is compassed with the coast of the
 maine sea: and on the left hande with that arme
 of the sea, which (as before is declared) parteth
 the lande, and runneth vp to Chepflow, where
 the Countrey is in forme of a horne: For at the
 first it is narrow, and then groweth broder a little
 beyonde the sayde towne of Saint Germans.

Cornwall.

Cast.

Eastwarde it bordereth vpon Englands West, South, and North: the maine sea is round about it: it is a verie barren soyle, peelding fruite more thzough trauaile of the tyllers and husbandmen, than thzough the goodnesse of the ground: but ther is great plentie of Lead and Tinne: in the mining and digging whercof doth specially consist the tyning and sustentation of the inhabitants. Theyr tongue is farre dissonant from English, but is much lyke to the Walsh tongue, bicause they haue many wordes common to both tongues: yet this difference there is betweene them, when a Walshman speaketh, the Cornishman rather vnderstandeth many wordes spoken by the Walsheman, than the whole tale he telleth, wherby it is manifest, that those thzee people doe vnderstande one another, in like maner as the Southern Scottes doe perceiue and vnderstand the Northern. But it is a thing very rare and maruellous, that in one Ilande there should be such varietie of speeches. Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exeter, whiche was once worthie to be counted the fourth parte of the Ilande, for the contrarietie of the language. Afterwardes the Normans which constituted a kingdome of all those thzee parts, reckened Cornwall to be one of the Counties or shires of the countrey. Thus much of the particular description of Brytaine, that the whole bodie of the Realme (by the members) may be the better knowne to some peraduenture that neuer heard the same before.

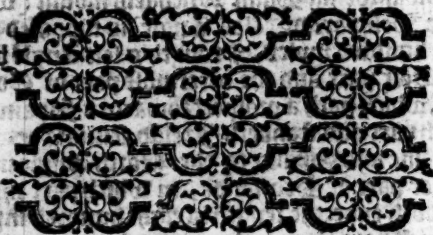
The forme of the Ilande is Triquetra, or thzee cornered, hauing thzee corners, or thzee sides: two whercof, that is to say: the corner toward the East, and the other toward the West (both extending Northward) are the longest.

The thirde syde which is the South syde, is farre shorter than the other: for the Ilande is greater

greater of length than of bredth. And as in the other two partes is conteyned the length, even so in the last, the bredth, in which place the bredth beginneth : and so continuing from the South part to the North, it is but narrow. The first & right corner of which Ilande Eastwarde, is in Kent, at Douer and Sandwich. From whence to Calys or Boloigne in Fraunce, is the distance of xxx. myles. From this Angle which is agaynst France to the third angle, which is in the North in Scotland, the mayne whereof boundeth vpon Germanie, but no land seene, and there the Iland is like vnto a swedge even at the verie Angle of the lande in Scotlande. The length whereof is vij. hundred myles. Againe, the length from this corner at Douer in Kent, to the vntermost part of Cornwall, being Saint Michaels mount (which is the West part or West Angle) is supposed to be three hundred myles. From this West Angle being the West part and the vntermost part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towardes Spaine, in which part also standeth Ireland, situate betwene Britaine and Spaine to the North Angle in the further part of Scotlande, in which part the Iland doth ende, the length is eight hundred myles, in which part there be very good hauens, and safe harboroughes for shippes, and apt passages into Irelande, being not past one day sayling, but the shorter passage is from Wales to Waterford, a towne in Ireland vpon the Sea coast, much like to that passage betwene Douer and Calais, or somewhat more : but the shortest passage of all, is out of Scotlande. From this last Angle to Hampton: which is a towne vpon the Sea coast, with a haven so called toward the South, & therefore called Southhampton, betwene the angles of Kent and Cornwall, they do measure by a straighc lync the whole length of the Ilande, and doe say, that

that it conteyneth, 800. myles, as the bredth from
 Meneta or Saint Davids to Yarmouth, which
 is in the uttermost part of the Iland towards the
 East, doth conteyne, 200. myles, for the bredth of
 the Ilande is in the South part, which
 part is the front and beginning of the
 lande, and endeth narrow, or as it
 were in a straight. So the cir-
 cuyt or compasse of the I-
 land is, 1800.
 myles, which is, 200. lesse than
 Cesar doth reckon or
 accompt.

(*)



The race of the kings of 17 *Britain since Brute : and in*

the margent are placed the yeares be-
foze **Chzist** his byrth, when euery king
began their raignes , till **Cymbilinus** , in
whose tyme **Chzist** the **Sauour** of
the world was bozne, and then
folowing the yerres from
Chzist his byrth are
placed.



Rute the sonne of **Silui-** 1108
us, the sonne of **Ascanius**, the Gaufrido.
sonne of **Aneas**, after the
death of his father , beeing
banished into **Grece** , deli-
uered there the remnant of
the **Troians** from the long
captiuitie , wherein they
were deteyned vnder the
Grecians, with whome he departed thence for to
seeke some habitation, and associating to himselfe
Corineus with his **Troians** whome he found in
the way , after a long and wearie tourney , and
many notable actes atchiued in **Aquitaine**, he ary-
ued in this **Ilande** which was called **Albion**, at a
place now called **Cotnes** in **Deuonshire**, the yere
of the worlde. 2855. the yere befoze **Chzist**s na-
tuitie. 1108. wherein he first began to raigne, and
named it **Britaine** (as some write) or rather after
his owne name **Brutaine**, as **Ethicus** that won-
derfull **Philosopher**, (a **Scythian** by race, but an
Albanian by countrey) translated by saint **Hierome**
aboue a thousand yeaeres past, termeth both it and
the **Iles** adiacent **Insulas Britanicas**. And for more
proue of this restored name , not onely the sayde
B. Ethicus.
Philo.

Iohn Maund.

Gaufrid.

Iohn Harding.
Iohn Hanuils.
Nichol. Vpton.1084
Gaufride.Hew Humber
toke that name.

Philosopher (who travelled through many lands,
 & in this lande taught the knowledge of minerall
 works) may be alledged, but sundrie other: & some
 English wyriters aboue an hundred yeares since,
 vsually do so name it, and not otherwise, through a
 large hystorie of this land, translated out of French.
 Brut brylde the Citie of newe Troy, now cal-
 led Londo, he stablished therein the Troian lawes,
 and gaue the uttermost westerne part of y^e realme
 to his cōpanion Cozincus, of whose name it was
 called Cozmea, and to this day Cozwall. When
 his death approached, he deuised the whole Iland
 among his thzee sonnes, Locrin, Camber & Alba-
 naet. Into Locrin he gaue y^e middle part betwene
 Hüber & Seuern, which of him was called Lo-
 gria, to Camber he gaue al the region beyond Se-
 uern, which of him tooke the name of Cambria, &
 is now called Wales: to Albanact he gaue all the
 lands beyond Hüber, which of his name was cal-
 led Albania, after whiche partition he deceased,
 when he had raigned. 24. yeares, & was buried at
 new Troy. Iohn Hard. saith, y^e Brut bare En-
 gles, two Lions rampant endorced oze, Also a banner
 of a ver, Dian of gold lichole crowned and entroni-
 sed that were Eneas armes when he entered the
 land of Latins. Iohn Hanuils in Archi. & Nichol.
 Vpton. sayth he bare D^r a Lion passant Engles.
 Locrine, the eldest sonne of Brut raigned. xx.
 yeares: he chased the Hunnes, which inuaded
 this realme: and pursued them so sharply, that ma-
 ny of them with their king were drowned in a ry-
 uer, which then departed England and Scotland.
 And for so much as the king of Hunnes, named
 Humber was there drowned, the ryuer is till this
 day named Humber. This king Locrin had to
 wyfe Guendoline, daughter of Cozincus, Duke of
 Cozwall, by whom he had a sonne named Ma-
 dan, he also kept as paramour, the beautifull Lady
 Estrilde

English Chronicles.

12

Æthelred, by whom he had a daughter named Sabine. And after the death of Corineus, he put from him the sayd Guendolin, & wedded Æthelred, but Guendolin repayed to Cornwall, where she gathered a great power, & fought with king Loecrine, and slue him: he was buryed at new Troy. She drowned the Ladie Æthelred with hir daughter Sabine in a Wyer, that after the yong maydens name, is called Seuerne.

Seuerne

Guendoline the daughter of Corineus, and wife to Loecrine (for so much as Madan hir sonne was to yong to gouerne the lande) was by common assent of all the Britaynes, made ruler of the whole Isle of Britayne, which she well and discretely ruled, to the comfort of hir subiects. xv. yeares, and then left the same to hir sonne Madan.

1064

Gwendoline
a Queene
raigned.
Gaufride,
Flores Historiar.

Madan, the sonne of Loecrine and Guendoline, was made ruler of Britayn, he vsed great tyrannye among his Britons: and being at his disport of hunting, he was deuoured by wild wolues, when he had reigned xl. yeares. He left after him two sonnes, named Memyricus and Manlius. One olde petigree sayth he buylded the Citie of Madan now called Doncaster.

1049

The king deuoured
red by wolues.

Memyricus, the sonne of Madan, being king, by treason slewe his brother Manlius, after whose death he lyued in moze tranquillitie, wherthrough he fell in sloth, and so to lecherie, taking the wiues and daughters of his subiects: and lastly, became so euill that he forlooke his wife and concubines, and fell to the sinne of Sodomitie with beasts, whereby he became odible to God & man. And going on hunting, lost his companie, & was destroyed of wilde wolues: wherof the land was then full: when he had reigned. xx. yeares.

1009

The king &c.
stroyed of
wolues.

Blank, the sonne of Memyricus, was made ruler of Britayne, he had. xxi. Wyues, of whome he receyued. xx. sonnes, and. xxx. daughters.

989

Gaufrid.

25.9.

ters:

Flores Histo-
riarum.

Iacobus
Bergomas.
Iacobus
Lestabeus.

Germanie tooke
the name of
Ebranke his
sonnes who
conquered the
same.

Bergomas,
Hector Boetius.
Dunbritain,
Edenbrough,
Bamburgh, and
Yorke builded.

229

A Summarie of

ters : which were sent by theyr fathers to Alba
Siluius, the fourth king of Albanais in Itale,
to be maried to the Albanes. This Ebranke first
after Brutus attempted to invade France with
an armie, as Iacobus Bergomas sayeth in his first
of his Chronicles, and Iacobus Lestabeus in the
description of Henault attyrmeth the same, and
that he was driven backe by Brunchildis Lorde
of Henault, with no small losse of his men. Al-
laracus the seconde sonne of Ebranke, with the rest
of his yonger brethren, 18. at the least, by the ayde
of Alba Siluius, conquered all Germanie, which
was then no great matter, for then Europa was
very small inhabited, saue onely about the Sea
coastes, as Dalmatia, Itale, and the coastes of
France, as in reading the storyes may easily be
scene howe the east people at sundrie tymes came
swarming into Europe. Of these brethren had
Germanie the name, a germanis fratribus, that
had subdued it. Ebranke was a founder of many
cities (as sayth Bergomas) as Alclud in Albania
(nowe Scotiande) which is after Hector Boetius,
Dunbretaine : he made the Castell of Maidens,
now called Edenbrough. He made also the Ca-
stel of Bamburgh: in the xxij. yeare of his raigne
he builded Kayzbranke, now called Yorke, where
in he buylded a Temple to Diana, and set there
an Archflame, and was there buried when he had
reigned. ix. yeares.

Brutus, the eldest sonne of Ebranke, succeeded
in the kingdome and for that his father had re-
ceyued such a repulse at the handes of Brunchi-
dis Lorde of Henault, he in reuenge thereof inva-
ded Henault with a great army in the fennes and
marshlande at the mouth of the Ryuer Scaldis
(of olde tyme named Stadus) and encamped him
selfe vppon the Ryuer Mania, where betwene
Brutus and Brunchildis, was foughten a strong
battaille

battle in that place, which to this day is called, Estam bridges of the station and campe of Brutus, as Iacobus Lessabeus wyrteth in his description of Henault. This Brute of his lustie courage was surnamed Greneshielde, he reigned .xxj. yeares, and was buryed at Yorke.

Uill the sonne of Brute Greneshield beeing a louer of peace, in his tyme buylded Earleile now called Chester. The first founder whereof (sayth Reynulph Higden) was Leon Gauer, a mightie Gyant, which buylded the same with Caves and Vaults vnder grounde, but king Leill was founder thereof with pleasant buyldings and named it Caerleill, since by the Romaynes the same was reedified, when a legion of Shouldiours was sent thither, and by them named the Citie of Legions, which now is called Cestria, of the auncient buylding with vaults and towers, eche house lyke a Castell, which sometyme had bene of great pleasure. King Leill in the ende of hys raigne fell to sloth and lust of the bodie, by meane whereof ciuill strife was raysed, and not in hys dayes ended, he reigned .xxv. yeares, and was buryed at Earleill alias Chester.

Rudhudibras, alias Cicuber, the sonne of Leill, buylded Cantorburie, Winchester, and Shaftisburie, wherein he buylded thre Temples, and placed in the same flamines. He reigned .xxix. yeares.

Labud, the sonne of Rudhudibras, who had long studied at Athens, brought with him foure Philosophers, to keepe schole in Britayn: for the which he buylded Stamford, and made it an vniuersitie, wherein he had great number of scholers, studying in all the seven liberall sciences: which vniuersitie dured to the coming of Saint Augustine. At which time the Bishop of Rome interdicted it for heresies that fel among the Saxons

Iacobus Lessab.

917
Chester buildedRanulph Higden
and Henrie
Bradshawe of
Chester.892
Canterburie,
Winchester, and
Shaftesburie
built

Flores Historiar,

863

Stamforde an
Vniuersitie.

Iohn Harding,

John Bale in
Votaries.
Each with the
hote bathes
bult.
The king attem-
peth to flie.

844

Leicester buylt:
Flores Histor.

and Brytaines together mixt, so sayth Harding.
He builded Bathe, & made there a Temple to Ba-
pollo, and placed there a flamin; he made also the
hote bathes, & practised his pectromancie, he dee-
ked himselfe in feathers, and presumed to flie, but
by falling on his temple he brake his necke, when
he had reigned twentie yeares.

Leire sonne of Gladud, succeeded his father. He
buylded Cair Lair, nowe called Leicester, and
made there a Temple of Janus, placing a fla-
mine to gouerne the same. He had three daugh-
ters, Gonozel, Ragan, and Cordelle. Which Cor-
delle for hir wisdom and vertue towards hir
father, succeeded him in the kingdome. When he
had reigned, xl. yeares he decessed, and was bu-
ryed at Leicester.

805

Cordula a Quene
rigned.

Cordula, the yongest daughter of Leire, succe-
ding hir father, was sore vexed by hir two Ne-
phewes, Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of
Camber and Cornwall, who at the length tooke
and cast hir in prison: where she being in dispayre
of recovering hir estate flue hir selfe, when she had
reigned five yeares, and was buried at Leicester
in Janus temple by hir father.

300

Gaufrid.

How Glamor-
ganshire rooke
that name.

S. Iohns towne
buylded.
Bangor builded.

Morgan, the eldest sonne of Dame Gonozel,
claymed Brytayne, and warred on his nephew
Conedagus, that was king of Camber (that now
is Wales) and of Cornwall: but Conedagus
mette with Morgan in Wales, and there slawe
him: whiche place is called Glamorgan tyll this
day. And then Conedagus was king of all Bry-
taine: He buylded a temple of Mars at Berche,
that nowe is Saint Iohns towne in Scotlande,
and placed there a flamine: He buylded an o-
ther of Minerva in Wales, whiche nowe is
named Bangor. The thirde he made of Mercurie
in Cornwall, where he was bozne: He reigned
xxix. yeares, and was buryed at new Troy.

Rituallo,

Riuall, sonne of Conedagus, succeeded hys father, in whose tyme it rayned bloud thre dayes: after which tempest ensued a great multitude of venomous Flies, which slew much people. And then a great mortallitie throughtout this lande, which caused almost desolation of the same. This Riuallo reigned ouer this whole Ilande. xlvj. yeares, and then deceased, and was buryed at Cairebranke, that nowe is Yorke. Rome was buyded in Italy by Remus and Romulus. 356. yeares after Bute arrived in this lande.

766

Bloud rayned:
Flores Histor.

Rome buyded

Gurgustus, sonne of Riuallo succeeded in the kingdome of Britayne, who raigned quietly, but was a common dronkarde, whercof followed all other vyces. When he had raigned. xxxviij. yeares, he deceased, and was buried at Yorke.

711

Cicilius, the brother of Gurgustus succeeded in the kingdome: of whome is left but little memorie: he raigned. xlix. yeares, and was buryed at Bathe.

684

Iago or Lago, Cousin of Gurgustus, raigned twentic and five yeares: for his euill government he dyed of a Litargie, and was buryed at Yorke.

636

Iohn de Vigney, in hys Booke named the Moralization of the Chess, sayth, that the same game of Chess, was deuised by Perrey the Philosopher, otherwise named Philometre, to reprove and correct the cruell mynde of a famous Tyrant called Enlmerodath king of Babilon (as is supposed) aboute the yeare before Christes byrth. 614.

Iohannes de
Vigney.
Game of Chess
deuised.

KAnimacus raigned. liij. yeares, and was buryed at Yorke.

612

Gorbodug, raigned thre score and thre yeares, and was buryed at new Troy.

559
Flores Histor.

B. liij.

Yorke

496

The brother slue
the brother, and
the mother mur-
dered hir owne
sonne.
Brutes line
extinguisht.

Ferrux With his brother Porrex, ruled this land
of Britaine sixe yeares : but it was not long
ere they fell at ciuill discorde for the soueraigne
dominion, in which Ferrux was slaine, and Por-
rex afterwarde by his mother was killed in hys
bed. Thus cruelly was y^e bloud & house of Brute
destroyed, when this Realme by the space of, 616.
yeares had bene gouerned by that Lynage.

After this the Realme was deuoyded with
ciuill warres, for lacke of one soueraigne gouer-
nour, vntill Dunwallo reduced the same into one
Monarchie.

441

First king that
ware a crowne
of golde, who
bulld Black
well Hall.
The seconde
lawes were
Mulmutius
lawes.
Flores Histor.

Mulmutius Dunwallo, the sonne of Gloten,
Duke of Cornwall, reduced this Realme into
one Monarchie: being befoze by ciuill warres and
dissention seuered and brought into dyuers domi-
nions: he was the first that ware a Crowne of
golde: he constituted good lawes, which long af-
ter were called Mulmutius lawes. These lawes
holy Gildas wrote out of the Britishe speech into
Latine. He gaue priuileges vnto Temples, and
ploughes, and beganne to make the foure notable
wayes in Britaine. In new Troy he buylded a
great Temple, which some suppose to be Same
Paules, some Blackwell hall, which was called
Templum pacis. He reigned. xl. yeares, leauing
after him two sonnes, Belinus, and Brennus.
He was buryed in the Temple of Peace whiche
he had buylded.

401

Flores Histor.

Caufrid.

Belinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmutius,
decided this whole Isle of Britaine betweene
them. Vnto Beline the elder brother was ap-
pointed Englande, Wales, and Cornwall, Vnto
the other the North part beyonde Humber. This
Brennus, a yong man, desirous of glorie and do-
minion, raysed warre agaynst Beline. But in
conclusion, by the meanes of they^r mother, they
were accorded, and Brennus being wholly giuen

to the studie of warres, left his Countrey to the
gouernance of his brother, and went into France
amongst the Galles, where for his excellent qua-
lities, he was greatly esteemed, and made of them
theyr soueraigne Capitaine, with whome he passed
into Italie, sacked Rome, and expelling the Tus-
cans, buylded Millain, Brescia, Como, Berga-
mo, Vincenza, Trent, and Verona, which he cal-
led after his owne name Zenona. After this he
inualed Grece with .61200. horsemen, & 15000.
footemen, and hauing vanquished the Thracians,
Thessalians, and Macedonians, with theyr Ca-
pitaine Solthenes, and the Grecians at Ther-
mopple, beeyng prest to ransacke the Temple of
Apollo at Delphos, he lost his armie through tem-
pestuous raynes, and the fall of a great rock, wher-
upon through extreeme grieve, the worthie Zen-
nus dispatched himselfe of his life. Helme in the
meape time both in ciuill iustice and also Religion,
greatly increased his Realme. He made thre
Archflames, whose Seas were at newe Troy,
Razbranke, and Razplegion. He finished the
four great wayes begon by his father: He sub-
dued and made tributarie vnto him Denmarke.
In newe Troy he made the Hauen, which at this
day retepneeth the name of him, called Belines
gate: And as John Leland wyrteth, builded the
Tower of new Troy. He marped his daughter
Cambria, vnto a Prince of Almaine called An-
noy, of whom these people were called Cymbri, and
Sycambri. Finally, after he had raigned with
his brother and alone, xxvj. yeares, he dyed: and
after the Pagan maner, with great pompe was
burned: and his ashes in a vessell of brasse sette
on a highe Pyracle ouer Belines gate, he buyl-
ded Caeruluske vppon the Ryuer Uske, whiche
since by a legion of the Romanes there placed, was
named Caerltheon.

Paulanias.

Archflames.
Four notable
wayes.Belines gate
buyld.
John Leland.
Tower of Lon-
do first buylded.

Flores Histoy

B. b.

Gurgunstus

379

Giralduſ.

Irelande inhabi-
ted.

Nector Boetius.

Gurgunſtus with the red bearde, ſonne of Bee-
line, ſucceeded his father: He ſubdued Den-
marke, compelling them to continue their tribute,
and in his returne home, met with a flete of Baſ-
ſendes coming from the parts of Spaine, which
were ſeeking for habitations, becauſe their coun-
try was ſo populous, and not able to ſuſtain them,
to whome the king graunted the Iſle of Ire-
lande to inhabite and to holde the ſame of him as
their ſoueraigne Lord: But the Scottes write,
that Spaniards arryued before this tyme in Ire-
lande. This Gurgunſtus raigned. xix. yeares,
and was buryed at Caerlheon.

356

Flores Hiſtor.

Marcian lawes
the thirde.

Guinthelinus, ſonne of Gurgunſtus, was crow-
ned king of Britayne. A prince ſober and qui-
et, who had to wife a noble woman named Merc-
cia, of excellent learning and knowledge. She de-
uiſed certaine lawes, which long time among the
Britaines were greatly eſteemed, and named
Marcian lawes. This Prince raigned. xxvj.
yeares, and was buryed at new Troy.

330

The Picts firſt
inhabited the
marches.

Cecilus, the ſonne of Guinthelin and Marcia,
raigned. vij. yeares (as the Scottes write) in
the firſt yeare of his raigne, a people called Picts,
arryued here in Britayne, and poſſeſſed thoſe
partyes, whiche nowe be the marches of bothe
Realmes England and Scotland. Cecilus was
buryed at Caerlheon.

323

Kymarus ſucceeded Cecilus, who being a wilde
yong man, and living after his owne liſt, raig-
ned but three yeares, and was ſlaine as he was
hunting of wilde beaſtes.

321

Elanus, called alſo Danus, was king of Bri-
tayne. ix. yeares.

311

Gautred.

Madrinus, the baſtarde ſonne of Danus, be-
ganne to raigne in Britayne: he fought with
a king who came out of Germanie, and ſlew
him with all his power. Moreover, out of the
Iriſh

Irishe Seas in his tyme came forth a wonder-
full monster, which destroyed much people. Where-
of the king hearing, woulde of his valiant cou-
rage, needes fight with it, by whome hee was
cleane deuoured when hee hadde reigned eyght
yeares.

The king de-
uoured.

Gozbomannus, eldest sonne of Morindus, raig-
ned .xj. yeares. A Prince iust and religious,
he renued the Temples of his Gods, & gouerned
his people in peace and wealth. This Gozbo-
mannus buylded Grantham in Lyncolnshyre.
Our English Chronicle sayth, he builded both the
townes of Cambridge and Grantham: but seing
that Cambridge in auncient Chronicles is called
Grante (as it is also Grantchester, Cairgrant, and
Granthridge) it was an easie matter (as Gram-
marians knowe) to translate Grantham into Cam-
bridge, and so ascribe the buyding of both townes
to him that buylded but one of them.

Caxton:
Grantham
buylded.

303

Archigallo, brother to Gozbo Mannus, was
crowned king of Brytayne: he was in condi-
tions vnylike to his brother: for he deposed the no-
ble men, and exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from
men their goods to enrich his treasure: for which
cause by the estates of the Realme he was depri-
ued of his royall dignitie, when hee had reigned
foue yeares.

292

The king
deprined.

Eliburus the thirde sonne of Morindus, and
brother to Archigallo, was elected king of Bry-
tain: a vertuous and gentle Prince, who gouer-
ned his people iustly. As he was hunting in a for-
rest, by chaunce he met with his brother Archi-
gallo, whom most louingly he embraced, and found
the meanes to reconcile him to his Lordes, and
then resigned to him his royall dignitie, when hee
had reigned foue yeares.

286

Archigallo thus restored to his royall estate,
ruled the people quietly and iustly tenne yeares.

282

Band

and lyeth buried at Yorke.

272

Eldurus afoze named, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pietie and iustice, by the generall consent of the Britaines was againe chosen king. But hee raigned not passing twoo yeares, but that his yonger brethzen, Vigenius and Peredurys raysed warre agaynst him, tooke him prisoner, and cast him into the Towet of new Troy, where he remayned during their raigne.

270

The towne of
Pickering built.
Caxton.

Vigenius and Peredurys, after the taking of their brother, reigned together seven yeares. Vigenius then dyed, and Peredurys raigned after alone two yeares. He buylded the towne of Pickering.

61

Eldurus, the thirde tyme was made king, who continued his latter raigne honourably and iustly: but being sore brused with age and troubles, he finished his life, when he had nowe lastly raigned foure yeares, and was buried at Carlile.

258

Corbontian reigned in Britaine. x. yeares.

248

Morgan gupped the Realme peaceably. xiiij. yeares.

234

EMerianus his brother, when he had tyrannously raigned seven yeares was deposed.

227

Iall was chosen King for his iustice, and temperance, which gouerned peaceably. xx. yeares.

207

RImo gouerned this Realme sixtene yeares, his tyme was peaceable.

191

Geruncius reygned in Britayne twenty yeares.

171

A good exāple.

Catillus raigned peaceably tenne yeares, hee hung by all oppressors of the poore: to giue example vnto other.

161

Catillus succeded Catillus, who quietly raigned twentie yeares.

141

Prex, a verruous and gentle Prince, raigned fve yeares.

136

Chrennus, through his drunkenness, raigned but one yeare.

fulgen

P olgen his sonne raigned twoo yeaeres in Bytayne.	134
E ldred, raigned in Bytaine but one yeaere.	133
A ndrogius, likewise raigned one yeaere.	132
V Adrianus the sonne of Androgius, wholy gaue himselfe to the lustes of the fleshe, and raigned three yeaeres.	131
E liud raigned siue yeaeres, who was a great Astronomer.	136
D edantius king of Bytayne raigned siue yeaeres.	124
D etonus raigned in this lande two yeaeres.	120
G urginius raigned thye yeaeres in Britaine.	118
M erianus was king of Britaine two yeaeres.	115
B ladunus governed this land of Bytayne two yeaeres.	113
C apenus raigned king of Britaine three yeaeres.	111
O uinus ruled this land of Britain two yeaeres.	108
S ilpus raigned in thys lande of Bytayne two yeaeres.	106
B ledgabzedus raigned ten yeaeres, and gaue him selfe to the studie of Aduicke.	104
A rchemalus was king of Bytayne twoo yeaeres.	94
E ldelus raigned foure yeaeres. In his tyme dyuers prodigies were seene, as Globes of fyre, burstyng out of the ayre with great noyse, &c.	91
R odianus, was king of Britaine two yeaeres.	Prodigious signes.
R edargius reigned king of Britayne three yeaeres.	88
S amulus raigned king in Britayne two yeaeres.	86
P emellus was king of Britaine three yeaeres.	83
P yrhus ruled this lande of Britaine two yeaeres.	81
C aporus, was king of Britaine two yeaeres.	78
D inellus, the sonne of Caporus, a iust and vertuous Prince, governed thys Realme foure yeaeres.	76
H elus his sonne, raigned not fully one yeaere.	74
	70

66

Lud repayed
and fortified
London.
Flores Hiffor.

Ludſtea, or Lon-
don tooke the
name of king
Lud.

58

Iohn Bale.
Iulius Ceſar his
firſt voyage into
England.
Eutropius.

Ceſars Com-
mentaries.

The ſeconde
voyage of Iulius
Ceſar into Eng-
lande.

Lud the eldeſt ſonne of Hely, ſucceeded his fa-
ther : he amended his lawes, and tooke away al
uſages that were naught : mozeouer he repayed
the Citie of newe Troy with ſapze buyldings and
walles : and buylded on the weſt part thereof, a
ſtrong gate, which vnto this tyme retaineth the
name of him, and is called Ludgate. Finally hee
died, leauing after him two ſonnes, Quareius and
Theomancius : who beeing not of the age to go-
uerne, their vncle Caſſibelan obteyned the crown,
London tooke the name of Lud, and was called
Ludſton. He was buried neare to the ſame Lud-
gate, in a Temple which he there buylded.

Penius Mellius brother to this king Lud, is
reported to be the firſt that euer collected to gather
the famous actes of the Britaynes, which collec-
tion Penius the prouoſt of Bannochoz, not farre
from Weſtcheſter, moze than. 600. yeare after,
translated into Latine out of the Britiſhe lan-
guage, as it is reported of olde wyters.

Caſſibelanus, the ſonne of Hely, after the death
of his brother Lud, was made gouernour of
Britayn, which he ruled. xix. yeares. In the. viij.
yeare of his raigne, Iulius Ceſar comming vnto
that part where Calceys and Boloigne now ſtand,
determined to make warre into Britaine, which
vntyll that tyme remayned vnfrequented and vn-
knowne of the Romaynes. His quarrell was, be-
cauſe that in the warres of Fraunce, he percei-
ued the Frenchmen to haue muche ſuccour and
ayde from thence. Wherefore hauing prepared
lxxx. ſhippes, he ſayled into Britayne : where at
the firſt beeing wearped with an harde and ſharpe
battayle. And after with ſodayne Tempeſt, his
naue almoſt deſtroyed : hee returned agayne in-
to Fraunce, there to winter hys men. The
next ſpring (whiche was the yeare before Chriſt
41.) His naue beeing newe rigged and increa-
ſed,

ted, he passed the Seas againe with a greater ar-
mie. But whiles he went towards his enemies
on lande. his shippes lying at anker, were dy-
uen on the Sandes, where they sticke fast: or
else through beating one another, with force of
the tempest, they were destroyed. So that, xl.
were lost, the other with much labour were sa-
ued. Upon lande also his Horsemen at the first
encounter were vanquished, and Labienus the
Tribune slaine. At the second conflict not with-
out great daunger of his men, hee put the Bri-
taines to flight, from thence hee went vnto the
Ryuer of Thames, on the further syde where-
of Cassibelanus with a great multitude of people
was keeping the bankes, who had set all the sayde
places vnder the water with sharpe stakes, cue-
rie one of them as bigge as a mannes thyghe,
bounge about wyth Lead, and driven so fast into
the bottome of the Ryuer, that they can neuer be
remoued, so sayth Bede and Asser. Who af-
fyrme that in their tymes the sayde stakes were
easily perceyued to remaine as aforesayd, but Cas-
sibelanus and his Britaynes not being able to re-
sist the violence and force of the Romaines, hidde
themselues in woodes, and with sodeyne erupti-
ons oftentymes invaded them: but in the meane
time London their strongest citie submitted it self
to Cesar, deliuering vnto him hostages: which ex-
ample also the other citiees followed: wherby Cas-
sibelanus after many losses was constrained to
giue pledges, & to agree & Britain should become
tributarie to the Romaines. Then Cesar like a
conquerour, with a great nūber of prisoners sayled
into France, & so to Rome, where shortly after he
was by the Senate slaine in & counsel house. John
Lidgate writeth, that Iulius Cesar buylded in
this lande the Castles of Dover, of Cantorburie,
Rochester,

Cesars Comen.
Bede.
Asser.

London submit-
ted to Cesar
Englande tribu-
tarie to the Ro-
maines.

Iulius Cesar,
conquering the
worlde was slain
with bodkins.
Eutropius,
John Lydgate,
The Castles of
Douer, Cantor-
burie, Rochester
and the tower of
London Baily.

Salisbury, Chichester, and Excester builded.

Cæsars Commentaries touching the barbarousnesse of Brytons.

Rocheſter, and the Tower of London, the Caſtell and towne of Cæsars burie, taking his name after Cæſar, the which is nowe called Salisbury. He alſo edified Cæsars Cheſter, that nowe is called Chicheſter, and the Caſtell of Exceſter, &c.

Cæſar in his Commentaries ſayth, the Brytons Coyne was of braſſe, or elſe rings of Iron ſized at a certaine waight in ſteade of money: they thought it a heynous thing to taſt a Hare, a Hen, or a Goole: they clothed themſelves in Lether: they dyed themſelves with woade, which ſetting a blewish colour vpon the, made them moze terrible to beholde in battell: they ware theyr heare long, & ſhaved all partes of their bodyes, ſaving the head and vpper lippe: they had ten or twelue wyues a picce, common with themſelves, ſpecially brothers with brothers, and parents with their children, but the iſſue that came of them was accounted his that firſt married the mother.

37

Theomancius, the ſonne of Lud, and nephew to Caſſibelan, ſucceeded in the Realme of Brittain, and raigned quietly. xxij. yeares, he was buried at London.

14

Cymbalinus, the ſonne of Theomantius, raigned king of Britaine, xxxv. yeares, and was buried at London. In the. xviij. yeares of his raigne, Chriſt our Sauour was borne.

From this place following, the yeares from Chriſt his birth are placed in the Margent.

Anno Chriſti.

I

Ex Eusebi.

Pauli Oroſi.

Baptiſta Platina.

When Cæſar Auguſtus the ſeconde Emperour, by the will of God had ſtabliſhed moſt ſure peace through the worlde, our redeemer Jeſu Chriſt, very God and man, was borne in the. xij. yeare of the raigne of Auguſtus, he began to preach the. xv. yeare of Tiberius, and ſuffered

suffered his passion, the. xviij. yeare of the same
Tiberius, according to the Prophecies: But
here is to bee noted, that the firste yeare of our
Lorde hath but seven dayes, after some computa-
tion: for he was borne the. xrb. day of Decem-
ber, and the first of Januarie following, beganne
the seconde yeare.

Martinus
Polonus.

Guiderius, the first sonne of Cymbaline, was
ordeyned king. This man was valiant, har-
die, wealthie, and trusted muche in his strength.
And for that he thought the Romaines had their
tribute wrongfully, hee of great courage denyed
to pay the same: he reigned. xxiij. yeares.

2 F
Flores Histor.

Auiragus, the yongest sonne of Cymbaline,
and brother of Guiderius, was ordeyned king
of Britaine: he slue Hamon neare to a haven of
the sea, and threwe him gobbet meale therein:
Wherefore it is now called Southhampton. He
reigned. xxviij. yeares, and was buryed at Glo-
cester.

44
Gaufrid.

Southampton
how it toke the
name.

About this tyme, Claudius the Emperour of
Rome, sonne to Nerus, in person made warre
vpon the Britaynes: which Countrey since the
tyme of Julius Cesar, none of the Romaines had
ever had any thing to do withall. And when they
were overcome by Cneus Sertius, and Nulus
Plautius, two famous and worthe men, he had
great triumph ouer them at Rome, and surnamed
his sonne Britannicus. He behaved himselfe very
curteously towardes diuers of his friendes, in so
much that when Plautius (a notable man) who
in his voyage whiche he made into Britayne, at-
chieued diuers notable actes, and should triumph
for the same, the Emperour himselfe accompanied
him, and (the vse being such that with his triumph
he should go by into the Capitoll) Claudius gaue
him the preheminence, and went on his left hande.

Rutropius.

Claudius.

At this time Vespasian who was afterward

C.

Emperour

Emperour was sent by Claudius into Brittain where he fought. 30. times with the Britaynes, subdued to the Romayne Emppye twoo woorthie nations, aboue. 20. townes, & the Isle of Wight.

Ostorius.
Tacitus.

After him Ostorius came Lieutenant hither for Claudius, with whome Caratake a Brittain made sharpe warres. 9. yeares, and at last was taken by Ostorius, & sent to Rome, where Claudius remitted him his offence, & graunted his life.

Boadicia.
Tacitus.

In Nero his tyme Boadicia queene of the Iceni which is now called Norfolk, desirous to recover the former libertie of hir countrie, and to reuege the iniuries of the Romaynes, assembled together greate numbers of Brittaines, and setting on the Romaynes killed. 70000. of them, but shortly after Paulinus Suetonius gouernour here for Nero, invaded the Brittaines and banquished them: Boadicia to pzeuent hir captiuitie impoysoned hir selfe. Thus farre Tacitus.

Ponticus Virunius.

Ponticus Virunius reporteth this hystory after this sort: Boadicia whome some name Bunduica, a woman descended of the bloud royal of the kings of Brittain, assembled together thzee hundred thousand men of warre against Paulinus & Romaine who cruelly hanged vp women in Anglsey by the heare, & fastened their pappes being cut of, to their mouthes, thinking thereby to terrifie & Britains: but she being moze moued with this his crueltie, encountered with him, banquished the Romayne armie, & bled Paulinus as he had bled the women. Then she passed into Fraunce conquering all, making great hast to ouercome Italie, but this woorthie glozy of womankind falling into sicknesse neare the Alpes thzough hir great trauayles, departed there out of this worlde. There was so great feare of hyz comming in Rome & Italie, as the like had not bene, neyther at the comming of Brenus, Hanniball, or any other chieftaine. She was

was a tall browne woman, hauing hir long white heare hanging to hir thighes.

Diuers auctours affirme that about this time, the gospel of Christ our Saviour was first preached in this Ilande. Nicephorus a Greeke auctor, in his second booke the.iiiij. chapter, hath as followeth. Simon bozne in Cana Galilei, who for his feruent affectiō to his maister, & the great zeale he tooke by all meanes to the Gospel, was surnamed Zelotes, he hauing receyued the holy Ghost frō above, trauiayled thzough Egypt and Arike, then thzough Mauritania & all Libia, preaching the gospel. And the same doctrine he brought to the Occidentall sea, and the Iles called Britayne, &c. And in the thirde booke the firste chapter, he saith: The holy Apostles (like as we haue declared already) being dispersed throughout the whole earth, did deuide the prouinces amōgst them by lot to preach the Gospel in. Peter vndoubtedly first at Hierusalē, then in Galatia, Bithunia, with the higher Asia, Capadoctia & al Italic, taught & Gospel. John in Asia, who ended his life there: Co Andrew fel the prouinces on the coast of Euxine, all Scythia, Byzans, Macedonia, and the firme land of Grece. Thomas amongst the Parthians, Indians, & the Ile of Taprobā did publish the Gospel. Another chose Egypt & Libia: another the vttermoost coastes of the Ocean, with the Iles of Britayne, &c. Dorotheus writeth thus, Simon Zelotes passing through Mauritania, Africa, preached Christ, at length was crucified, slayne & buried in Britayne. Also he sayth Aristobolus whom the Apostle to the Romaynes remembreth, was made a Bishop in Britayne. William of Malmesburie, in his booke of the antiquities of Glanstenbury, alledgeth Freculphus to write in his seconde booke, and fourth chapter, as followeth: Philip the Apostle preaching the

First Christians
in Brytaine.

Nicephorus.

Dorotheus.

Antiquities of
Glanstenbury.
Freculphus.

Glastenburye,
first church of
Christians in
Britayne.

John Capgrauc.
Melkin, and
Meilin.

Chartæ regiz.

worde of God in Gaule (now called France) chose out. xij. amongst his Disciples whome hee sent into Britayne to preach the worde of life, and vpon euery one of them, hee most deuoutly stretched out his right hād, ouer these he appointed for chiefe his deare friende Ioseph of Aramathie, that buryed our Lorde. These sayth John Capgrauc (who allegeth Melkin and Merlin) came into this lande the yere of Christes incarnation, 63. in the tyme of Brutagus, who gaue to them the Ile of Aualon, where they buylded an Oratorie of wyppen wandes, and after there were buryed: which place being since increased, and newly buylded by dyuerse Princes, was named Glastenburie. King Henrie the seconde hauing diligently perused the Privileges and Charters, which he caused to be presented and read, not onely of William the first, of William the second, and Henrie the first his Grandfather: but also the Charters of the Princes his predecessours, of more auncient tyme, to wete, of Edgar, Edmond, Edward, Elfred, Kingwalthius, Kentwin, Baldred, Ina, Arthur, and that noble man Cudred, and many other Christian kings beside, also of Kenewalla, sometime a Heathen and Pagan king, concerning the house of Glastenburie, found that in some of those Charters it is called the mother of Saintes, of some other the graue of the Saintes, and that the sayde place was first buylded even by the very Disciples of Christ themselves, and by them dedicated to our Lorde, as the firste place whiche hee chose to himselfe in this Realme: all which the foresayd king Henrie confirmed and established by his Charter.

Marcius, the sonne of Brutagus, an excellent wise man, was ordeyned king of Britayn. At this season Rodryke king of the Pictes (whiche were people of Scythia) accompanied with the Scottes,

Scottes invaded Britayne, and spoiled the countrey with sworde and fyre, agaynst whome Marius with his knightes assembled in all haste, and gaue them sharpe battayle, wherein Rodike was slaine, with a great number of his souldiours: in token of which victorie, there was a stone not farre from Cairyle erected with this inscription, In token of Marius victorie. To them which remained Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further part of Scotlande. And forsomuch as the Britaynes disdeyned to giue to them their daughters in maryage, they acquainted them with the Irishmen, and maryed their daughters, and grew in proces of tyme to a great people. This Marius repayzed, walled & fortified the Citie of Caerlegion, now called Chester. He reigned. liij. yeres.

Beda.
Asser.
Flores Histor.

Coilus, the sonne of Marius, was ordeyned king. He was brought by euen from his yong age in Rome among the Romaines, and therfore fauouring them payed the tribute trulpy. He buylde the town of Colchester, and raigned. lv. yeres, he was buried at Yorke.

1246

Colchester built

Lucius the sonne of Coilus, was ordeined king: who in all his actes and deedes followed the steppes of his forefathers, in such wise as he was of all men loued and dread. He sent his two Embassadours Euanus, and Meduinus two learned men in the Scriptures with his louing letters to Elutherius Bishop of Rome, desiring him to sende some deuout & learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the fayth and Religion of Christ: whereof Elutherius being very glad, baptised these two Messengers, making Euanus a Bishop, and Meduinus a teacher, and sent also with them into Britayne two famous Clerkes, Faganus, and Deruianus. By the diligence of those learned men, Lucius and his people of Britayne were baptised

179

Englande receyued the fayth.
Beda.
Asser.
Flores Historiar.
Reorde of S.
Asaphs churche.
Iohn Capgrawe.

London, Yorke,
& Carlion, three
Archbishops.

Ioselyne of
Borneys.
Thean first Arch-
bishop of Lon-
don.

The epistle of
Eleutherius to
Lucius king of
Brytaine.

Psalme. 45.

& instructed in the faith of Christ. xxviii. Temples
were made cathedrall churches, and bishops pla-
ced as flamines before had bene: as London,
Yorke & Carlion, were Archbishops. There re-
mayneth in the church of S. Peter vpo Cornhill
a table wherein is witten, that Lucius founded
the same church to be an Archbishops see, & made
it the Metropolitane & chiefe church of his king-
dome, which so endured the space of. 400. yeres,
vnto the coming of S. Augustine. Ioselyne of
Borneys, saith that Thean who was first Arch-
bishop of London in the tyme of Lucius: builded
the sayd church of S. Peter in a place called Corn-
hill in London, by the ayde and helpe of Cyran the
chiefe butler to king Lucius. And also that Elua-
nus the second Archbishop builded the librarie in
the same Church, & conuerted many of the Wy-
des to the christian faith. The. 3. Archbishop was
named Cadoc, the. 4. Obinus, the. 5. Conan, the
6. Paladius, the. 7. Stephen, the. 8. Ilut, the. 9.
Dedwinne, the. 10. Theobed, the. 11. Hilary, the
12. Guildinus, the. 13. Modinus who was slaine
of the Saxons that came first into this lande.

The yere after Christes birth. 202. Pope Ce-
leutherius did wyte to Lucius kynge of Brytain,
for the amendment of the kings and the nobilitie
of Brytaine. You requyred that we should sende
you the Romaine and imperiall lawes, that you
might vse them in your kingdome of Brytaine,
but those lawes we may abrogate and disproue, &
not the lawes of God: you haue receyued lately
through Gods goodnesse in your kingdome, the
faith, and lawe of Christe, you haue there in your
kingdome both testaments, out of them by Gods
grace and the aduice of your realme take a lawe, &
thereby paciently gouerne the kingdome. You are
the vicare of God in your kingdome, accordyng to
the kingly prophete. The earth is the Lordes,
and

and his fulnesse is the whole worlde, and all that dwell therein: & againe according to the same prophete: Thou hast loved rightuousnes & hated iniquitie, wherfore God (cū thy God) hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellows. And agayne, The Lorde is thy iudgement &c. not the iustice of Cesar. They are the kinges chyldezen, christian natiōs, and people of your kingdome that lue and consilt vnder pour protection, peace, and kingdome according to the Scripture, as an hēne gathereth hir chickēs vnder hir wings, the people, and nations of the kingdome of Britayne is yours, such as are deuided you should gather them together to the lawe of Chryste, his holy Church, to peace and concord, & cherish, maintayne, protecte, gouerne, and defend them from the iniurious, malicious, and their enemies. Wo be to that kingdome the king whercof is a childe, and the Princes eate early in the mornyng. I do not call a kyng a childe for his youth, or minority, but for his folie, iniquitie, and madnesse, according to the kingly Prophete. The bloudthirsty and deceitfull mē, shal not outliue half their dayes. By eating we vnderstand gluttonie, by gluttonie luxurie, by luxurie, all filth, wickednesse, and mischief, according to king Salomon: wisdome will not enter into a spitefull soule, nor inhabite in a body subiect to sinne. A king hath his name of gouerning, and not of his kingdome, so long you shalbe a king, as you rule well, otherwise you shall not be so named, and lose that name (which God forbid) God graunt that you may so rule your realme of Britayne, that you may raigne with him euerslingly, whose vicare you are in the said kingdome. To whome with the father, &c. Lucius reigned xij. yeaer, was buried at Glocester, after whose death for so much as of him remayned no heyre, the Britaines fell at great discorde and warre.

C. iiij.

Albreit

Albeit these foresayd kings were here in Britayne, yet the countrey was chiefly governed by the Deputies of the Romaine Emperours.

Capitol.

Trebellius ruled here for Hadrianus the Emperour, in whose time the Britaynes moved with the outrages of the Romaines, leuied sharp warre agaynst them, in so much that Trebellius sent for Hadrianus, who comming hither with his armie in short tyme appeased all the troubles.

Romayne deputies in Britayne.

Shortly after, the Britaynes aspyring again to their lyberrie, Antoninus Pius the Emperour sent Lollius Urbicus hither, who reduced them to their allegiance. But yet reuolting again from the Romaines, Marcus Antoninus sent Agricola who speedely subdued them. Then Pertinax who after was created Emperour, governed this Ilande for Comodus. After him Clodius Albinus was here Deputie. After him succeeded Iulius Seuerus, and then Heraclius.

205

Seuerus Emperour, was a sparing man, and by Snature cruell, he waged sundrie battayles, and those with great dexteritie and good successe, he slue Perceinius Niger at Cizicus, who rebelled in Egypt, and Siria. He ouercame the Parthians. He subdued the Arabians so nighe, that he made a Province there, by meane whereof he deserved to haue the names to bee called Parthicus, and Arabicus. He repayzed many things throughtout the Romaine Empyre. Besides that he did excel in glozy purchased by feates of armes, he was also renerenced for his ciuill policie, he was both learned, and had atteyned besydes the perfection of the knowledge of Philosophie. The last battell which he waged, was in Britaine. And to the ende that he might make sure with defence all such Provinces as he had wonne there, he caused a Trench to be cast from Sea to Sea along, the length of, xxij, myles, He decessed at York being

Eutropius.

Seuerus cometh into Britayne.

W, Mal.

berie

berle aged in the .xviij. yere and foure Monethes of his reigne.

A Antoninus Bassianus Caracalla, sonne to Seuerus, succeeded in the Emppye, hee was well nigh like of conditions to his father, but somewhat more sharpe and full of threathnings: he founded the bath in Rome which is called Antonians. Besides that he did nothing worthie of memorie, hee was out of mesure giuen to sensualitie, and carnall concupiscence: insomuch that he espoused his mother in lawe Iuba. He died in the .vi. yere and seconde moneth of his reigne. After whome of long time was no king in Brytaine, but the same was only governed by the Emperours of Rome, and was in good quiet vntill the tyme of Carausius (who though he was descended of base parentage, yet through manhood had ascended to great renoume) tooke vppon him at Bononia, in the tyme of Dioclesian, to bring to quiet the Seas along the coastes of Britain, and Gaule Belgique, which as then was infested by the Frenchmen, and Saxons. This Carausius when he had oftentimes apprehended these Pyrates, neyther reserved the spoyle whole, nor was accomptable for it, neyther to the gouernours of the Prouinces, nor to the Emperours themselves, wherevpon it was suspected that of set purpose he permitted the Barbarians to haue recourse that way, to the end he might raffe them, and enrich himself. For which cause Maximianus who was fellowe in the Emppye with Dioclesian, commaunded that he should be put to death, but he hauing vnderstanding thereof, fled into Britayne, and kept it by force: battell was then attempted against Carausius a man of singular experience in matters of warres, but they tooke no good effect, wherefore a peate was concluded betweene them, and then in .viij. yeres after, Carausius was slaine by Alectus his companion.

213

Carausius vsur-
peth in Britayn.

290

Eutropius.

296
Eutropius.

299
Galfridus.

301
Coil.
308
Eutropius.
Orosius.

W. Mal.
Eusebius.

310
Eutropius.
Orosius.

panis. Alban suffered martyrdom vnder Diocle-
sian & Maximian, in y^e yeare of our Lord. 293. y^e
20. of June, & was the first martyr of England.

Alectus then kept Britaine by the space of thre
yeares, and was subdued afterward by Ale-
piodatus captayne of the garde to Dioclesian.

A Sclepiodatus, as is before touched, recovered
Britaine, within ten yeare after that Caracius
first tooke it, he belayed the Citie of London with
a strong siege, wherein was Linus Gallus the
Romaine capitaine: & ere it were long, by knightly
force & violence, entre the Citie and slew the for-
named Gallus, neare vnto a brooke there at y^e day
running, into which brooke he threw him, by reason
whereof, it was called Gallus or Wallus brooke:
& this day, the streete where sometime the brooke
ranne, is called Walbrooke. Coull after Alepio-
datus tooke on him the kingdome of Britayne.

Constantius the. 39. Emperour beganne his
reigne with Galerius in the yeare of our Lord
308. the Emppye was deuided betwene them: so
that Constantius should possesse Africa, Italy,
France & Bytaine. Galerius should haue Il-
liria, Asia, & the east partes: whiche done, they sub-
stituted vnder them two Cesars. Constantius hol-
ding himself content with y^e dignitie of Augustus,
refused to sustayne the trouble whiche he should
haue endured through the administration of the
affayres of Italy and Africke. He sought by all
meanes how he might enriche the popular people
of the emppye: he deceased at York in Bytain, all
his children being about him.

Constantine the great, sonne of Constantius &
Helen, was created Emperour in Bytaine, &
became gouernour of that country in his fathers
roome, he established the gospel in his Emppye &
after him all Emperours were Christians. In the
first beginning of his reigne, he was worthy to
haue

haue bene cōpared with þe best & chiefeſt Princes
of the Romaynes that euer were: and at the ende
thereof, to be reſembled to ſuche as were of the
meaner ſort. He was very much giuē to purchaſe
praiſe and fame by feates of cheualry, he had good
fortune in battayle, and yet not ſo good, but that
his induſtry excelled it farre. After that he had
repreſſed the ciuill warres, he vāquiſhed þe Gothes
in diuers places: & won great memory of praiſe
among the Barbarians: he applied himſelf wholly
to the ſtudy of the liberall artes: he endeuored to
gayne the loue of the people, throught his well de=
ſeruings, ſeking the ſame by his great liberalitie.

The citie which he builte, he made it able to com=
pare (in manner) with the citie of Rome it ſelfe. Constantinople:

And as he made preparation for battayle agaynſt
the Parthians, he died at Nicomedia, he left behind
him. iij. ſonnes, to witte Conſtantine, Conſtans, &

Simon Dunel=
menſis.

Conſtantine, to ſucceede him in the Emppre. He=
len the mother of Conſtantine the great at Hieru=
ſale found the croſſe on which Chriſt ſuffered his
paſſion, ſhe repayed the citie of Hieruſalem, & ad=
orned it with many fayre Churches.

About this time Octavius whom Conſtantine had left gouer=
nour in this Iſland, rebelled, againſt whom Con=
ſtantine ſent Traherne with a legion of Romai=
nes, who after diuers confictes was ſlayne.

Galfridus:

Conſtantine began his reigne in the yere of our

Lord. 340. in Britaine, & the Emppre, & with
him his father Conſtantine the great had appoynted
by his laſt will, that his two brothers Conſtans &
Conſtantine ſhould participate & haue theiꝝ por=
tion of the Empire. But not long after, when
Conſtantine attempted warre agaynſt his bro=
ther at Aquileia, and demeaned himſelfe vnadu=
iſedly therin, he was ſlayne. Then was the Em=
ppre reduced vnder the government of the twoo
brethren onely.

Traherne ſlaine.

340

Eutropius.
Oroſius.

Conſtans

354

Constantius then ruled Britayne, whiche he administered with great iustice: But after when he sayled of his health, he associated vnto him in steade of friends, euill disposed persones to assist him, through whose euill counsels he declined into horrible vices, by meane whereof, waxing scant tollerable, of the inhabitants of the prouinces, he was slaine at Magnesium in a commotion there, in a Castell called Helena Castell, not farre from Spaine.

357

Constantius then had the regiment of Britayne, and other landes of his brother, after he had slaine Gallus Cesar a cruell Tyrant, and obteyned many victories agaynst his enemies, himselfe alone, enioyed the Romaine Emppre, he appointed Iulianus his vnckles son, and brother to Gallus, Cesar ouer France, & sent him into those partes, espousing first his owne sister vnto him. When the Barbarians had wonne diuers townes, and made euery where a pitifull spoyle, Iulianus slewe great armies of the Almaines at Argenture a citie of France: they mightie king was there taken prisoner: France was againe recovered: Iulianus was by the Souldiours made Augustus, and made a voyage towarde Illiria: Constantius who was busied in battell agaynst the Parthians, when he heard of this, returned homwarde to pacifie that cummotion, and dyed by the way.

364
 Entropius.
 Prosius.

Iulianus (called the Apostata) began his reigne ouer Britayne, and the Empire, in the yere of our Lorde, 362, one scene passing well in the liberrall sciences, but an earnest aduersarie of Christian Religion, who with great preparation made warre vpon the Parthians, he spoyled Assyria, and returning from thence a conquerour, he was slayne by his enemies as he pleased vnadvisedly into the battels. After him succeeded in the Emppre Iouinian, and helde it nine Monethes.

Iouinian.

Valentinian

Valentinian was then created Emperour, he by his Deputie here in Britayn made such sharpe warre vpon the Pictes and Scottes, and gaue them such ouerthrowes, that he chased them out of the Ile: he made Valens his brother, and Gratian his sonne, fellowes in the Emppre with him. He vanquished the Saxons and Burgundians, and repaying warre agaynst the Sarmatians, dyed in the. xj. yeare of his reign.

367

Valens with his nephew Gratian, succeeded in the Emppre, and the gouernment of Britaine, he fighting a battel against the Gothes was ouercome, and flying into a little cotage to hyde himselfe, was therein burned, in the. 4. yeare of his gouernment, after the death of his brother Valentinian.

378

Orosius.

Gratian with his brother Valentinian was then created Emperour, he, whereby he might better repayre the decayed state of the Emppre, made Theodosius a copartner with him in it. In the. 5. yeare of Gratian his reigne, Maximus a baliant and worthie man, was forced in a maner agaynst his will, here in Britayne to vsurpe the tytle of the Emppre, wherevpon assembling all the men of warre and youth of the Realme, he passed into France, where sodenly he tooke Gratian the Emperour and slue him, and chased his brother Valentinian out of Italy, he expelled the French men out of Armozica, and placed therein Brytayne vnder Conon, of whome euer since it hath beene called Brytayne the lesse. He passed out of France into Italy, where soone after Theodosius whome (as is sayde) Gratian hadde created Emperoure, moued with desyre of reuenge, waged warre agaynst Maximus, and besiegyng him, tooke him and depriued him of his lyfe, and slue his sonne Victor whom he had left gouernor in France. So Theodosius being Emperour re-

382

Maximus.

387

Giral. Cam.

couered

couered Bzptaine agayne, and when he had gouerned the Romayne Emppze. 11. yeares he ended his lyfe.

Flores Histor.

Saint Ursula, with the eleuen thousand virgins, which were sent into little Bzptayne to be married to the fozenamed Conon & his knights, were slayne of the barbarous people beyng on the sea.

397
Gratian.

Constantine.

A Arcadius & Honorius the sonnes of Theodosius succeeded after theyr father in the state of Emppze: this time Gratian a Bzptaine tooke vpo him the Emppze here in Bzptayne, but he immediately after being slayne, Constantine a souldiour of base estate, only vpon a confidence in his name was elected here Emperour, & passing into France was there deluded with leagues whiche he had made with the Barbarians that oppressed that region, & sending his sonne Costans (whom lately of a Monke he had made a Cesar) with a great armie of Barbarous people to the straights of the Pyrene mountaynes, made open a way for the to dispoyle & forray Spayne. Honorius the Emperour beyng carefull to repressse these disturbers of his state, sent Constantius against the, who tooke Constantine at Arles in France, and there killed him, and about that tyme Costans his sonne was slayne by Gerontius one of his owne company. After the death of these two, Honorius recovered agayne this Isle of Bzptayne.

427
Nicephorus.

Socrates.

Theodosius the yonger sonne of Arcadius succeeded his vnckle Honorius in the Emppze, and made Valentinian his cousin fellow therein. Theodosius the sonne of byshop Martian a consul of Italy, was made Viceroy & lord deputie of Bzptayne, he was after ward made byshop of Constantinople. At this tyme Bzptayne with the foresaid warres, was so impouerished of able me, that it could not withstand the inuasions of the Goths,

and

& Scottes who greatly endamaged them, wher-
 upon they required ayde of Aetius the Captaine
 of the Romaine army, who sent them certayne me-
 of warre out of France, who manfully chased a-
 way the Pictes & Scottes, and rayling a wall be-
 twene the prouince and the enemy, returned into
 France. At this time almost all the treasure of
 Brytaine, was hid vnder the ground, and muche
 transported ouer into France by the Romaine
 souldiours. After theyr departure, the Pictes and
 Scottes inuaded the Brytaines againe, forayed
 the countrey, & destroyed the inhabitants, wher-
 upon there was sent new ayde out of France, and
 a wall was made of stones, where as befoze it
 was only made of Turues. But shortly after the
 Scottes and Pictes made greater spoyles, and
 roades into Brytaine than they had done euer
 heretofore. Then the Brytaines requiring moze
 ayde at Aetius handes could obtayne none, and so
 the Romaines beyng troubled with much warres
 in France & Italy, neglected the defense of Bry-
 tayne. This happened aboute the. 16. yeare of
 Theodosius the yonger, and Valentinian, the
 yeare of Christe. 443.

Treasure hid.

Floriacensis.
W. Mal.

*The ende of the Romaines gouernment
 in Brytaine.*

After this the Brytaines continued a while
 in doubrefull warre with the Pictes and
 Scottes, sometime bearing away the victo-
 ry, and sometime leauyng it to the enemy, but
 considering the ambitious mindes of menne, and
 fearing least some should vsurpe the kingdome at
 home whyle they were detayned with warres
 abroade, thought good to appoynt ouer them some
 kyng, and so with one consente they elected
 Moxtiger.

Moxtiger

447

Gildas.

Pestilence.

W. Mal.

The Scots and
Pictes spoyled
this lande.Saxons sent for
into Britayne.

Gildas.

First Saxons en-
tering this realm.
W. Mal.Vortiger di-
uorced.

Vortiger in the yere after the natiuitie of
Christe. 447. beganne foreigne in Bzptayne.
In his tyme was so great plenty of corne & fruit,
that the lyeke had not bene seene many yeres be-
fore. Which Plentie was cause of pdenesse, glut-
tonie, lechery, and other vyces: so that throughe
theyr incontinent and ryotous lyuing, ensued so
great pestilence and mortalitie, that the lyuing
scantly sufficed to bury the dead. Also the Scots
and Pictes inuaded, and in most cruel wyse spoy-
led the lande of Bzptayne. Vortiger prouoked by
the multitude that cryed out agaynst hym, conclu-
ded that all both Englishmen and Saxons, that
were able to beare armes, and had no dwelling
place, should be sent for out of Germanie, and that
the barren marshy grounde shoulde be giuen them
to dwell in. Which counsell being wel liked, Em-
balladours were sent into Germanie, where they
found the Germanes so ioyfull of theyr request,
that wryth all speede they left theyr natie country
and parents, and in three long shippes with a fayre
wynde, they came into Bzptayne at that tyme, and
an other tyme after, there came out of Germanie
three sortes of people, English men, Saxons, and
Futs, Hengest and Horsa. two brethren were
theyr Capitaynes, the Ile of Chanet was deli-
uered them to inhabite in. By theyr helpe and
manhood in many battayles, he vanquished and
droue backe the Pictes and other enemyes: and
therefore had them euer after in great fauour.
Hengest one of the Capitaynes of the Saxons,
founde meanes that Vortiger maryed his daugh-
ter Rowan, a mayden of wonderfull beantie, and
pleasante. For hir sake the king was deuor-
sed from his lawfull wife: by whom he had three
sonnes. For which deede well neare all the Bz-
ptaynes forsooke him, and the Saxons dayly en-
creased both in fauour, multitude, and authoritie,
covenanting

covenanting with the Brytains, that they should attend to their worldly busynesse: and the Saxons as their Shoulidours, would defende the lande fro the incursions of all enimies: for whiche service the Brytaines shoulde giue to them competent meate and wages. And vnder this pretence caused more Saxons to be sent for, intending at convenient time, by force to haue the lande in their subiection.

Vodyne Archbishop of London, a man of singular deuotion and good life, by the aduise of Mortimer went to Mortiger, & said to him that he had not done as a Christian Prince, in departing from his lawfull wife and taking an other womā, whose father was an enemy to the christian sayth, and also wente aboute to conquire the crowne of Brytaine: Then sayd Mortiger, I was not wise when I brought the Saxons to helpe me agaynst mine enimies, but I was more vnwise when I was taken with the vnrordinate lust of the daughter of Hengest. I know that mine Empire wil be terrible except that I repent me with speede and turne to God. Hengest hearing Mortiger make this lamentation, blamed him, for that he beleueed the persuation of a profane man of fayned life, and forthwith slewe the good Bysshop Vodyne, and many other Priestes and religious persons: all Churches of Kent were polluted with blood, and the Nunnes with other religious persons were by force put out of theyr Abbeyes and constrained to pollution of their bodies.

Vodyne repro-
ueth Mortiger.

Vodyne slayne.

Brutus.

The Brytaines considering the dayly repaire of the Saxons into this Realme, shewed to their king the ieopardie that might thereof ensue, and aduertised him to auoyde the daunger, and expell them out of the Realme: but all was in vayne: For Mortiger, by reason of his wyfe, bore such fauoure towards the Saxons, that he would in no

W.

wylle

Vortiger de-
prined.

454

The king poy-
soned.

460

Flores Hist.
Barons slayne at
Ambresburie.

First kingdome
of the Saxons.

Vortiger burned

466

Wise heare the touncell of his subiectes. Therfore, they with one minde depriued him of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned. vij. yeare: and ordeyned to their king, his eldest sonne Mortimer.

Vortimer being made king in all haste pursued the Saxons: and by his marciall knighthode, vanquished them in foure greate battayles, besides conflictes and skirmishes. Untill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his step-mother, after he had reigned. vij. yeares.

Vortiger obteyned again the kingdome of great Britaine, & reigned after this time. vij. yeares. Shortly after Hengistus (whiche was chased of Mortimer, into the Ile of Thanet) entred the lande with a numbze of Saxons: when he heard of the great assemblie, that the Brittaines made against him, he treated for peace, which in fine was concluded. But shortly after, the Saxons traferously in a counsell slew on the playne of Sarisburp, iiii. C. li. Barons and Carles, & tooke the kyng prisoner: and by that meanes constrained the king to graunt vnto them Kent, Susssex, Suffolke, and Norfolke. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent: & sending for mo Saxons, made warre vpon the Brittaines, and chased them.

Mortimer fled into Wales, and there buylded a castell. Of which buylding & long let of the same, and of his prophete Merlin, the common voyce of the people speaketh many things.

Aurelius Ambrose, and Uther. (brethern of Constantine that was before slayne in France) landed with a nauie of shippes at Totnes, made warre vpon Mortimer, & burned him in his castell in Wales, whē he had secondly reigned. vij. yeres.

Aurelius Ambrose, second sonne of Constantine was ordeyned king of Britaine, which immediately hastened him with an armie towards Yorke, against Octa Sonne of Hengist, who with his Saxons

Saxons kept the citie, where he discomfited, and tooke prysoner the sayde Dcta. He caused the Churches to be repayred whiche was decayed by meanes of the Saxons. He made the great stones to be set vpon the plaine of Salisbury for remembrance of the Wyrons that were slayne and buried in the tyme of Mortiger at the communicatiō of Hengist with the Saxons.

Brute booke.

A Saxon named Hella, with his three sonnes, and a company of Saxons, landed in the South parte of Brytaine, where the Wyrons, and chased many of them into desertes and woodes, and subdued the countreys of Southery, Somerset, Devonshyre, and Cornewall, which after was called the kingdome of South Saxons.

The secōd kingdome of the Saxons.

A Saxon named Porthe, lādeth with his two sonnes, at an haven in Southhamptonshyre. After whom, the haue is named Portsmouth. By counsell of Elbad byshop of Glocester, Elbell duke of Glocester beheaded Hengist, at Conesoorow.

Portsmouth.

Brute booke.
Peter de Iokhā.

The kingdome of the East Saxons began in Brytaine vnder duke Alf, which cōteined Norfolk & Suffolke: the kings of that lordship were called Alfines: great murder and vexation of the Brytaines was at the entring of those Saxons. Aurelius being poysoned, died when he had reigned. xxxij. yeares.

The thirde kingdome of the Saxons.

Vther Pēdragon, so called for that he caused alwayes a Dragon to be borne before him in his battailes, was crowned king of Brytain. He was enamored vpon Igrene the dukes wife of Cornwall, & to obtrayne his vnlawfull lust, made warre vpon hir husband Garelus and slewe him in battayle, on hir he begat Arthur. He reigned. xviij. yeares and was buried at Stonehng.

498

A Rthur the son of Vther Pēdragon, a scripling xij. yeares of age, was crowned king of Brytaine at Caerleon, or as other say at Munchester.

516

Aurea histor.

Nenius.

Malmesburie.

Rounde table.

Norwayes subdued.

Leges S. Edwardi.

Norway the chamber of Brytaine.

Gaufrydus.

of this king there be many fabulous reportes, but certaine he was a Prince (as Malmesberie saith) more worthy to haue aduancement by true Histories, than false Fables, being the onely proper and bpholder of this his countrie. In the beginning of his reigne Lotho & Conranus his allies enuying his prosperitie made warre against him, but he valiantly vanquished them with their Dictes and Scottes at his pleasure, & appoynted them a gouernour. He fought xij. fieldes agaynst the Saxons, and alwaies bare away the victory, of which the last was fought at Bathe, where by his owne prowesse and manhoode he vanquished. 900. Afterwarde he rayled the siege whiche the Saxons had planted about Lincolne, & slew them in great numbers. Thus hauing abated the rage of the Saxons, and reduced his countrie to quietnesse, he constituted the order of the round Table, into which order he onely receyued such of his nobilitie as were most renoumed for vertue, and chivalrie. This round table he kepte in diuers places, but especially, at Cairleon, Winchester, and Camalet in Somersetsheyre. So hauing established all things well at home, he with his nobilitie made an expedition into Norway, where he achieved sundry notable and meruailous exploitcs, & subdued the same with all the regions there about to Russia, placing the limite of his Emprye in Lapland: he caused the people of those countreies to be baptised and receyue the Christian religion, he also obtayned of the Pope to haue Norway confirmed to the Crowne of this realme, calling it the chaber of Bytaine. Then sayling into France he forced Frolo gouernour there, for 7 Romans to flight, and afterward in combatte manfully slew him. Shortly after he addrested deadly warre agaynst Lucius Hiberus, who claymed a tribute of Arthure for Bytaine, and had assembled great powers

powers to overcome Arthure, but Arthure encountering with him, after a long and bloody fight discōfited his armie, killed him, and sente his body to the Senate of Rome for the tribute.

While Arthure was thus valiantly occupied in his warres beyōd the seas, & had cōquered. 30.

Flores Hist.

kingdomes (suche as they were in those dayes) Mordred to whom he had cōmitted the gouernment of Brytaine, cōfederating himself with Cerdicus king of the west Saxons, trayterously blaspemed the kingdome, of which treason when relation came to Arthure, he speedily returned into Brytaine, and neare Douer gaue battayle to him, and

Battayle at Doucr.

warne the fiede: then pursuyng him into Cornwall gaue him battaile there againe, at Camblan, where Mordred was slayne, and Arthure beyng deadly wounded was conueyed to Glasterburie, where he died, & is buried, after he had moste victoriously gouerned this realme. 26. yeares.

Mordred slaine.

Constantine, kinsman to Arthur, and sonne to Cadogan duke of Cornwall, was ordeyned king of Brytaine, and reigned thre yeares. This man was by the twoo sonnes of Mordred grievously hared. For they claymed the lande by the right of their father, but after many battayles they fledde, the one to Londō, the other to Winchester, which Cities they obtayned and tooke them, but Constantine folowed and subdued and tooke the foresayd Cities, and one of the yong men he found in an Abbey at London, and slew him neare the altar cruelly, and buried him nigh Altar Bedragon at Stonehūng. The other yong man he found at Winchester, and slew him flying into the Church of S. Amphibalus.

542
Brute booke.

Mordreds children slaine.

Gildas.

Aurelius Conanus, a Brytaine, rayled most tall warre against Constantine the kyng: & after sore fight, slew him in the field, when he had reigned thre yeares, and was buried at Stonehūng.

D. iij.

Aurelius

545

Flores Hist.

The .5. and .6.
kingdomes of
the Saxons.

578

Gildas.

Gaufrid.

581

Gildas.

The first warre
betweene the
Saxons in this
Realme.

After this Conanus Nephew to Arthur, was crowned king of Brytaine: he cherished suche as loued strife and dissention within his Realme: and gaue light credence to them whiche accused other, were it right or wrong. He imprisoned by strength his vncle, whiche was right heyre to the crowne, he reigned. xxxij. yeares.

The kingdom of Northumberland began firste in Brytaine vnder a Saxon, named Ida. This prouince was firste deuised into two kingdomes: The one was called Deira, the whiche comprehended the land from Humber to Tyne: The other Brenicta, which included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottissh sea.

Vortiporus, the sonne of Conanus, was ordeyned king of Brytaine, a vicious king and cruell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kepte his daughter for his concubine: in diuerse battayles he discomfited the Saxons: he reigned. iij. yeares.

Malgo Canonus of Northwales, beganne his reigne ouer the Brytaines, & gouerned them v. yeares. This Malgo was in proportion of body greater than all the Dukes of Brytaine, but he deuied in the foule sinne of Sodomitie: He slew his first wife, and then toke to wife his owne brothers daughter.

Ethelbert, king of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battaile to Cesaunus, king of the West Saxons, in which fight were slayne two dukes of Ethelberts, and himselfe with his people chaled. This was the firste warre betweene the Saxons, after they had lande & dwelling within this Realme.

Cutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus, king of West Saxons, fought valiantly against the Brytaines, and bereft them of foure great townes.

After the death of Cutwalphus before named, his brother Ceaulinus, desirous of honour, made sharp warre vpo the Brytaines, & wan from them

the

The Cities of Gloucester, Worcester, and Bath.

586

Careticus beganne to rule the Brytains. This man loued ciuile warre, and was odible bothe to God and to his subiectes, they moued the Saxons (being accompanied with Gurmundus king of Irelande) to make warre vpon Careticus, in suche wise that he was fayne to take the towne of Gloucester, where they assaulted him so sore that he with his men fled fro thence into Wales: by which meanes he left a great part of his dominion: and ended his life, when he had reigned three yeares, this Gurmund burned vp the lande of Brytaine from sea to sea, and the more parte of that Ile called Leogrea he gaue to the Saxons, the Brytons gaue place and fled into the West parts of Cornwall and Wales. Theanus Archbishop of London and Chadocus archbishop of Yorke, when their Churches werre all destroyed to the ground, they with their cleargie fled into Wales, and many of them into little Brytaine. This plague came on the Brytains for theyr couetousnesse, rapin, and lecherie. Gurmund buylded Gurmundchester.

Gurmudchester
buylded.

The Brytaines whiche were chased by their enemies into Wales, assaulted the Saxons some while in one chaste, and some while in another vnder sundry Dukes, and so continued the space of xiiij. yeares.

Brutus.

588

Elthfridus gouerned Northamberlande, who made suche continuall warre vpon the Brytaines, that it is thought hee slewe mo of them than all the other Saxons. By this crueltie, the faith of Christe was almoste utterly extinguished among the Brytaines, whiche had continued since the time of Lucius, aboute. 400. yeares, and many of the Brytaines were chased out of the Island, the reste remayned in Wales, who there kept the Christian faith which they had receyued, and the Saxons obtayned the whole dominion of

The Saxons had
the whole pos-
session of this
Reaine.

D. 111.

this

this Ilande : sauing a parte of Scotland, whiche was subiect to the Pictes and Scottes.

S. Austine came
into England.

S. Austins at Cā-
terbury, S. Paules
in London, S. An-
drewe in Roche-
ster, S. Peters at
Westminster
buylded.
Ri. Cirnecest.
I. Leiland.
Flores Hist.

613

In Anno domini. 496. S. Gregorie sente Augustine, Melitus, Iustus, and John, with o-
ther learned men to preache the Chriſten ſayth to
the Angles : which were first receyued of Ethel-
bert king of Kent, whome they conuerted to the
ſayth, with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert
first began to builde S. Augustines in Canter-
bury, Paules church in London, & S. Andrewes
in Rochester. Sibertus king of East Saxons,
buylded the monasterie of Westminster, the which
becauſe it was an vnfrutefull and thornie peece of
ground, it was called in the Saxons tōgue Thor-
nege, in the Latine Spinarum insula.

Edwane Duke of Northwales, was made so-
ueraigne of the Brytaines, who gaue strong
battayle to Ethelfride kyng of Northumberland,
and forced him to intreate for peace : After whiche
concorde beyng made, they continued all their lyfe
time louing friends, he reigned. xxj. yeares.

Edwyne, the sonne of Ella, which was perse-
cuted of Ethelfride king of Northumberland, made
soze warre vpon the sayde Ethelfride, and slewe
him, and then seised into his possession the king-
dome of Northumberland.

The. vij. king-
doms of the
Saxons.

Seuen kingdoms
in Brytaine.

The kyngdome of Mercia or middle Englad
began vnder the Saxon Wenda: which Lordshy
conteyned Huntingtōnshyre, Herefordshyre, and
Glocestershyre, and was greatest of al other king-
domes. At that time reigned in diuers partes of
this land. vij. kings. Sibertus among the East
Saxons, Redwallus king of East Angles. Ethel-
bert king of Kent. Ethelwolphus of Suffex. Ki-
nigilsus and Quincellinus of Weste Saxons.
Wenda of Mercia. Edwyne of Northumberland;
whiche Edwyne, was baptised of bishop Pauli-
nus, and after him, many of his people. This
Pauli-

Paulinus buylded the great church at Lincolne. Lincolne.
 In those dayes such was the peace, and tranq- Minster.
 litle throughout all Brytaine, whiche way soeuer Beda.
 king Eowynes dominions lay, that a weake wo-
 man might haue walked with hir new bozne babe
 ouer all the Ilande without any damage. More-
 ouer for the refreshing of wayfaring menne, he or-
 deynd cuppes of yron and brasse, to be fastened by Iron cups.
 such cleere swelles and fountaynes as did runne by
 the wayes side, which cuppes no man durst touch
 farther than to his owne present vse and necessitie,
 for the loue & good will they bare to their Prince,
 who was for that time of his reigne so honoured
 and loued, that the triumphing banners were bozne Beda.
 befoze him, not in warre onely, but in peace to,
 wheresoeuer he went abroad. He began the Ca- S. Peters at York
 thedrall church of Yorke named S. Peter, & ap- buylded.
 poynted there a byshops see for Pauline, which
 churche was finished by king Oswald his succes-
 sor.

Cadwalline the sonne of Cadwane beganne his
 creygne ouer the Brytaines. He was valiant &
 mighty, and warred strongly vpon the Saxons,
 and made Henda king of Mercia, tributarie to
 him: he reigned. xlviij. yeares, and was buried at
 London in S. Martins church by Ludgate.

Ainigilfus, king of west Saxons, was turned
 to the right heliefe, by a holy man called Birinus.

Higebart, king of East Angles sent for bishop
 Felix out of Burgundie, to preach the fayth to the
 East Angles, he made this Felix bishop of Durn-
 moc, now called Dunwich. And by his counsell he
 erected diuers scholes, and some say the Vniuersi-
 tie of Cambridge.

Aboute this time, Honorius Archbishop of The Province of
 Canturbury deuised his prouince into Parishes. Canterburie, de-
uided into Pa-

In the yeare of our Lord. 673. Athelbryth the rishes.
 Queene, began to build the Monasterie at Ely. Ely.

D. b.

Weldulf

Malmesbury.
Asserius.

Medulf the bishp of Malmesbury, or rather began it, whiche S. Aldelm the Abbot there, and after that, a Bishp buylded. 674.

Renewaltes king of West Saxons, was driven out of his kingdome by Penda, and kepte fro thence by force, three yeares.

● Swaldfre.

Penda king of Mercia, warred upon Oswal the good king of Northumberlande, and slew him in battayle with many of his knightes, in the place where now is situated Oswaldfre, which of the sayd Oswalde tooke the name.

Oswie, the brother of Oswalde, obtayned the kingdome of Northumberland: who slew Oswine his brothers sonne: and made Oðwaldus partaker of his kingdome.

Taxtor.

Renewaltes king of West Saxons, was restored to his kingdome by the helpe of Anna kyng of Eastangles: 642. He builded the Bishops see of Winchester, and made Agelbert the first bishp of y^e see. And after him was one named Wyne, of whom the citie tooke the name Winchester.

Glasing brought first into Englad.

Benet the Monke, & maister of the reuerende Beda, was famous in Bryptaine: This Benet brought first the craft of glasing into this lande.

The Abbeyes of Abington of Cherley and of Berking buylded.

Cissa begonne to buyde the Abbey of Abington, and Erkenwalde bishp of London, then called bishp of the Prounce of the East Saxons, builded the Abbays of Chertsey in Southerie, & of Barking in Essex. Anno. 677.

Taxtor.

Ostake duke of Gloucester (afterward king of Northumberland) in the time of Etheldred king of Mercia, first founded the monastery of Gloucester. Anno. 681.

Penda, the sonne of Penda and Sexulfus of Mercia was the first founders of Medeshamstede, now called Peterborow. Anno. 682.

685

Edwallader was ordeyned king of Bryptaine, & ruled only thye yeares. He vanquished & slew Lothaire

Lothaire king of Kent, and Athelwolfe kyng of
 fourth Saxons, and then forsaking his kingly au-
 thoritie, he went to Rome there to be Christened,
 who after became a Monke, & was buried in S.
 Peters church at Rome. He was the last kyng of
 Brytaine. And this land after his time was cal-
 led Anglia, and the inhabitants thereof Angles or
 Englishmen, & the Brytains were called Walshe-
 men, which name was giue them by the English-
 men or Saxons, who vsed to call all men Walshe
 men that be strangers vnto them. This happened
 after the entring of the Saxons vnder their lea-
 ders Hengist and Horsa, in the time of Clo-
 t. 236. yeares.

Asser.
 W. Mal.
 The king be-
 came a Monke.

The land called
 vniuersally En-
 gland.

Thus ended the reigne of the Brytons: I will
 now speake chiefly of the Weste Saxons, because
 (in proesso of tyme) they subdued the other
 Kings, and brought it agayne into one Me-
 narchie.

He reigned among the Weste Saxons, a noble
 man of great power and wisdom, and there-
 with valiant & hardy: in feates of armes verti-
 experte: he maintained suche warre against the
 Kentish Saxons, that he constrained them to seke
 and intreate meanes of peace, giuing to him for
 the same great gifts. This Inc, was the sonne
 of Kenrede, the sonne of Ceadwolde, brother to
 Ceadwold, & sonne to Chenling, sonne of Kenri,
 son of Cerdic, the first king of the West Saxons.
 This man buylded first the Colledge of Welles,
 he also buylded the Abbey of Glasseburie, and
 payde the Peter. pence first to Rome. When he
 had gouerned the Weste Saxons by the space of
 37. yeres, by the earnest labour of his wife Ethel-
 wreda, which was Abbess of Barking in Essex,
 gaue

687
 Inc reigned.
 Asserius.

The colledge of
 Welles, and the
 Abbey of Gla-
 senbury newly
 buylded.
 Kingdome for-
 saken, and po-
 uerue chosen.

Floriacensis
Wigor.
Bonessham.

Selfec.

Beda.
Flores Hist.

726

Beda deceased.
Segibertus.
Gemaphrilius.
Asserius.

740

Blasing starres.
Asser.

757
W. Mal.

Cruelie.

gane by his ropall power, and went to Rome on pilgrimage. Anno. 701. Ethelredus king of Mercia obtayned a byshops sea to be in the Citie of Worcester: Boselus was firste byshop there. Egwinus was the secod, he founded Eouesham. Anno. 711. Edilwach, king of the South Saxons, gaue to Bishop Wilfride the Isle of Selset, wherin the sayd Wilfride builded a Monasterie, and became the firste bishop of the Province, from whence afterward the sea was translated to Chichester. In the Island were, 300. bondmen and women, whom he did not only deliuer by Christening them from the bondage of the Deuill, but also he giuing them their freedom, did loose them from the poke and bondage of man.

Ethelarde was king of the West Saxons, in whole tyme the reuerende Beda was famous, and wrote his booke called Ecclesiastica historia gentis Anglorum, to Ceaulphe kyng of Northumberlande. This Beda for his learning and good life, was renoumed in all the worlde, he compyled. lxxviij. bookes. And deceased, An. 734. Ethelarde reigned. xiiij. yeares.

Alfred was king of West Saxons. This man made warre vpo Ethelwalde of Mercia, and sped therein diuersly. In his time appeared two blasing starres, casting as it were burning brandes towards the North. He reigned. xvj. yeares.

Algebert was made kyng of West Saxons: he was cruell and tyrānous towards his subiects, and chainged auncient lawes and customes, after his owne will and pleasure. And bicause a certaine noble mā, some deale sharply aduertised him to chaunge his maners, he maliciously caused the same persone to be put cruelly to death: And for so much as he continued in his malice, and would not amende, he was deppryued of all kingly authority

ritie, and lastly, as a persone desolate and forlorne, wandring in a woode, was slayne of a swineherd, whose Lord and Maister, (when he had reigned as king) he had wrongfully put to death, when he had reigned not one yeare.

KEnulphus, of the linage and bloud of Cerdicus firste king of Weste Saxons, appealed certaine murmurs and grudges that were amog the people, for the depoling of his predeceffour Sigebert. He founded the Cathedraall Church of Welles, in Anno. 766.

Offa, a noble man reigned in Mercia, or middle Englande, he had warre with them of Northumberland, and for a time subdued them. He warred also agaynst Etheldred king of the East Angles, he vāquished and tooke prisoner Egbert king of Kent.

Kenulphus, as he haunted a woman, which he kept at Herton, was slaine by treason of one Clio, the kinsman of Sigebert, late king. When he had reigned. xxix. yeares. He was buried at Winchester.

Bithricus, of the bloud of Cerdicus, was made king of West Saxons: and knightly ruled his lande the space of. xviij. yeares: he married Eadburga the daughter of Offa, king of Mercia, by whose power he expelled Egbert, that was an vnder kyng in the Lordship of West Saxons. In his time it rayned bloud, whiche falling on mens clothes, appeared like crosses.

Offa, kyng of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albons, he chaled the Brytaines or Welshme into Wales, and made a famous dyke betweene Wales and the vtter boundes of Mercia, whiche is now called Offa dyke.

Anno. 800. The Danes arriued in the Isle called Dorsetlande, but by the strength & puissance of Bithricus, and other kinges of the Saxons, they

The kyng slaine.

757

Charta regia.
The church of
Welles founded.

The kyng Kenulphus slayne.

786

It rayned bloud.
Floriacensis.

S. Albons buylded.

The Danes first
entered this land.
Asserius.

The kyng poy-
soned.

Winchecombe.
W. Mal.

they were driuen backe, and compelled to buyde the lande. Withricus, was poysoned by his wife Ethelburga. For whiche deede the nobles agreed, that from thenceforth the kings wiues should not be called Queenes, nor suffered to sitte with them in places of estate.

Kenuise king of Mercia, buylded the Abbey of Winchecombe, at the dedication whereof in the presence of. xij. bishops, and. x. Dukes, he deliuered at the highe Altar Egbertus king of Kent, whome he had taken ppysoner. For ioye whereof the people there present made such a shouting, that all the Church rang thereof. Moreover his liberalitie was suche, that euery man departed with full purses.

803

Egbertus the Saxon, whiche by Withricus was chased out of the Realme, hauing knowledge of the death of Withricus, returned out of France, and in so knightly wise he demeaned himselfe, that he obteyned the gouernment of West Saxons, he tamed the Westhe men, vanquished Bertulphus king of middle Englad, and subdued to his seignorie and obeylance, the Kentish Saxons, East Saxons, and Northumbers, and reigned as kyng ouer the more parte of England, the space of. xxxvij. yeares and. vij. moneths, and was buried at Winchester.

Flores Hist.

839

A Delnulfus, the sonne of Egbertus, began his reygne ouer the more parte of England, there came a greate armie of the Pagan Danes, with 350. shippes into the mouth of Thames & so to London, & spoiled it, & put to flight Beorhulfus king of Mercia, withal his armie, which came to bid him battayle: And then the Pagans went with their armie into Southerie. Delnulfus king of West Saxons, and his sonne Adelbalde with all his armie came agaynst the foresayde Danes, and in a place then called Helea they fought

fought a cruell battayle, wherein the moſte parte of the Pagans was ſlayne, and Adhelmulfus with his Chriſtians, had an honorable victorie. The ſame yeare Adhelſtan, the ſonne of Adhelmulfus, and Calchere the Earle, ſlew a greate armie of Pagan Normans in Kente, in a place called Sandwich, and tooke nine of their ſhippes, the other fled.

In the yeare. 853. king Adhelmulfus ſente his ſonne Alſted to Rome, with a greate numbze of noble men and other, at which time, Pope Leo the fourth, confirmed the ſayd Alſted, and tooke him as his owne childe by adoption, and alſo conſecrated him kyng.

Earle Wichere with the Kentiſhe men: And Huda with the Southerie men, fought a field courageouſly agaynſt the Pagans in the Ile of Cener. At the firſt the Chriſtians had the victorie, but the battayle continuing long, many were ſlayne & drowned on both parties, & both the Earles were ſlayne.

Anno. 855. Adhelmulfus did make the .x. part of his kingdome free fro al tribute & ſervice to the king, & offered it vpon the figure of the croſſe to the holy Trinitie, in a perpetuall writing for the redemption of his ſoule, the ſame yeare he wente to Rome, where he remayned one whole yeare. In the meane ſeaſon his ſon Adelbald rebelling, ſurped the kingdome, ſo that when Adhelmulfus returned, he was contented to deuide the kingdome, and where the father by juſt iudgement ought to reigne, there the wicked & ſtubbozne ſonne placed himſelf. For y weſt parts of Englad, are alwaies moze principall than the Eaſt. Adhelmulfus reigned .xviij. pearcs, & was buried at Hronelung.

Adhelbalde, after his Father reigned twoo peare and a halfe, who befoze with his father had likewyſe reigned twoo peare and a halfe.

After

Incest.

860
Winchester
spoyled.Danes breake
league.

866

Danes vanqui-
shed.

After his fathers decease, agaynst God and the worthinesse of Christianitie: yea and contrary to the custome of all Pagans, he presumed to his fathers marriage bedde, and with great infamie married Iudith the French kings daughter. He was buried at Shireburne.

A Ethelbriht brother to Adhelbalde, tooke vnder his dominion Kent, Southerie and Southsex. In his time & great armie of the Pagans, invaded and spoyled the cite of Winchester, who whē they returned with a great pray towards their ships, Osrike Earle of Hampton and his folke, and Adhelmulfus the Earle, with Barkshire men, mette them, and farre from any towne they ioynded battaile, where the Pagans were slaine in euery corner, and the Christians kept the fiede.

The Normans and Danes made a firme league with the Kentishmen, who promused them money to keepe the league, but notwithstanding the Pagans brake pitiuly out of their Castels by night and spoyled all the East partes of Kent. Ethelbriht reygned, v. yeares and lieth at Shireburne.

Ethelbryd brother to Adhelbriht, receyued the kingdome of the West Saxons. In the firsts yeare of his reigne, a great nauy of Pagans came into England, and remayned all the winter in the kingdome of the East English.

In the yeare. 867. the foresaide army of the Pagans, went to the cite of Yorke, the people of Northumberland, had then expulsed their laful king Osbrichus, and had made one Aella king, who was a tyranne, but when the Pagans came (by Gods promission) Osbrichus and Aella ioynded their powers together, and came to Yorke, which when the Pagans knew, they fled & sought to defend themselves within the walles of the cite. The Christians persuyng them to the walles, brake

broke them downe, beyng entered the towne, the Pagans set vpon them fiercely, so that the moste part of the Northumbers, and the twoo kinges with many noble men were slayne.

In the yere. 868. the Pagans left the Northumbers, and came into Mercia, to Nottingham, and there wintered. Burchard king of the Mercies, sent Ambassadors to Etheldred and to Alfred his brother, requiring their ayde, which thing was easily graunted, but the Pagans beyng munited with a strong towre, and the Christians having not wherewith to breake the wall, there was a peace concluded.

In the yere. 869. the Pagans went againe to York and there remained an whole yere. In the. 870. Hinguar and Hubba attempting first to ouercome the prouince of the Northumbers, raged ouer all the same, and made great spoyles, whome none of that prouince mought withstand, but he was cruellly ameaced and punished, Hinguar having gotten a pray left Hubba, and with a greate nauy layled to the East part of England, and arriving at a certaine citie thereof named Ware to the citizens, sette it on fire, and slewe both men, women, and childezen. This wicked Hinguar tooke Edmond the king of that prouince, in a village then called Egilsod, neare to a wood bearing the same name, where this holy Edmond being constant in the fayth of Christ, was first (by the commaundement of Hinguar) beaten with battes, then scourged with whippes, he still calling on the name of Iesus, his aduersaries in a great rage shotte at him, till his body was as full of shaftes as an Archin is full of prickes, and lastly they stroke of his head.

Edmunde kyng
of Englands
martyred.

The Pagans with greate crueltie passed through Mercia into the East Englishe, and wintered at Chedfoxe, and subdued all that country.

countrey vnto themselves.

Anno. 871. the Pagans came to Reading in Warkshire, where they caste a greate dyche and wall betwixt the two ryuers, Thames and Ry-netan, on the right side of the sayd towne. Adhel-nulfus Earle of Warkshire and his armie, mette with the Paganes in a place called Englefield, where the Pagans had the worst, and manye of them slayn, and the rest put to flighte. Etheldred king of the west Saxons, & Aelfrede his brother came to Reading, where was foughten a sicce & cruell battell, but at the last the Christians fled, & the Pagans had the victorie. The christiās with-in foure dayes, fought a battaile with the Pagāns in Assendune, but the Paganes deuided themselves into two battailes, for then they had two kinges, whych when the Christians sawe, they likewise deuided their armie into two companies. It was determined that kyng Etheldred with his battaile should goe against the two Pagan kinges with their battaile, & that his brother Aelfrede with his army, should set on al the Pagan dukes & their armie. All things thus ordred, whē the king taried long in his prayer, & the Pagans being redily prepared came to the place where the battell was pitched, Aelfred seing he must either retȳe or set on his enemies befoze his brother did come, he straightways set vpon them, though the place of battell was vnequall, for the Pagans had gotten the higher ground, and the Christians broughte their battell from the valley. There was in that place one onely thorne tree verie short, about whiche tree the battailes met and ioynd, where when they had a long time fought, one of the kyngs, siue earles, and many thousands moze of the Pagans beyng slaine, the other were chaled vntil the nexte daye at night: they whiche escaped, came to the castell. This beyng doon, kyng Etheldred and his

Battayle at Assendune.

his brother Ælfrede shortly after gathered their power together agayne to fyghte with the Pagans at Basing, where after a long and sore battayle, the Pagans had the victorie. After this battaile, came an other armie of Pagans from beyonde seas, and toynded with the fyrste. When kyng Etheldred had reigned siue yeares hee was slayne of the Pagans, and was buryed in the Monasterie of Ælmburne, with this Epitaph:

Pagans vanquished.

In hoc loco quiescit corpus sancti Etheldredi regis VVestaxonum martyris, qui anno domini. 872. 23. die Aprilis, per manus Dacorum Paganorum occubuit. His armes a crosse floze.

Anno. 870. S. Ebbe Abbesse of Coldeinghā, not farre from Berwike, cut off hir nose and byperlippe, & perswaded al hir sisters to do the lyke, & they being odible to the Danes, myght the better kepe their virginite, in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey, & the Nūnes therein.

Flores Hist.

Chastitie before beaurie preferred: a rare example.

Ælfrede the fourth sonne of Æthelwolve, receyued the gouernemente of the whole realme and within one moneth after, with a verie small number foughte a sharpe battayle agaynste the whole armie of the Pagans, in a place called Wilton (whiche lyeth on the southsyde of the Rpuer Wyse, of whiche riuer the whole shyre taketh his name) and after they had fought a great part of the day, the Pagans fled, but seing the fewenes of them that pursued, they set themselves in battel againe, and gat the filds. The Weste Saxons made league with the Pagans, vpon condition they should depart out of their countrey. The next yere they wintred at Lōdon, & made league with Mercies. The next yere they wintred at Turkeage in Northumberlande. The nexte yere at Rembdune: they constrayned Burgozedus king of Mercies to flee beyond the Seas, who went to Rome, where hee dyed, and was buryed

872

Asser.

Alfridus.

Beuerlacensis.

Speculum hist.

Wiltshire, why

so named.

Richardus Ci-

renceltris.

Hap of warre

doubtfull.

Burgoredus

death,

E. 7.

in

in the schole of the Saxons. The Pagans subduing the whole kingdome of the Mercies, whiche they committed to Ceonulfus: the nexte yeare one parte of the Pagans wintered in Northumberland neare to the riuer Tyne, subdued þe whole countrey: the other parte went south Guthram, Oskellus, and Amadus, three kings of the Pagans, to Grantzige and wintered there. The yeare folowing, the Pagans entered the castle of Warhā, with whom king Ælfrede made a legus that they shoulde departe his kingdome, but contrary to their othe, they rode into Devonshyre to Exancestre, and there wintered. The next yeare 120. of the Pagans ships were drowned at Swanaung: And king Ælfrede pursuyng an armie that went by land to Excester, toke of them pledges, and also an othe to depart with all speede. In the yeare folowing the Danes came to Chippingham and there wintered, compelling many of the West Saxons to leaue their countrie and to goe beyond the seas, the rest that remayned they subdued. Kyng Ælfred himselfe was ofte times brought into suche miserie that none of his people knew where he was become. On a time, beyng forced to hyde him with a Cowhearde in Somersetshyre, as he sat by the fire, preparing his bowes and shaftes, the Cowheards wife baking bread on the coales, threw the kings bowes and shaftes aside, and sayde thou fellow why doest thou not turne the bread which thou seest burne, thou art glad to eate it oz it be halfe baked: This woman thought not that it had bene king Ælfrede, who had made so many battayles agaynst the Danes, and gotten so many victories. For God did not onely vouchsafe to giue him victorie ouer his enemies, but also to be wried of them in the sight of his owne people, to the ende he should know there is one God of all, to whome all knees should bow,
and

Excester.

After.
Spe. hists.
Ki. Ci.

and in whose hands the harts of kings consisteth. The brother of Hinguar & of Healsden, who had wintered in Mercia, and had made great slaughter of the Christians, sayled with .xxij. shippes in to Denonshyre, where doing great mischiefe, he and the most parte of his people where slayne, the rest escaped by flying to their shippes. In this battayle among many riche spoyles was taken a banner or ensigne called Reafan, whiche among the Danes was had in great estimation, for that it was imbroidered by the thre sisters of Hinguar and Hubba, the daughters of Lodbroke. Kyng Helsefrede made a Castell in Wethelinget, from thence he went to Petram Egebrichti, which is on the east side of the chace called Sal nudum, in Latine Silua magna, the great woode, there met with him all the inhabitants of Hapshyre, which when they saw the kyng, reioyced as though he had ben ryfen from death to life. The king with his armie wente to Ethandun, and fought against the Pagans, where he made great slaughter, and pursued the rest to their Castell, who after .xiiij. dayes desired peace, gaue pledges and tooke othe to depart his realme, and Gythram their king recepued baptism hard by Ethelingsley, in a place called Wre, whom Helsefred receiued to be his Godsunne.

In the yeare. 879. the Pagans wente from Chipnan. to Cirencester, and there remained one yeare after. The same yeare a great armie of Pagans came from beyond the Sea. and wintered at Fullanham, harde by the Riuer of Thames. The next yeare, the Pagans wente from Cirencester to the East Englishe, deuinding that countrey amog them, and there inhabited. The Pagans that wintered at Fullanham, went into East France. In the yeare. 885. an armie of Pagans came into Kent, & belleged the citie of Rhofeceaster, whiche

lyeth on the East side of the ryuer Medowege, & E. iij. before

Hinguar slayne.
in Denonshire.

The ensigne of
the Danes was
a Rauon.
Alredus Riual.

Ethelyngey, the
noble Iland.
Egbrights ston.

Gythram king
of Danes christened.
Cirencester.

Fulham.

Rochester be-
sieged.
Meaway.

Afferius.
Floriacens;

London newly
buylded & made
inhabitable.

Hadley.

Apuldor.
Andreads weald
in Suffex and
Hampshire.

Milton.

Beauficat.

Fernham.

before the gate of the same citie they made a strong
castell, but Aelfrede with a greate Armie chased
them to their ships. The next yeare Aelfred re-
stoyed, and honorably repaired the citie of Lodon
(after it had ben amongst other Cities destroyed
with fire, and the people kyled by,) he made it
habitable agayne, and committed it, vnto the cu-
stodie of his sonne in lawe Adheret Earle of the
Mercies, vnto which king all the Englishemen,
Mercies, Kentishmen, South & West Saxons,
(which before were in captiuitie vnder the Pa-
gans) willingly came and submitted themselves.
In the yeare. 890. Gythram the king of the Pa-
gans (whose name in his Baptisme was chaun-
ged to Athelstane) dyed, hee was buryed in the
kings towne called Headeleaga among the East
English. In the yeare. 892. the great armie of
the Pagans, came from the East kyngdome of
Fraunce vnto Adbon, and from thence wyth
350. ships into the mouth of the Riuer Linena,
and there buylded a most strong castel in the place
which is called Apuldran, whiche ryuer runneth
from the greate wodde, whiche is called Andrea-
des Wealde, whiche wood was from the East
to the Weste. 120. myles in length and moze, in
breadth. 30. myles. The same yeare, Hastings
came with. 80. ships into the mouth of Thames,
& made a strong towne Middleton in the south-
side of the Thames, & an other on the northside,
called Beauficat. The yeare following, the citie
of Yorke was taken by the Normans, but Se-
ber the Bishop, by Gods prouision escaped. The
same yeare also Aelfred fought against the Nor-
mans at Fernham, where hee slewe them, wound-
ded their kyng, and chased the remnaunt thorow
the Thames into Eastsex, whereby manye of
them were drowned. Aelfrede hearyng that a
greate number of the Pagans were arryued at
Exan

Cranceastre, he tooke with him a greate armie,
 and by battaile ouercame, and chased them away.
 In the meane season Adhered Erle of the Mercies,
 and the citizens of London with other came
 to Beaufleate, and besieged the Castell of the
 Pagans, and brake into it, where they tooke ex-
 ceeding ryche spoiles of golde, syluer, hollses, and
 garmentes, among whiche was taken the wyfe
 of Hastings and hys two sonnes, whiche were
 broughte to London, and presented to the King,
 who comaunded them to be restored agayn. But
 Hastings came againe to Beaufleat, and repay-
 red the Castle, whiche they had broken downe.
 From thence hee wente to Scrabrig, and there
 buylde a strong Castell: there was ioyned un-
 to hym the armie that remainned at Apuldiane,
 and other that came from the East English, and
 from the Northumbers, who altogether spoyled
 and robbed, til they came to the bank of Scuerne,
 and there at Bultingatune, they made a strong
 town, but by Adhered erle of the Mercies, and o-
 ther, they were besieged, & shortly through famine
 forced to come out, where manye on bothe sydes
 were slayn, but the Christians had the victorie.

Beauflet taken
from the Pagans

Sudbury.

Apuldor.

In the ycare . 895 . the Paganes wyntered
 in a lyttle Isle called Mersey, in the East part
 of Essex, situate in the sea, and the same yere they
 layed by the riuer of Thames, after by the ryuer
 of Ligea, and twentie myles from London, be-
 gan to buylde a foxtreffe. In the Sommer follo-
 wing, the Londoners & other nere adioynung, did
 seke to destroy the foxtreffes of y Danes, but they
 beeing put to flyghte, kyng Ælfrede pitched a
 fiede not farre from the cite, least the Paganes
 shoulde take awaye the Harueste of the Coun-
 trey, and bieswng the Ryuer one daye, percey-
 ued that the Chanell myght be in one place dam-
 ned by, that the Danes shoulde not get out their

Isle of Mersey.

Ley, a ryuer that
then bare ship
vnto Ware.
Alder.

Can.

ships,

Now called Ca-
twarebrig, or
Catwaldbridge.

Alfrede de-
ceased.

Prayse of K. Al-
frede.

W. Mal.
Floriacens.
Reg. Hig.

Regist. Hyde.

Vniuersitie in
Oxforde.

shippes, he forthwith commaunded on bothe sides
the riuer a damme to be cast: which when the Pa-
gans perceyued, they leauing theyr wiues and
shippes, fle a foote to Quatbrig and there buyl-
ding a fortreffe, lodged there the winter folowing,
whose shippes the Londoners byyng, some to
London, the other they brake downe & destroyed.
Anno. 897. the Pagans came from Quatbrig,
parte into East Englande, parte into Northum-
berland, some gatte them shippes and sayled into
France, after all these vexations, by the cruell
Danes committed, folowed far greater, the space
of thre peares, by death of cattayle and mortalltie
of men. xx. Danish shippes were taken being py-
rates, and the pyrates slayne or hanged on the ga-
lowes. The victorious Prince, the studious
prouider for widowes, orphans and poore people,
most perfect in Saxon Poetrie, moste liberall, in-
duced with wisdome, fortitude, iustice, and tempe-
rance, the most patient bearer of sicknesse where-
with he was dayly vexed, a most discrete searcher
of truth in executing iudgement, a moste vigilant
and deuout Prince in the seruite of God, Alfred,
the. xxx. yeare and. vi. moneth of his reygne de-
parted this lyfe, the. xxviij. day of October, and is
buried at Winchester in the newe Monastery, of
his foundation. He fouled a monastery of Monks
at Ethelingsley, and an other for Nunnes at
Shaftesbury. He ordeyned the hundreds, and
tenthes, whiche men call Centuaries & cupings,
he sent for Grimbold, to come into England that
by his aduise, he might erect the study of good
learnynge cleane decayed. By the counsel of Neo-
tus, he ordeyned common scholes of diuers sciēces
in Oxenford, and turned the Saxon lawes into
English, with diuers other bookes. He deuided
the. xxiiij. houres of the day and night into thre
partes: he spent, viij. houres in wrytynge readynge
and

and prapring eight in prouision of his body, &. viij. in hearing and dispatching the maters of his subiectes. He deuided his yearly reuenues into two partes, and the first parte he deuided into three, one part he gaue to his seruants, the second parte to his workemen whiche were occupied in buylding, the third parte to strangers. The second parte of the whole, he deuided into foure partes, the first parte whereof he gaue in Almes to the poore, the second to Monasteries by him founded, the thirde to the schooles which he had erected, and gathered of many bothe noble mens & other mens sonnes of his nation, the fourth parte he distributed to the nexte Monasteries in all the Englishe Saxons.

Asserius.

Marianus.
Scotus.

Edwarde surnamed Senior, the sonne of Alfred, was anoynted king, and shortly after Adhelwoldus, cousin german vnto king Edward, reuolted and went to the armie of the Pagans, who forthwith chose him to be their king in Northumberland. Adhelwoldus king of the Pagans brought a great armie frō Eastset, and the East Englishe, which robbed and spoyled through all Mercia, and the west countrey vntill they came to Crickland, and there went ouer the Thames and toke great spoyles aboute Wadney. King Edward gathered an armie and wente toward the Danes, but while he taried his armie out of Kent, Adhelwolfe king of the Danes came vpon him with a great power and badde him battayle, wherein Cothricus and Adelwolfe, kings of the Pagans, were slayne. In the yeare. 910. a battayle was fought at Modnesfield, where Cowulfus and Healdene kings of the Pagans, with many Earles and Nobles were slaine; but of the common people innumerable. Pethered Earle of the Mercies died, and king Edwarde tooke ino his dominion London and Oxenford, and all the

900

Speculum histo.
R. C.

Adhelwolde reuolted.

C. v.

countrie

countrey adioynning therunto. In the yere 915 king Edward commaunded to buylde a Citie on the Northside at Hertford, betwixte the ryuers Meineran & Benefegam, and Ligan, an other at Witham, & after that an other at Hertforde, on the southside of the ruer Ligan. In the yere 917, a great navy of Danes, sailed about the west countrey and landed in dyuers places, taking a great prayes, and wente to theyr shippes agayne. The king for strengthning of the countrey, made a castle at the mouth of the water of Aun, and another at Buckingham, and the thirde fast by, that is, on eyther side of the riuers course one. And then went into Northampton and Bedford, wher he subdued the Danes there, with their leader called Turketils. Kyng Edward buylded or newly repaired the townes of Cocester & Wigmore. In the yere 918, the Ketich, Southrey, & East Saxons, besieged Colchester, and wan it by force, & slew all therein, a few excepted, that escaped by flight. The same yere kyng Edward wente to Colchester with an armie, repaired the walles, and put a garison of souldiours into it. The nexte yere dyed the noble Princesse Elleda (wyfe to Ethelredus duke of Mercia) and was buried in the monasterie of Saint Peter, which hir lord and she befoze had buylded in the town of Gloucester, whiche monasterie was after thowen to the grounde by the Danes, but Aeldredus bishop of Yorke, and of Worcester, made there an other, which is now the chiefeest churche in that towne. This noble woman Elleda, reedified the citie of Chester, she repaired the town of Tomworth beside Lichfelde, Stafford, Warwike, Shrewsbury, Watersbury, Eidesbury, Leycester repayed, Runcorne town and castell, and builded a bridge ouer Senterne called Wymbsbery bridge

Tocester.
Wigmore.

Hery Bradshaw.
Reynulf Higden.
Chester.
Tomworth.
Lichfield.
Stafford.
Warwike.
Shrewsbury.
Watersbury.
Eidesbury.
Leycester repayed.
Runcorne town and castell, and

bridge. &c. When she had once assayed the paines that woman suffer in travailling with chylde, she ever after refused the embracing of hir husbände : saying it was not seemely for any noble woman to bee such fleshely tyking, wherof shoulde ensue so great sorow and pain : she tamed the Welshmē, and in divers battayles chased the Danes, after whose deathe, Edward helde that Province in his owne hande. Kyng Edward buylded a new towne againe the olde towne of Nottingham on the Southsyde of the river of Trent, and made a bridge over the sayd river betwene the two townes. He subdued the kyngs of Scotlande, and of Wales. He also buylded a town in the Northend of Mercia, by the river of Merse, & named it Thilwall, and repaired the towne of Manchester: after all which deedes by him done, he deceased at Faringdon, & was buried at Winchester in the new church, which his father Aelfred had buylded : when hee had reigned. xxiij. yeres.

Wellkane, after the death of Edward Senior, A his father, was crowned at Kingston : his coronation was celebrated in the market place vpon a stage erected on hie, that the king might be scene & better of the multitude. He was a prince of worthie memorie, valiaunt and wise in al his acts, and brought this lande into one Monarchie : for hee expelled bitterlye the Danes, and quieted the Welshemen. Hee caused them to paye too hym yearlye for a tribute twentie pound of gold. 300. pounde of siluer, and. 2500. he:ve of Hete, with hounds and haukes to a certain number. And after that he had by battell conquered Scotland : he made one Constantine king of Scots vnder him, adding this princely worde, that it was more honour to him to make a king, than to be a king. This king did reigne. 15. yeres, & lieth at Walsbury. In king Ethelstans days Guy earle of Warwith

Brimsbery with the bridge builded.

Marianus Scorus.
William of Mal.
Henry Huntington.
Alfredus Rivall.
Thilwall buylt.
Manchester repayed.

924
Alfredus Beverlaccus.
John Leyland.
Speculum histor.
Rich. Cirence.

W. Mal.

Girardus Cornubiensis.
Iohn Lidgate.
Specul. histor.
Rich. Ciren.

Gay of War-
wike.

940

Marianus.

I. Taxtor.

W. Mal.

946

Speculum histo-
rial. R. C.

Marianus.

Warwike slewe Colibond the Danish Gyant in
Hyde meade, nigh vnto Winchester.

Edmunde, the brother of Aelstan, toke on him
the gouernance of this realme, whose short
reigne tooke from him the renoume of most high
prayles that shoulde haue rebounded to his poste-
ritie: for he was a man disposed of nature to no-
blenesse and iustice: he tooke oute of the Danes
handes the townes of Lincolne, Notyngham,
Derby, Leyecester and Stanfozde, and broughte
all Mercia to his dominion: he expelled the two
kings Anlafus the sonne of Sithricus, and Re-
ginald the sonne of Cuthberte out of Northum-
berlande, and subdued the countrey to his domi-
nion. He graunted the priuledge vnto S. Edmund
in which the limittes of the town of S. Edmund
des Bury are conteyned.

On S. Austins day, in the kings towne named
Duckelchurch, the king (whylest he would haue
saued his seiwar from the hands of a wicked thefe
called Leofse) was slayn, when he had reigned fife
yeares and. vii. monethes, and was buryed at
Glaffenbury.

Eldred succeeded Edmund his brother, for his
sonnes Edwyne, and Edgar, were thought too
yong to take on them so great a charge. He tooke
on him but as a protector, but afterwards he was
crowned at Kingstone. This Eldred had the ear-
nest fauour of the commons, because hee was a
great maintepner of honestie, and also moste ab-
horred naughtie and vnruly persons: for his ex-
pertnesse in feates of armes, he was much comen-
ded, wherby he quieted and kept in due obeylance,
the Northumbers and Scottes, & exiled the Da-
nes. In the yeare. 951. hee committed to prison
Wulfstan Archbishop of Yorke in Luthabery be-
cause he often had ben accused, to haue commaun-
ded many citizens of Thetford to be slayne, in re-
uenge

of the Abbot Adelme, violently by them slayne: he was a yere after released, and restored to his seat. He reigned. ix. yeres, & was buried in the cathedral church of Winchester, in the old Monasterie.

Edwyn succeeded his uncle Edward in the kingdom: He was crowned at Kingston, of whom is left no honest memorie, for one heynous act by him committed in the beginning of his reign. In the selfe day of his coronation, he sodainly withdrew himselfe from his lordes, and in the sight of certayne persons, ravished his owne kinswoman, the wyfe of a noble man of his realme: and afterward slue hir husband, that he might have the lawfull use of hir beautie. With this act, and for banishing Dunstan, he became odible to his subjectes: and of the Northumbers, and people of middle England, that rose against him, was deprivied when he had reigned foure yeres: he dyed & was buried in the new Abbey of Winchester.

Edgar the peaceable, brother to Edwyne was crowned at Bath. He was so excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, as well in his magistrates, as other subjectes, that neuer before his dayes was used lesse felonie by robbers, or extortion, or bytherie by false officers. He chastised the great negligēce, covetousnesse and vicious living of the clergie, and broughte them to a better order. Of stature he was but little: yet of mynde valiant and hardie, and very expert in martiall policie. He prepared a greates navie of. 3600. shippes, whiche hee disposed in thre parts of his realme, and had souldiours alway prest and ready against the incursions of foreyn & strange enemies. King Edgar having restored and newe founded. xlvj. Monasteries which before his tyme had ben destroyed, and intending to continue that his intent till the number of. 50. was accomplished. He confirmed the Monasterie of Worcester, which Al-

swald.

955

Avicious kyng.
William of Mal.
Spec. histo. R.C.

The king de-
privied.

959

King crowned
at Bath.

Alfridus Be-
uerla.

Marianus.
Alfredus Rinal.

Worcester min-
ster restored.

Ex charta regia.

Wolues destroyed.

Against quaffing

Lawes agaynst
dionkardes.

Ramsey foliold.
Ex charta.

Eight kings rowed
king Edgar
Floriacensis.

John Pike.

Eulogium.

W. Mal.

Alfridus Bernerlaten.

Speculū histo.

Ri. Ci.

Rog. Houed.

Flores histo.

Ranulph. Highden.

Henry Bradshawe.

Edmerus.

Osburnus.

Antoninus Archiepiscopus.

Wolde then Bishop of Worcester, by the kyngs consent and leaue had enlarged and augmented, made it the Cathedral church of that shire. The Princes of Wales, payd to him yerely in name of tribute. 300. Wolues, by meanes wherof within iiij. yeares, in England and Wales might scarcely be founde one Wolfe.

The Danes and all other people in England bled the vice of great drinking. The king therefore put downe many alehouses, and would suffer but one in a village or towne, except it were a great borough: he ordeyned certayn cuppes with pinnes or nayles, and made a lawe, that who soeuer dranke past that marke at one draught, should forsaite a certayne payne.

Alwynus Alderman, earle of Castangle, kinsman to king Edgar, founded the Abbey of Ramsey: kyng Edgar confirming the same on Christmasse daye, in the presence of all the Nobilitie.

Anno. 974. Edgar beeyng at Chester, entered the ryuer of Dee, hee tooke the rule of the helme, and caused, viij. kings to row him vnto Saincte Johns Church, and from thence vnto his palace, in token that hee was Lord and kyng of so many Prouinces. The names of the eight Kinges were Rnoch king of Scottes, Malcolme of Cumberland, Macone king of Man, and of manye Ilandes, Dufnall kyng of Denecia or South Wales, Siferth and Huwall, kyngs of Wales, James kyng of Galawape, and Iubill of Westmerlande. Kyng Edgar reigned sytteeene yeare, and was buryed at Glasterburie.

By hys first wyfe Egeilrede (as some do wyte) or by a religious votarie, as some other doe wyte, he had issue Edward surnamed the martyr, who succeeded after his father. Of his wyfe Egithe daughter to Ordgarus, Duke of Devonshire, he receyued an other sonne named Etheilred,

theirede, and a daughter named Wolfrith.

Edward the sonne of Edgar was crowned at
Kingston, by the handes of Dunstan Archbys- 977
hoppe of Canterburpe, and Oswalde Archbi- The king crow-
shoppe of Yorke. This man myght wel be com- ned at Kingston.
pared to his father: for his modestie and gentle- Iohn Pike.
nesse, so that he was worthily fauoured of al men, Wil. Mal.
excepte onely of his stepmother, and other of hir Alfridus Beuerl.
aiaunce, which euer bare a grudge agaynst him: Specul. histo.
for so much as she despyred to haue the gouernance Richar. Cir.
of the realme for hir owne sonne Ethelrede. Flores Hist.

This Edward the whyle hee was hunting in a
forrest (by chaunce) lost his companie, and rode The king mur-
alone to refreshe himselfe at the Castle of Corfe, thered by his
where by the counsaile of his stepmother El- stepmother.
frede, hee was trayterously murdered, as he late
on his horse, when he had reigned thre yeares.
He was buried at Warham, and after at Shafes-
burie. Elphrede didde afterwarde take great pe-
naunce, and buylded two monasteries of Nun- Warwell and
nes, Almesburie and Warwell: in whiche War- Almesbury
well she after liued a solitarie lyfe tyll she dyed. buylt.

Ethelrede, the sonne of king Edgar, by his 978
seconde wyfe Elphrede, was crowned at King- Wil. Mal.
ston. But because hee came to the kingdome by Specul. histo.
wicked meanes, and by kyllyng his brother, hee Rich. Cir.
coulde neuer get the good will of the people, who
had conceyued an ill opinion of hym: of thys a-
role ctuill warres within the Realme, and often
dissention and discordes, as well of the nobles
as of the common sorte. Anno, 982. a great part
of the citie of London was brent, whiche citie at
this time had mooste building from Ludgate to-
warde Westminster: and little or none where the
harte of the citie is now: except in diuers places
was housing that stode withoute order: so that
many Cities, as Canterbury, York, and other in
England passed London in building, but after the
conquest

conquest it encreased, and now passeth aliother.

A disease not knowne in Englande in tymes past, to wete, feuers of men, and murreyn of castell, called the stixe, soze vexed and killed many.

Anno. 994. king Ethelred erected the bishoprike of Exeter. 995. the Bishops sea was placed at Durham.

Anno. 1002. king Ethelred caused at the Denes in Englande to be slayne vpon the day of S. Bice. In reuenge wherof Anno. 1003. Swayn king of Denmarke with a greate armie invaded England with fyre and sword. This yeare they bzent Norwiche: the yeare. 1004. they fought a great battayle at Chetforde agaynst Wiskettile Erie of Eastangle: The yeare. 1009. they fought an other great battell agaynst Wiskettile at Bengemere: The yeare. 1011. they destroyed Canterburp: y. 1012. yere they toke tribute of 48000. poundes, at the last after diuers ouerthrowes giuen to the men of this Ilande, they possessed the same, and put king Ethelred to flight, constraining him to liue in exile among the Normans.

This Ethelred had two wyues, Ethelgina an Englishe woman, and Emma a Norman: of the first he had two children, of which sauing of Edmund who succeeded him in the kingdom, it were nothing to our purpose to speake. Of the seconde that was Emma, sister to Richard duke of Normandie, there were bozne two sonnes; to wit, Edward and Alured. And that I doe here contrarie to that is commonly vsed, set Edward before Alured as elder brother. I am moued therunto by no small authoritie whiche I haue taken out of the historiographers of that age, out of Gemeticus, a most diligēt writer of Genealogies, and one other authoz, who in his Commentaries written in prayse of Emma the Queene, affirmeth that Edward was the elder brother, whom

I doo

Ethelgina and
Emma wyues to
Ethelred.
Alured and Edward, the sonnes
of Ethelred.

W. Gemeticus.

I doe the better beleue, because it is not like, that he seeing the things with his eyes, should mislike the matter, especially writing to the Queene, who was mother to them both. Swanas in the mean tyme subdued all England, and the people for feare yielded vnto him on euery side, ouer whom moſte cruelly he triumphed. But not long after he departed this lyfe, and left Canutus his sonne, ſucceſſour in the kingdome. Etheldrede hearing that Swanas was dead, leauing in Normandie with duke Richard his ſifters sonne, Emma his wyfe, and the children that he had by her, returned with all ſpeede into England with Edmund his ſonne of his fyrſt wyfe, being then at mans ſtate, and by the truſtineſſe of his owne men, and the ayd of the Normans, moued warre againſt his enimie. Canutus, ſpyndyng hym ſelfe vnable to matche with him, went into Denmarke, mynding to returne hither immediatly againe. Etheldred being contrary to his expectation, thus reſtored to hys kingdome, ſhewed greates crueltie vpon the Danes that remained in Englande, ſparing neyther man nor woman, yong nor olde. Therefore Canutus being verie deſirous to reuenge the ſame, prepared a new armie, and came into England againſt Etheldred with all ſpeede he could, raging wyde and ſide with fire and ſworde. Etheldred in the meane ſeaſon, whether by ſickneſſe or for ſorrowe dyed, when he had reigned .38. yeares, and was buried in the north Ile of Baules church in London a-boue the high Altar.

Edmunde the ſon of Etheldred by his firſt wife, ſucceeded in the kyngdome, who (whether it were for the great ſtrength of his body, or for that he alwayes vſed to go in armour,) was ſurnamed Ironſyde: and whyles betwene him & Canutus ſtriving for the Empire, many bloudie battailes were foughte, and fortune inclined to neyther of

F.

both

Io. Tactar.
Wil. Mal.
Alfredus Be.
uerlacen.
Specul. histor.

1016

Edmund Iron-
ſyde.

England deuided

Edricus a Tray-
tor.Speenld hifo.
Ri. Cl.

Hansdiche.

Treason rewar-
ded.1018
The Danes pos-
sessed all Eng-
lande.

bothe partes, so that neither of them could attayn any victorie, the kings themselves attempted to fyght hande to hande, for the right and title of the kingdome, in which combatte after long & doubtfull fyght, they both being wearyed, at last fell to a couenant betwixte them to deuide the same, so that the one halfe of the kingdome should be vnder Canutus, and the other half vnder Edmund, who not long after was slayne by the treason of one Edricke of Straton, leauing Edmund and Edward his children verie yong: This Edricke was not long unrewarded accordyng to hys deserts, for himselfe making haunt therof vnto Canutus, then being at Barnards castel in London, sayde in this wyse: Thus haue I doone Canutus for the loue of thee. To whome he answered, saying: and thou shalt die as well thou arte worthy, because thou art guiltie of treason againste God & me, in that thou hast slayn thine owne Lord & King, which was ioynd to me in league as a brother, his bloud be vpon thine own head: & streight ways, least there should be any tumult, the traytor was in the same chamber tormented to death with firebrands & linkes, and then his feet being bounde together, he was drawn through the streets of the cite, and cast into a ditch, called Houndes ditche, for that the citezens there caste they dead dogs, & such other filth, accompting him worthy of no better buriell than amongst dead dogs.

These Princes reigned together two yeres, and this Edmund was buryed at Glasseburie.

Canutus the Dane taking an occasion bycause in the couenant that was made concerning the deuinding of the realme, no assurance was made for the children of Edmund, he chalenged all Englan to him self alone by law as they cal it, of growing to, which was a most easy thing for him to do, because there was no man that durst erecte himselfe

as

as patron, to defend the childrens right and title. And by this suttile and craftie interpretation of the couenant, the Dane gat the monarchie of England, and slew the brother of Edmund, and conueyed the chudren far away out of England, least they should at any tyme be brought again, and receiue their right: some say, they were sent to a certain man that was a Prince in Swethland, there to be dispatched out of the way, and that the prince vnderstanding that they wer kings children, spared them contrarie to the credite and truste that was committed vnto him, which appeareth to be true in that the same foreyn lord kept and brought by the children honourably, the yongest of which children, whose name was Edward, did afterwar- des marrie Agatha the daughter of Henrye the fourthe, Emperour of Rome, of whom hee had many children, of which we shal speake hereafter. And the other whiche was the elder brother, whose name was Edmund, dyed without chil- dre. In the mean season Canutus because he had no heire that lawfully mighte succeede him in his kingdome (for Harold and Swayn were begot- ten of a Concubine) partly that he might establish in tyme to come the kingdome that he had gotten vnto his owne kindred that came by lawful suc- cession: And partly that he myght purchase to him- selfe the friendship of the Englishmen, and of the Normans, procured to haue giuen hym in mari- age, Emma the wydow of kyng Ethelred, who at that tyme was with Edward, and diured hir sonnes in exile with duke Richard in Normandy, which marriage seemeth to be made euē by gods pro- uidence, who had determined to restore ycommon welth in Englañ, wherby as by the lawe & title of recouerie, & return out of exile the monarchie of al England, whiche the Danes had taken from the Englishmenne, and had possessed. xxvj. yeares

The kings chil-
dren conueied
into Swethen.

Agatha the Em-
perors daughter
the wife of Ed-
warde.

Harold and
Swayne concu-
bynes children.

Mariage made
vpon condition.

Howe two na-
mes were giuen
to kings.

Canutus king of
foure kingdom.

Saine Edmunds
bury buylded.
Ex charta regia.
Marianus.

The Englishe, &
the Danes striue
for the kingdom

Peter de Iekhā.
Floriacensis.
Marianus.

1038

and moze, did returne againe to the Englishemen, that were the righte heires. For Emma concluded mariage with the Dane, vpon condition that the kingdome of Englande shoulde remaine vnto none other but the childzen that were begotten of hir, if any of them dyd remaine alpye: by reason of this mariage, shortly after shee dyd beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name, commonly called Hardicanutus. This seconde name was giuen him bicause of his greate courage, like as his brother Harold was named Harefoot, & is to say, Lightfoot, bicause of his notable swiftness of foot. By this affinitie and alliance, the Danes become of the moze strength and power: he kept Englishe men in his seruice so long as he liued. He subdued the Scottes, wherebp he was king of Englande, Scotland, Denmarke, & Norway. After that he went to Denmark, and so to Rome, & returned againe into England, where he kept good iustice al his life, and did many charitable dedes. He founded a new the monasterie of saint Edmunds Bury, restoring the donation which Edmund king of the West Saxons had giuen to S. Edmund the king & martyr, who lyeth there buried. When he had reigned .xx. yeres he decessed at Shaftsbury, and was buried in S. Swithins at Winchester. The englishmen thought that Hardicanutus the son of Canutus, which he begat of Emma, ought to be chosen King: on the other syde the Danes went about to preferre Harold, surnamed Harefoot (whom Canutus had by a concubine) Alice of Hampton, a shoemakers daughter, and they that were of equall iudgemēt, thought the realm ought to be deuided betwene the brethzen.

Harold Harefoot whō Canutus when he shold go to war in Normadie, had made ruler of this Island, not sleeping vpon the occasion and oportunitie, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England

Englande, invaded the realme while his brother Hardicanutus governed in Denmarke. And not being dringndfull by whose helpe & ayde he came to the kingdom, rewarded the Danes with great power, dignitie, and honour in this realme: but the Englishmen he displaced & handled them as bondmen, he const rayned his mother in lawe Emma to kee and provide for hir self; he tormented to death Blured the sonne of Emma which she had by king Ethelred, who that time was come out of Normandie to visite his mother. Harold reigned three yeares, he died at Oxford, & was buried at Westminster, & after at S. Clementes without Temple barre.

Harold a tyrant.

Emma and hir children banished.

Hardicanutus, the lawfull begotten sonne of Canutus and Emma, as soone as hee had gotten his fathers kingdom, fetched home his mother out of exile. And in reuenge of displeasure & was done to hir, and of the murder of his brother Blured, he commaunded the carcas of Harold to be digged out of the earth, and to be throwen into the riuier of Thames, where by a fisher it was taken vp and brought to the Danes, who buried it in a Churchyard, whiche they had at London. Which done, the king appointed. viij. markes to be payde to euery sayler in his nauie, and. xij. markes to euery pilgote or maister, which tribute was to be payd of all England, so greuous, that scarce any was able to beare it. Shortly after, he sente for Edward the sonne of Ethelred, his brother of the mothers syde, to come into Englande, and embraced him with all loue and fauour. Being at a marriage feast pleasantly drincking with the bride and other persons, in the midst of his cups hee fell sodainty downe to the ground, and so remaining dumbe, departed this life, the thirde yeare of his reigne, and was buried by his father at Winchester.

1041

This is supposed to be S. Clements church without Temple barre.

A. iij.

Edward

1043
Alfridus Beuerl.

Dane gelt.

The first com-
ring vp of the
common Lawe.

Mercies, west
Saxons, Danes
and Northum-
bers.

Edgitha was
barreyn.

Edward the sonne of Ethelred, whom Harde-
Canutus had sent for into England, was crow-
ned at Winchester. This Edward for his excel-
lent holinesse, is vntill this day called sancte Ed-
ward, who so soon as he had gotten his fathers
kingdom, of his own freewill released the tribute of
40000 pound, called Dane gelt, which the En-
glish people euen from the verie beginning of the
reign of the Danes, was compelled to pay to their
kings euery yeare. He was also the chiefe author
and cause, that the law which we call the comon
lawe, was first brought vp, beeing gathered toge-
ther out of the lawes and ordinances of foure na-
tions, whiche were recepued when the Islande
was subiecte to diuers regiments and gouernan-
ces, to wit, of the Mercies, of the West Saxons,
of the Danes, and of the Northumbers. Imme-
diately he tooke to wyfe Edgitha, the daughter of
Earle Godwine, who bycause she broughte him
forth no children, neyther was there an hope that
she should beare any, when he did see that manye
did gape after the kingdome, he began to be care-
full for one that should wittly succede him. And
therfore folowing the reason & way of the comon
law, he sent for home into Englande his nephewe
Edward, the sonne of king Edmund his brother,
who by reason of his long absence out of the coun-
try, was comonly called the outlaw. This is that
Edward, the son of king Edmund, surnamed Iron-
side, whiche remained aliae, whom Canutus whē
he had gotten Englande, had sent into Swethen
with his brother. He knowing the aduise of his
uncle, came againe into Englande, and broughte
with him Agatha his wife, & Edgar, Margaret,
Christian, his children borne in Danonia in hope
of the kingdome, wher he liued but a while. Thus
Saint Edward beying disappoynted, both of his
nephew and his heire, for that Edward the out-
lawe

lawe, was bothe by nearnesse of blood, and by lawfull succession right heire vnto the kingdome) without delaye pronounced Edgar the outlawes sonne, and his greates newewe to bee heire of the kingdom, and gaue him a surname Adelung, whiche name in those dayes was peculiar onely to kings children, whypche were boine in hope and possibilitie of the kingdome: for this worde Adelung, in the English tongue, is as much to say, as Prince or Lorde, the contrary of which word is vnderling, that is to say, a seruant or bondeman, or according to the walthe speech, Adelung, signifieth heire: but because this Edgar was but yong of yeares & within age, by his testament he made Harold the sonne of Godwine (a stout man both in warre & peace, Regent, vntill the yong Edgar should be of age to receyue the kyngdome. And that then he shuld be made king: which thing Harold with a solemne othe promised to see so performed and done. Notwithstanding he like a traitour by force of armes immediately after the death of Edward, refused the name of Regent, & contrary to the othe which he before had taken, pronounced himselfe king, whiche thing shortly after brought destructiō both to himselfe and to all England. This Edward reigned. 23. yer. 6. moneths and odde days: he was buried on the day of the Epiphanye in y abbey of saint Peter at Westminster, which he had newly builded. In the same day Harold the eldest sonne of Godwin, Earle of Kent, and brother to Edgitha the Quene, having obtained faithe of the nobilitie toke the crowne.

Harold, that he mighte in some behall seeme to make the yong Edgar amends for the wrong he had done him, gaue him the Earledom of Mercie, and so from a King he made him an Earle. But in the meane season Englands began to be tossed and turmoyled wpth watres wpythin and

f. iiij.

with-

The signification
of the worde
Adeling.

Alfridus Beuerl.
Speculū histo.
Ri. Ci.
Flores histo.

1066
The yere of our
Lord beginneth
here at Christ-
mas.

Swithout: for the disheriting of the right heire, is
always wont to be the beginning of ciuill warres.

The. 24. day of April, a Comete appearch, not
only to the people of this Iad, but also in other par-
tes of the world, by dayes. Tostus entreping (as
men sayde) the prosperitie of his brother, stirred
by troubles in the realme, for he toyning himselfe
to Harold the king of Norway, assaulted Englan
in warlike sort, bothe by sea and land. Whose
attempte whyles Harold of Englande prepared
to withstand William duke of Normandy, who
notwithstanding he was a bastarde, was a kins-
man to Saint Edward in the thirde and fourth degree
of consanguinitie, seeing a conueniente time and
occasion, offered to take the kingdome in, gathered
a number of. 896. shippes, and came into Englande
with a verie well appointed armie, alledging that
by all right and title it was due to him, by the gift
of king Edward his kinsman, and also by the co-
uenant that was made, and by othe established
between Harold and him, he landed at Domesey, the
28. of September. Harold notwithstanding he
was bare of men by reason of the battaile that he
had fought against Tostus, and the men of Nor-
way, yet hearing of Williams coming, wente
straightwayes against him. Both armies being
brought into aray, the battell was fought, where
great slaughter of Englishmen was made, and
the Normans gat the victorie. King Harold was
smitten through the brayns with an arrow when
he had reigned. ix. monethes, and was buried in
the Priory of Waltham, which he had buylded.
Thus Harold being deprived both of his life and
kingdome, receiued due punishment for his petic-
rie. This overthrowe of the realme was pro-
nounced by a greates bloudie blasynge Star, whi-
che appeared in the beginning of the yeare. This
battaile was fought at Hastings in Suffex, vpon
the

Ro. Houeden.
Simon Duwel.

William coque-
rour cousyn to
king Edward by
his mother side.

Harold slaine.

Mathew Paris.

Sigeberrus Gem-
blacensis.
Gemmetensis.

the xliij. day of October in the yere of our Lord
 1066. Ther was slayne of Englishmen. 67974.
 and of Normans fyve thousand and thirtene.
 This was (saith Mathew of Paris) the doleful
 destruction of this swete and pleasant lande. The
 kings wherof (meaning the Saxons) at their first
 comming with barbarous countenaince and ge-
 sture, in warlike sort prouoked all men to malice &
 hatred towards them, who ouercame all men by
 warre and subtiltie: But after they had receyued
 the Christian faith, and by little and little applied
 their diligence vnto religion, they neglected the ex-
 ercise of armour: for the kings did chaunge their
 habite, and some at Rome, and some in their owne
 countrey, sought to chaunge their temporal king-
 domes for everlastyng kingdomes. And many
 which at their lyfe tyme embraced worldly things,
 did yet distribute their treasures vnto all the wor-
 kes of mercede. But afterwarde when charitie
 waxed colde, all their studie and traualle of reli-
 gion slaked, and then came the destruction of the
 inhabitantes. Firste at the comming of the Da-
 nes, and now in the expulsing of the Englishe-
 men by the Normans: For the noble men giuing
 themselves to gluttonie and lecherie did not goe to
 the Churche in the mornings as Christen menne
 use to doe, but lying in their chambers dalyng
 with women, did heare the Priest hastily rattle vp
 diuine seruice. The Clerks also that had taken
 orders, if one had learned but his Grammer, eu-
 ery one wondered at him. All men generally gaue
 themselves to drinking & gullyng, and spent both
 day and night in suche exercises tyll they vomit-
 ed. The Saxons ware their garmentes to the
 midde knee, their heare rounded, and their beards
 shauen (all save the overlip) their armes adorne
 with golden braceletes, and their skynne painted
 and prynced, &c.

Henry Huntingt.
 Register of
 Wodbridge.
 Chronicle of
 Normandie.
 The descripcion
 of the Saxons.
 Mathew Paris.
 W. Mal.
 Flores Hist.

William Mal.

f. b.

Thus

Thus endeth the Reigne of the Saxons, who
were fyrste sente for by Voriger, aboute the
yeare of our Lorde 450. and had now continued
sometymes in warres with the Britayns,
then with the Danes, and now with the Norma-
mans, the space of syxe hundred yeares.

Verses.

Thousande fire and fiftie yeare
it was, as we doe reade,
when that a Comete had appeare,
and Englishmen lap deade:
Of Normandie, Duke William then,
to Englandwarde his saple,
hath conquered Harold with his men,
and brought this lande to bale.



King William Con- queroure



William Duke of Normandy

Anno regni. i.

mandie, surnamed Conquerour, Bastarde sonne of Roberte the first Duke of that chye, and consyn germane vnto kyng Edward on the mothers syde, beganne his domination ouer the Realme of Englande, the fourteenth daye of October, in the yere of our Lord 1066. After the battayle at Hastings, Duke William came to London, where with greatesoye he was receyued both of the Clergie, & people, and was proclaymed kyng. When the Citie of London was thus yelded vnto hym. He tooke his iourney towards the castell of Douer, to sub-

to subdue that, and the rest of Kent also: Whiche when the Archbishop Stigand and Egelsin the Abbot of Saint Augustins (being as it were the chiefest lordes and governers of all Kent) did perceyue and consider, that the whole realme was in an euill state, and that whereas in this realme of Englande, befoze the comynge in of the foze sayde Duke William there were no bondmen: now all, as well noble men as the common people, were without respect made subiecte vnto the perpetuall bondage vnto the Normans, taking an occasion by the perill and daunger that their neyghbours were in, to provide for the safegarde of themselves, and their countrey. They caused to assemble at Cantebury al the people of the countie of Kent and declared to them the perils and dangers imminent, the miserie that their neyghbours were come into, the pride & insolencie of the Normans, and the hardnesse and grieve of bondage and seruile estate: wherbyon all the people rather choosing to ende their vnfortunate lyfe, than to submit themselves to an vnaccustomed yoke of seruitude and bondage, with a common consent determined to mete duke William, and to fyght with him for the laws of their countrey. And the foze sayd Stigand the Archbishop, & the Abbot Egelsin, choosing rather to die in battaile, than to see their nation in so euill an estate, being encouraged by the examples of the holy Machabees, became capitaines of the armie. And at a day appoynted, al the people met at Swanescombe, and being hidden in the woddes, lay quietly in waite for the coming of the foze sayde Duke William. And bycause it can not hurt to take great heed, and to be verie swarie in sache cases, they agreed befoze hand, that when the Duke was come, and the passages on euery syde stopped, to the ende he should no way be able to escape, euery one of thym, as wel horse-

men

men as footemen, shoulde beare boughes in theyr handes. The next day after, when the duke was come into the fieldes and territories neare vnto Swanescombe, and sawe all the countrey set and placed rounde about him, as it had bene a stirring and moving wood, and that with a meane pace they appoched and drew neare vnto him, wyth great discomfure of mynde he wondered at that sight. And as soone as the captaynes of the Kentishmen sawe that Duke William was enclosed in the mids of their armie, they caused the trumpets to be sounded, their banners to be displayed, and threw downe their boughes, and with theyr bowes bent, their swordes drawne, and their speares and oth er kynde of weapons stretched forth, they shewed themselves readie to fyghte. Duke William and they that were with him, stood (as no meruayle it was) soze astoned, and amazed. And he which thought that he had alrede, al England fast in his fist, did now dispayre of his owne lyfe. Therfoze on the behalfe of the Kentishmen, were sente vnto Duke William the Archebischop Stigand and Egelsin Abbot of Saincte Augustines, who tolde him their message in this sozte: My Lord Duke, behold the people of Kent cometh forth to meete you, and to receyue you as their liege Lord, requiring at your hands the thinges whiche pertaine to peace, and that vnder thys condition, that all the people of Kent may enioye for euer their ancient liberties, and may for euen more vse the lawes and customes of the countrey, otherwys they are ready presently to bidde battell to you and them that be with you, and are minded rather to dye here altogether, than to depart from the lawes and customes of their countrey, and to submitte themselves to bondage, whereof as yet they neuer had experience. The duke seing himselfe to be diuenc to such a straighte, and narrowe pinche,

pinche, consulted a whyle wth them that came wth him, prudently considering that if he should take any repulse or displeasure at the hands of this people, which be the key of Englande, all that euer he had done before should be vndone againe, and of no effect, and all his hope and safetie should stand in daunger and teopardie, not so willingly as w^{isely} he granted the people of Kent their request. So when the covenāt was established and pledges given on both sydes: The Kentishemen being ioyfull, conducted the Normans (who also were gladd) vnto Rochester, and yelded vp to the Duke, the Citedome of Kent, and the noble castel of Douer. Thus the ancient liberties of Englande, and the lawes and customes of the countrey, whiche before the comming of Duke William out of Normandie, were equally kept throughtout all England, do (through this industrie and earnest trauel of the Archbishop Srigand & Egellin abbot of S. Austins) remain inuolably obserued vntill this day, only in the countie of Kent. Thus farre Thomas Sp^{er}ot, after him Willm Thorne writteth the same.

The auncient liberties & lawes of England, remaine in Kent only.

William Thorn.

1067

King William was crowned at London on Christmasse day, by Aldred Archbishop of Yorke, and not by Srigande Archebishop of Canterbury, because hee came not lawfullie by that dignitie: then hee receyued homage, or the of fidelitie, and pledges of the nobles.

The Historiographers of that tyme accompted the yeare to begynne at Christmasse, after whiche accompte, then began the yeare, a thousande, three score and seuen: but after the accompt of Englande nowe obserued, the yeare beginneth not till the .25. of March following. And now because those houses may not be vntremembred vnto whome King William disposed the landes and posses-

possessions of this realme for their good service,
I haue thoughte good to publishe the names of
them as heretofore I haue doone, but with some
addition, out of the chronicles of Normandie, and
as they were receyved at the Abbey of Battayle
in Sussex.

So were, Odo Bishop of Balon, Robert Erie
of Mortaigne, These two wer brethren to duke
William by his mother. Bandonni de Buillon,
Roger Erie of Beaumont, that was surnamed
with the Beard: of him came the image of De-
lent,

Guillem Mallet.

Guilliam fitz. Osberne.

Le sire de Montfort sus
Rille.

Guillem de vielz Pont.

Neel de saint. Saneur le
vicont.

Le sire de Feugiers.

Henry sire de Ferrers.

Le sire Dambemare.

Guilliam sire de Romare

Le sire di Lichare.

Le sire de Tongue.

Le sire de la Mare.

Le sire de Nehabon.

Le sire de Piron.

Le sire de Beauson.

Le sire Dammon.

Le sire de Soteuile.

Le sire de Margneville.

Le sire de Tankarville.

Eustace Dambleville.

Le sire de Magneville.

Le sire de Gremesville.

Guillem Crespin.

Le sire de saint Martin

Guillem de Moulins.

Le sire de Pins.

Gieffray sir de Mayenc.

Affroy de Bebut.

Affroy & Mau/gr. de
Cartait.

Guillem de Garennes.

Hue de Gournay sire de
Bray.

Le conte Hue de Dour-
nay.

Enguemount de Laigle.

Le vicont de Tenars.

Richart Dannemebri.

The Cronicles
of Normandie
writte in french
by Guillem
Tailleur.

*Le sire de Biars.**Le sire de Salligny.**Le Boutellier Daubegny**Le sire de Marre.**Le sire de Victry.**Le sire de Lacy.**Le sire du vall Darie.**La sire de Tracy.**Hue sire de Montfort.**Le sire de Pigny.**Hamon de Brayen.**Le sire de Spinay.**Le sire de Port.**Le sire de Torchy.**Le sire de Iort.**Le sire de Riners.**Guillem Moyon.**Raoul Tesson de Cbignelois.**Rogier Marmion.**Raoul de Gael.**Aue Neel de Biars.**Parnel du Monstier.**Bertram le Tort.**Hubert Robert.**Le sire de Seuke.**Le sire de Dormal.**Le sire de Brenal.**Le sire de saint leban.**Le sire de Bois.**Le sire de Homme.**Le sire de Saussay.**Le sire de Cailly.**Le sire de Semilly.**Le sire de Romely.**Martel de Basqueuille.**Le sire de Praux.**Le sire de Gonys.**Le sire de Sainteaule.**These archers of
vale of Rueill, and of
Bretueill, and of ma-
nie other places.**Le sire de seinet Saen.**Le sire de la Rimer.**Le sire de Salmarille.**Le sire de Tony.**Eude de Beaugien.**Le sire de Ollie.**Le sire de Sacy.**Le sire de Vassye.**Le Bisquams de Chay-
mes.**Le sire de Sap.**Le sire Duglosse.**Le sire de Nime.**Le*

Le sir de Blamville.	Le sir de Moubray.
Le sir de Brencon.	Le sir de Say.
Le vidā de Partenay.	Le sir de Laserte.
Raoult de Mormont.	Bonteuillam Tronse-
Pierre de bailleul.	bour.
Sir de Fescamp.	Guillem Patris de la
Le sir de Beaufault.	land.
Le sir de Tillieres.	Hue de Mortemer.
Le sir de Pacy.	Le sir Donuiller.
Le seneschall de Tor-	Le sir Donnebant.
chy.	La sir de saint Cler.
Le sir de Lacy.	Robert le frs. Herneys
Le sir de Gacy.	duke Dorkians.
Le sir de Douilly.	Le sir de Harecourt.
Le sir de Sancy.	Le sir Creuecure.
Le sir de Bacy.	Le sir de Dancourt.
Le sir de Tourneaur.	Le sir de Brunetot.
Le sir de Praores.	Le sir de Cambray.
Guillem de Colombiers	Le sir Dauncy.
Hue sir de Bollebec.	Le sir Fonteney.
Richart sir Dorbec.	Le counte Deureux.
Le sir de Bonnebos.	Le sir de Roberchil.
Le sir de Trois gros.	Alan sergent Counte
Le sir de mont Fiquet.	de Britaigne.
Hue le Vigot, alias Bi	Le sir de saint VV al-
got de maletot.	lery.
Le sir de la Haye.	Le counte Den.
Le sir de Bracy.	Gualtar Guisart, coūte
	G. i. te de

<i>de longeuile.</i>	<i>Arwers.</i>
<i>Le sir de scouteuile.</i>	<i>Angenoun.</i>
<i>Le couite Thomas Dam</i>	<i>Archer.</i>
<i>binale.</i>	<i>Asperuile.</i>
<i>Guillem de Hoimes et</i>	<i>Amonerduile.</i>
<i>Darques.</i>	<i>Arey.</i>
<i>Le sir de Barreuile.</i>	<i>Akeny.</i>
<i>Le sir de Breante.</i>	<i>Albeny.</i>
<i>Le sir de Freamuile.</i>	<i>Asperemound.</i>
<i>Le sir de Pamilly.</i>	<i>Bertram.</i>
<i>Le sir de Clere.</i>	<i>Buttecourt.</i>
<i>Tostandubec.</i>	<i>Brehus.</i>
<i>Le sir de Mangny.</i>	<i>Byseg.</i>
<i>Roger du moult Come</i>	<i>Bardelf.</i>
<i>ry.</i>	<i>Basset.</i>
<i>Almary de Tonars.</i>	<i>Bygot.</i>
beside a very great	<i>Bobun.</i>
number of knights	<i>Baylise.</i>
and esquires that	<i>Bondeuile.</i>
were vnder them.	<i>Barbasen.</i>
	<i>Beer.</i>
<i>Awmarle.</i>	<i>Bures.</i>
<i>Aynecourt.</i>	<i>Bonylayne.</i>
<i>Audeley.</i>	<i>Barbayon.</i>
<i>Angilliam.</i>	<i>Berners.</i>
<i>Argentoun.</i>	<i>Braybus.</i>
<i>Arundell.</i>	<i>Brand.</i>
<i>Auenant.</i>	<i>Bonuile.</i>
<i>Abell.</i>	

Records of bat-
tyle abbay and
others.

Burgh.

Burgh.	Bret.
Bussy.	Barret.
Blundell.	Bainard.
Breton.	Barnevale.
Belasyse.	Barry.
Bowser.	Brian.
Bayons.	Bodyt.
Bulmere.	Bertehile.
Broune.	Bertine.
Beke.	Belew.
Bowlers.	Busbells.
Banastre.	Beleners.
Belomy.	Buffard.
Belknap.	Boteler.
Beauchamp.	Botenile.
Bandy.	Brasard.
Broyleby.	Belhelme.
Burnel.	Braunche.
Belot.	Bolefur.
Beusfort.	Blundell.
Baudewine.	Burdet.
Burdon.	Bagot.
Berteuylay.	Beampount.
Barre.	Bools.
Busseuile.	Belesfroun.
Blunt.	Barchampe.
Beawper.	G. g.

Camos.	Champeney.
Canuile.	Carew.
Chawent.	Chawnos.
Chauncy.	Claruaile.
Couderay.	Champaine.
Coluyle.	Carbonell.
Chambirlaine.	Charles.
Chambernoune.	Chereberge.
Cribet.	Chawnes.
Corbine.	Chawmont.
Corbet.	Cheyne.
Coniers.	Cursen.
Chaundos.	Conell.
Coucy.	Chayters.
Chaworth.	Cheyne.
Claremaus.	Cateray.
Clarell.	Cherecourt.
Camuine.	Cannuile.
Chaunduyt.	Clerency.
Claruaus.	Curly.
Chantilowe.	Chaundos.
Colet.	Clyfford.
Cressy.	Denauile.
Courtenay.	Dercy.
Constable.	Dine.
Chaucer.	Dispencer.
Cholmelay.	Daniell.
Cornuile.	Denyse.

Druell.	Escutaule.
Denaus.	Escriols.
Dauers.	Engayne.
Doningsels.	Euers.
Darell.	Esturney.
Delabere.	Foluile.
De la Pole.	Fitz water.
De la Lind.	Fitz Marmaduke.
De la Hill.	Filberd.
De la ware.	Fitz Roger.
De la wache.	Fitz Robert.
Dakeny.	Fanecourt.
Dauentre.	Ferrers.
Desnye.	Fitz Phillip.
Dabernonne.	Fitz william.
Damry.	Fitz Paine.
Daueros.	Fitz Alyne.
De la Vere.	Fitz Raufe.
De Lee.	Fitz Browne.
De la ward.	Foke.
De la Planch.	Fulgers.
Damnot.	Freuile.
Danway.	Faconbrige.
De Hewse.	Frissell.
Disard.	Filioll.
Durant.	Fitz Thomas.
Drury.	Fitz Morice.
Estrange.	Fitz Hughe.
	G.iii.
	Fitz

Fitz VVaren.

Faunville.

Formay.

Formiband.

Frison.

Finer.

Fitz vrcy.

Furninall.

Fitz Herbert.

Fitchet.

Fitz Iohn.

Gargrau.

Graunson.

Gracy.

Glaunville.

Gouer.

Gascoyne.

Gray.

Golofer.

Grauns.

Gurly.

Gurdon.

Gurnay.

Gamages.

Gaunt.

Hansard.

Hastings.

Haulay.

Husie.

Herne.

Hamelyn.

Harewell.

Hardel.

Hecket.

Hamound.

Harcord.

Iarden.

Iay.

Ianuile.

Iasparuile.

Karre.

Karron.

Kyriell.

Le Strange.

Lenony.

Latomere.

Loneday.

Logenton.

Leuel.

Le Scrope.

Lemare.

Litterile.

Lucy.

Lislay.

Long spes.

Longschampe.

La fel.

Laftels.	Merke.
Lind Sey.	Murres.
Loterell.	Mountague.
Linfey.	Mantalent.
Longuaile.	Mandute.
Le Vawfe.	Manle.
Loy.	Malory.
Laue.	Merny.
Le difpenfer.	Muffet.
Marmilou.	Menpincoy.
Moribray.	Mayne.
Moruile.	Mainard.
Manley.	Morell.
Malebranche.	Morley.
Malemaine.	Mountmartin.
Mufchampo.	Myners.
mufgraue.	Mauley.
Menilebillers.	Mainwaring.
Mortmaine.	Mantell.
Mufe.	Mayel.
Martine.	Morton.
Mountbocher.	Neuile.
Maleuile.	Newmarche.
Mountney.	Norton.
Maleherbe.	Norbet.
Mufgros.	Norece.
Mufard.	Newboroughe.
Mautrauers.	Neele.

Normanuile.	Peruinke.
Otenell.	Penicord.
Olibef.	Quincy.
Olifannt.	Quintine.
Oysell.	Rose.
Olifard.	Ridle.
Oryoll.	Rynel.
Pigor.	Rous.
Pery.	Russell.
Perecount.	Rond.
Persbale.	Richmond.
Power.	Rochesford.
Paynell.	Reymond.
Peché.	Seuche.
Peuerell.	Sent Quintine.
Perot.	Sent Omer.
Picard.	Seint Amond.
Pudsey.	Seint Leger.
Pimeray.	Someruile.
Pounse.	Sanford.
Pikeny.	Somerey.
Punchardon.	Saint George.
Pynchard.	Seint Les.
Placy.	Scruteuile.
Patifine.	Sauine.
Pampilion.	Seint Clo.
Poterell.	Seint Albine.
Penkeney.	Seint Barbe.

Sandehile.	Vernonne.
Scint More.	Valence.
Scint Scudemor.	Verder.
Towrs.	Vauasour.
Toger.	wardibus.
Taylboss.	wate.
Tuchet.	wyuell.
Truslot.	wake.
Trusbur.	wateline.
Traynel.	woly.
Taker.	Vender.
Trusell.	Verlay.
Talbot.	warde.
Tonny.	walenger.
Tolous.	Venables.
Tanny.	Venoure.
Tibtoze.	Vilan.
Turbenile.	Verlaund.
Turnile.	Verny.
Toter.	wateuile.
Trauers.	Vessoy.
Turburnile.	Vernoys.
Torel.	waren.
Tirell.	Vrnall.
Totels.	Vnket.
Tauerner.	wyuell.
Aubrie de Vere.	Vancord.
Verdon.	Vmframuille.
Vesey.	

This

Wherefore the
maior & citizens
of London re-
paire to Poules

This yere through the great suit and labour
of William the Boziman, then Bishoppe of
London, King William graunted the Char-
ter and liberties to the same William Bishoppe
and Godfrey Portgreue, and all the Burgeis
of the same Citie of London in as large forme
as they enioyed the same, in the time of Saint
Edward befoze the Conquest, in rewarde
whereof the same Cittizens haue fixed on his
grauel being in the middest of the great west
Isle of saint Dunles Church in London, this
Epitaph following.

Epitaph of willi-
am Bishop of
London.

GVilielmo viro sapientia & vitæ san-
ctitate claro, qui primum diuo Ed-
wardo Regi & Confessori familia-
ris, nuper in Episcopum Londinē-
sem erectus, nec multo post apud inuictis-
simum Principem Guilelmum Angliæ re-
gem eius nominis, primum ob prudenti-
am fidemque singularem in consilium ad-
hibitus: amplissima huic vrbi celeberrima
priuilegia ab eodem impetrauit. Senatus
populusque Londinensis bene merenti po-
suit. Sedit Episcopus Annos. 20. Decessit
anno à Christo nato. 1070.

Hec

Hæc tibi, clare pater, posuerunt marmora cines,

Pramia non meritis, æquiperanda tuis:

Nam pue sibi populus, te Londoniensis amicum

Sensit, & huic vrbi non leue presidium.

Reddita libertas duce te, dotaque multis,

Te duce res fuerat publica muneribus.

Diuitias genus, & formam breuis opprimat hora,

Hæc tua sed pietas, & benefacta manent.

Obijt anno 1070. Sedit Episcopus

anno, 20.

TO William a man famous in wisdom and holynes of lyfe, who first with Saint Edwards the king and Confessour, beeyng famliar of late pzeferred to be Bysshoppe of London, and not long after for his prudence and sincere fidelitie, admitted to bee of Counsell with the moste victorious Prince William king of Englande of that name the first, who obteyned of the same great and large prindledges to this famous citty. The Senate and citizens of London to him hauing wel deserued, haue made this.

He continued Bysshop xx. yeres

& died in the yere

of Christ his

natiuitie.

1070.

These

These marble monuments to the thy citizens
allme,

Rewards (O father) far vnfit to those de-
serts of thine.

Thes vnto them a faithfull frinde thy London
people found.

And to this towne, of no small weight, a stay
both sure and sound:

Their liberties restord to them, by meanes of
thes haue beene,

Their publique weale by means of thee, large
gifts haue felt and seene.

Thy riches, stock, and beuotie bzane, one houre
it hath suppress,

Yet these thy vertues and good deeds, with vs
for euer rest.

*Marian.
Tpodigma.
negritie.*

King William, leauinge his brother Odo
bishop of Bayon, and William Fitz Os-
berne whom hee had made Erle of Here-
ford to be wardens of England) returned into
Normandy, whiche at that time was bent to
shynke from him, he tooke with him Egare,
Etheling, Stigandus archebishoppe of Can-
torbury, Frederike Abbot of Iaint Albons, E-
gelnothus Abbot of Glastonburpe, Edwyn,
duke of Mercia, Morcarus duke of North-
umberland, Walden Erle of Northampton, &
of Huntingdon, Roger late Erle of Hereford,
Kennelpe Erle of Cabyridge, Gospatrike Erle
of Comberland, Gualter the sonne of Seward
& many other nobles of England, thinking they
would bee truer to him in a forraine country
than in their owne: by their diligence he subdu-
ed the rebelling Normans. When winter was
at hand, king William returned, & set an impor-
table tribut on the English men.

After this going into Denonshire, he besieged
Exeter,

Exeter, which the citizens and other English
me held against him. The Countesse Githa mo-
there of king Harold, and after to Swannus
king of Denmark with manye other fleting out
of the Citie escaped, and got them ouer into
Flanders, and the citizens yelded to the king.

Exeter besse
sed.

M^{athild} wife to king William came forth of
Normandy, and on whitsonday was conse-
crated Quene by Aldred archbishop of yorke.
After this Harlewin, Gospatrike, & other no-
ble men of Northumberland, to auoide king
Williams rough & boisterous dealinges, ta-
king with them Edgar, Etheling, and his mo-
ther Agatha, with his two sisters Margaret &
Christian, went by sea into Scotland, wher they
were receiued & wel entertained of Malcolme
king of Scottes, who tooke Margaret the sis-
ter of Edgar to wife. King William with his
army went to Nottingham and there buylded a
Castel, he went to yorke & made there 11. Cas-
tels, & put in them garisons: hee commanded
also castels to be made at Lincolne & other pla-
ces. This yere was bozne Henry the kynges
sonne, for his eldest sones Robert, and William
Rufus were bozne in Normandy, befoze he co-
quered England. King William gave to Ro-
bert Cummin the Eriedome of Northumber-
land, against whom the men of y^e cuntrey did a-
rise and slew him, with 900. of his men, & king
William came afterward vpon the and slew the
euery one.

Anno. 2.

1068.

Prodigia.

John Rous.

Castel at Noting
ham, Yorke and
Lincolne buil-
ded,

Erle of North-
umberland slaine.

Liber Dunelm.

Anno. 3.

1069.

A Gelricus bishop of Durham, beinge accused
of treason, was imprisoned at westminster.
And his brother Gelsome being made byshop
there, was soone banished.

The Englishmen that were fled out of Eng-
land, hauing Edgar to be their captaine, retur-
ned out of Scotlande, and sodeinly set vpon the
garisons

garisons that king William had set at yorke
 put them to flyght, slew them, possessed the Ci-
 ty, and pronounced Edgar to be king, but not
 long after king William came with a great army
 and recovered the citie, constreyning Edgar
 to returne againe into Scotland, Edgar seeing
 he could not make his partye good with king
 William, adioyned vnto hym Canutus king
 of the Danes, promysing him halfe of the king-
 dome. Thus they entred England and came
 to yorke. The Normans that were left to de-
 fend the Citie, set their suburbs on fire,
 that their enemyes should haue no commoditie
 of it, but the winde draue the fire on hygh, and
 set all the citie on fire, so that the garisons were
 forced to flye into their enemyes handes. In
 the skirmyshe were slayne 3000 Normans,
 where vpon all the North parte of Englande
 fell from William to Edgar. When Will-
 iam had word, of the slaughter of hys men, he
 with great trauple came to yorke, where he
 fought with his enemyes, and put them to
 flyght, Canutus with a few Danes gat to their
 shippes, but Edgar and the Englyshe men
 whiche escaped, returned into Scotlande. Wil-
 liam spoiled all the countrey beyond Humber.
 Such a dearth was in England, that men did
 eate horses, cattes, dogges and mans flesh.
 King William bereued all the Monasteries
 and Abbais in Englande, of their gould and
 silver, sparing neither chalice nor shryne, appro-
 priating the sayd Monasteries and Abbays to
 him selfe, he also brought vnder knightes ser-
 uice, all those Bishoppes and abbays that
 hylde baroneys, whiche had bene free from all
 secular bondage, appoynting them how many
 souldiers they should finde him and his success-
 ours in tyme of warre.

Yorke brent.

anno regni. 4.
 Mans flesh good
 meate.

Iohn Taxter.

1070.

Monasteries
 rifled.

In a counseil at Winchester Stigand was deposed as an apostata Archbishop, who for money gat his bishopricke, and Lamfranke was chosen archbishop of Cantorbur.

Ypodigma.
Stigand deposed
anno regni. 5.

1071.

Noble men fled

.

anno, regni. 6
Ex libro Norvv.
Castel of Ledes
and of Oxford,
bullded.
John Rouse.

1072

Mathevv Paris.
Yorke subiect
to Cantorbury.

anno regni: 7.

1073.

anno regni, 8.

1074

Maried priests
remoued.
Ypodigma.
Mathevv Paris

Dwin Erle of Mercia, Hartherus Erle Eof Northumberland, and Swardus an Erle with Egelwine bishoppe of Derham, and many other of the cleargye and layette, keeping the woods for that they were not able to abyde the kings displeasure, at the last came into the Isle of Ely, Hereward beeing their captaine, who sore afflicted that countrey, but king Wyllyam beseging the Isle, they al saving Hereward submitted them to his pleasure, who committed some to perpetuall prison, some he put to death, and some he ransomed, but Hereward by stronge hand brought his men out of the Isle & escaped. The Castel of Ledes in Kent was bullded by Crencken, & the castel of Oxford by Robert de Dilcy, two noble men that came into England with William Conquerour.

In a counseil holden at Windesore, & primacy of the church of Cantorbury ouer the church of Yorke being examined, it was found by good auctoritee of olde writings, that the church of Yorke ought to be subiect to the church of Cantorbury, & faithfully to obey the same.

King William had a great power invaded Scotland, & forced Malcolme to do him homage & fealtie.

King William had a great power of Englishmen went into Normandy which rebelled, & subdued it, spoiling the cities, towns, vineyards, corne, &c.

Gregory the seventh Pope, excommunicated all committers of Simonye and removed married priestes, from executing of divine service, wherof rose great troubles in England. Ranulph Erle of the East English, by the counsel of the Erles woltheophus & Roger, traveled to

Conspiracy.

Josephburgh

2. ingel oann

1101

William the first

Anno regni. 9.

1075.

Tpodigma.

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

Anno regni. 10.

William the first

William the first

William the first

Anno regni. 11.

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

to expell R. William out of his kingdome. The
 conspiracy was concluded at a marriage in f. city
 of Norwich, & Joseph they sent to the king of
 Denmarke, desiring his aide, and hauing consi-
 derated with f. Welchmen, euery one wher they
 came, robbed the kinges towne. King William
 came suddenly out of Normandy, and tooke
 f. Erles, committing the to prison: but the welch-
 me he caused to haue their eyes put out, & some
 to be hanged. Kanut the sonne of Swayne and
 Hacon the Erle, came out of Denmarke, with
 200. saile, but whē they hard that their sautoys
 were ouercome, they turned into Flaunders.

King William caused a castell to be buylded at
 Wykeham, and commaunded Erle Walthe-
 thus of Northumberlande to bee beheaded at
 Winchester, who was buried at Crowland.
 The king sailed into Britayn, and belleged the
 Castel of Dolens, but preuailed not.
 Walter Bishoppe of Durham, boughte of king
 William the Erledome of Northumberland,
 wherem he bled such crueltye, that the inha-
 bitantes slew him, and an hundred of hys
 men, by the River Tyne, wher the Bishoppe
 held his court.

1076.

Anno regni. 11.

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

The earth was hard frozen from f. kalendes
 of Nouember to the midst of April.

1077.

Anno regni. 12.

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

Vpon Palmie Sunday about none, appeared a
 Blasing starre heare vnto the sonne.

1078.

Anno regni. 13.

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

William the first

Malcolme king of Scots, wasted Northum-
 berland, slew many, and tooke a great praye
 south him into Scotland.

King William.

wounded,

King William.

wounded,

King William.

wounded,

King William.

wounded,

King William.

wounded,

King William.

wounded,

King William.

wounded,

VVile king William gaue battasle vnto his
 eldest sonne Robert, before the Castel of
 Herbothed, whith king Philip had lent hym,
 he was wounded by him in his arme and calf
 besides his horse, but as soone as Robert knew
 hym by his voice, he straight alighted, and re-
 quired

quired his father to mount out on his horse, & suffered him to depart, many of kyng Williams men were slaine, and his sonne William with many other sore wounded.

anno. real. 13.

T Rastin Abbot of Glastonbury, committed a filthy ote in his church, for hee caused thzee Monkes to be slaine, which were layde vnder the alter, and. xviij. men to be wounded & their blond ranne from the alter, doxone the steppes to the pavement.

1079

Murder

Mathevv Park

This yeare was a great wynde on Chyristmas daye.

anno. 14

This yeare was a great earthe quake & rorings out of the earthe, the. vi. of Aprill.

1080

anno. 15

Henry Earle Ferrers founded a church with in his castle of Tursbery, the new church was buylded in anno. 1307. when 7 Normans were put out.

1081

anno. 16

Tursbery

Liber Tursbery

Alwin Child, a citizen of London founder of a monastery of Saint Saulour at Bermondsey in Surrey, gaue vnto the monks there, dyuers rents in the City of London.

1082

Bermondsey

Matild the Queene, daughter to Baldwyn Earle of Flaunders & wife to kyng William died and was buried at Cane in the monastery of Nunnes, which she had buylded.

anno. 17

1083

Kyng William caused inquirie to be made, how many acres of lande weare sufficient for one ploughe by the yeare, how many beastes to the tilling of one hide, how many Cities, Castles, fermes, granges, towne, ryuers, marches & woods, what rent they were by yere, & how many knyghes or souldiers were in euery shiere, all which was put in writinge, & remayneth at Westminster.

Actes of land numbered

King William toke homage and othe of allegiance of all England, of what tenor or fee so euer they were, & toke of euery hide of lad. vi. s

Then Rouls

anno. 18

1084

A great taxe

anno. 19

1085

New Forest

Mathevv Paris
Byshop at Lin-
colne
anno regni, 20

1086

Water flouds

Battayl Abbey
& Selby Abbey

3. Martin le
graund
Liber Mart. mag.
anno regni, 21

1087

iii. Byshops
W. of malmes.
Mathevv Paris

Bones found.

and then sayles into Normandy.

When the Normans had accomplished their pleasure vpon the English men, so that ther was no noble man of that nation left to beare any rule ouer them, it became a reppoche to be called an Englyshe manne: Wycked customes sprang vp, and the more the people spake of equitytie, the more wrong was done: the iusticiers were the authours of al vntyrghetousnes. who so did take a Deare or a Goate, had hys eyes put out. It was brought to passe, that for the space of more the. xxx. miles, good profitable corn ground was turned into a chase for wild beasts. Remingus Bishop of Dorchester, remooued his See to Lincolne, where he buylded a new church to be his scat.

There was a great water floud so that hills were made soft and consumed, and wpyth theire fall ouerwhelmed many villages.

King William buylded Battayle Abbey in Suffex, and an other Abbey at Selbe in York shiere, the third at Cane in Normandy, in the which he was buried. He gaue gret priuileges to saint Martins le graund in London, which was founded by Ingeltricus in the time of Edward the confessor.

The king made his thre Chaplens bishops, Mauris of London, William of Chetford, and Robert of Chester. In a prouynce of Wales called Rose, was found the Sepulchze of Gauen vpon the sea thore, who was sisters sone of Arthur the great king of Britayne, being in length. xiii. foote. King William being at Roane in Normandy, Philip king of Fraunce said, that hee kept his chamber as women do in childe bed, and nourished his fat belly, but when he is churched I wil offer a thousand Candelis to him. King William hearing of these scoynes, went

Went with a great army into France, spoiling
all things as he passed. Last of all he burned
City of Meaux with our Lady church & two
Inchers that were enclosed ther, who perswa-
ded them selues, they ought not to forsake their
house in such extremities. Whereat the king re-
solving, cheered his men to feede the sper, and
came him selfe so neare, that with the heat of his
harneys he gat a diseale to the encrease, of his
sickness. Also y kings hors leaping ouer a ditch,
did brast the inner partes of the king, with the
paine wherof he was sore afflicted, and returned
to Roane, where shortly after he ended his life.
The ix. day of September, in the yere of oure
Lord. 1087. when he had reigned xx. yeres & xi
moneths lacking five daies: hee was buried at
Cane in Normandy, & had issue by Matild his
wife, daughter to Haroldwyn Erie of Flaun-
ders, Robert Curthose, vnto whom he gaue
Normady, Richard y byed yög, William Ru-
fus vnto whom he gaue England, and Henrye
to whom he gaue his wines inherytance and
treasure: daughters, Cicilie Abbas of Cane,
Constance married to Alan Earle of Britain,
Roale, wife to Stephen erle of Bloyle, Mar-
garet promised to Harold king of Englad, and
Alianor betrothed to Alfonso king of Salicia.
Kynng William commaunded all pri-
soners to be released, and his

K. William dyed

K. William had
fowre sonnes
& v. daughters

treasure to be distributed
vnto churches.

H. 11.

King William Rufus



anno regni. I



W. Malmes

Robert of Glocest.

S. Albons cronicle,

William le Rowse or
Rufus; the thirde sonne of
William Conquerour, be-
gan his reigne & ninth daye
of September, in the year
of our Lorde 1087. he was
crowned at westminster by
Lanfranke Archbishop of Caunterberpe, the
first day of October. He was variable, incon-
stant, covetous, and cruel, he burdened his peo-
ple with vnreasonable taxes, pyllled the riche &
oppressed the poore, and what he thus got, hee
prodigally spent in great banquetting and sump-
tuous apparel, for he would neither eat, drinke,
or weare any thinge, but that it cost vnnearsu-
rably deere. As for exaple it was in those daies
written (& of vs to be noated) that in a morning
hys

hys chamberlaine bringing him a newe paire of hosen, he demaunding what they coste, and the Chamberleyn answering thre shillings, the kyng being wroth, sayde, away begger & thou art, are those meete hose for a kyng to weare, bring mee a paire of a marke, or thou shalt sore repent it, then his chamberlayne sette an other paire that were much worse then the first and sayde they cost a marke, where with king William was well pleased. This farre have I noted the saying of kyng William, because it importeth the simplicitie of apparell in those dayes used, so farre differēt from the excessse of this present time.

The best paire of hose, iii.s.

Edo Byshop of Bayon & Earle of Kent, with his brother Robert earle of Mortaigne and Hereford, & almost all the nobles of Eng-lande raysed warre agaynst kyng William, and woulde have had Robert his eldest brother to be kyng, but king William by faire wordes pacifying some of the principall conspirators, besieged the residue in the Castell of Rochester, with much labour, lastly he overcame them.

1088
The nobles rebell

An earthquake overturned many houses and churches in England.

W. Malmesbury
An earthquake anno regni. 2

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury deceased, he renued the great church of Canterbury, restoring xxv. m. noys to the same, hee repayed the walles of that cite, builded two hospitals, the one of Saint John, the other at Warbal-downe, hee restored the churche of Rochester, from fower secular clarkes, to 50. Monkes. he alwayes attended his booke, and travailed to correct the corruptio of writers, when Lanfranke was dead, king William kept in his own hands the churches and monasteries of Eng-land, after their pastours were dead, making great spoyle, & letting them out to ferme.

1089
Hospital of saint John and Har-baldowne

Marbodo, Paris
G. Lilly
anno regni. 3

1090

King W. made
warre on hys
brother

King William makinge warre against his brother Robert Duke of Normandy, took the Castellles of walarroke and of Albemarle, makinge great spoyle in his brothers countrey: but at lengthe agreement was made betweene them, that Robert shoulde geue vp into the kynges handes, the Castels that hee had gotten of hym; and the kyng shoulde help him to get all that his father had, England only excepted: and also if one of them dyed without issue, the other shoulde succede in the inheritance: to whiche couenaunt were sworne twelue pynces of the kynges syde, and twelue barons on the Dukes side.

King of Scots
did homage.
Mathew Paris.
Great tempest.

Malcolme kyng of Scots did homage and fealty to king William of England.

606. houses
ouerturned.

W. Malmes.
Gualter Couentren
fis.
anno regni. 4.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes daye in sundry places of England, specially in Wynchcombe, where a great parte of the Steple was ouerthrowne with thundering and lighthenyng, and in London the wynde ouerturned 606. houses, and the rouse of Bowe churche in Cheape, wherewith some persons were slaine, fower of the rafters of fixterne foote in length were wyth suche vyolence pytched into the ground, that scantlye fower foote remayned aboute grounde, whypche were sayne to be cut euen wyth the ground, because they could not be plucked out.

1091

New Castell.
Sarisbury.
anno regni. 5.

1092
Great Frost
Mathew Paris
W. Malmes.

King William went into Northumberland, where hee repayred suche Castels, as the Scottes had impayred: and buyded the new Castell in Tyne. Osmond Bishop of Sarisburie, founded the cathedraal church of Sarisburie. In England fel wonderfull abundance of rain, & after ensued so great frost, & hordes & carnes passed comonly ouer great riuers, which when it thawed, & ice brake down many gret brydges.

Hugh

Hugh Lupus earle of Chester, sent into Normandy for Anselme, by his counsell to buye an Abbey at Chester.

Abbey of chester

Kyng William lying sicke at Gloucester, for feare of death, prompced to correct the wicked laws. He gaue the Archbischoppick of Canterbury to Anselme: and to his Chāunceler Robert Bloet, the Bischoppick of Lincoln.

imillw gni

Mathew Paris

Anselme archb.

When kyng had recovered his health, he was sorry he had not sold the Bischoppick of Lincoln. Malcolm king of Scots comming into England, was met with him, & suddenly slayne with his sonne and heire also, by Robert Howbray Earle of Northumberland. John Bishop of Welles, by moynting the kings hāds transposed his Bishops seat to Bath.

anno regni

King of Scottes

slaine.

William Warton first Earle of Surrey, and Gundred his wife, founded the Abbey of Lewes in Sussex.

Bishoprick at

Bathe

Lewes in Sussex,

anno regni. 6

Kyng William buylded agayne the Citie of Carlisle whiche was destroyed by the Danes 106 yeres before he also builded a castel there, and out of the South partes of Englande sent men to inhabit. This yere was a great famine, and after, so great a mortalitie, that the quick were faine able to bury the dead. King William made great warres in Normandy against his brother Robert, through the whiche bothe Englad & Normandy were sore oppressed with exactions.

1093

Carlisle repay-

red, & the castel

buylded.

Famin

The welche menne, spoiled the citie of Gloucester, with a part of Shrewesbury, & wooon the Isle of Anglesey.

1101

Exactions.

Welchemen

woon Anglesey

anno regni. 7

The Bischoppick of Chertow was translated to Norwich, by Herbert Basing.

1094

Byshoprick at

Norwicke

Kyng William sente his mother Matilda into Northumberland with a great power, because Robert Howbray Earle of that Countreys refused to comie to the kynges court. the countrey was spoiled, the earle was

1094

Byshoprick at

Norwicke

Northumberland

spoiled

norwic

1117.

taken

taken, and manye were disherited, some had their eyes put out &c.

King William in
unaged Walles

anno regni. 8

1095

Going to Ieru-
salem

anno regni. 9

1096

Normandy paw-
ned.

anno regni. 10

1097

Nice & Anti-
sche woon

Heotor Boiss.

Godwyn lands,

anno regni. 11

1098

Exactions

anno regni. 12

1099

Ierusalem woon

westminster hal

P. Pictaniensis

King William wyth a great power entred Wales, but not being able to solo the welshmen among the hilles, he builded two castels in the borders & returned.

Great preparacion was made by the chris-
tians to go against the infidels at Ierusalem,
Peter the Hermyte being their first leader, and
after Godfrey of Lozraine, called Godfrey of
Wolleine.

Robert duke of Normandy, tooke his tour-
ney towards Ierusalem, and layd Norman-
dy to gage to his brother king willia for 6666
poundes of sylvr.

The dukes, Godfrey, Beamonde & Robert,
besieged the citie of Nice, with 6000 horsemen
and 100000 footemen, and toke the same with
the wife of Solimon and his sonnes, they also
tooke the citie of Antioche.

All the landes that some tyme belonged to
Carle Godwyn, by breaking in of the sea, was
coverd w sands, & therfore is yet called God-
win lands.

King William was in Normandy and gave
him selfe to warrs there, so that with exactions
& tributes he did not onely haue but flea the
people of England. Hughe earle of Shrews-
bery was slaine in Anglesey by the Irishmen.

The Christians toke the City of Ierusalem
and placed there a king and a Patriarche.

After king William was come oute of Nor-
mandy he kept his court at westminster in the
new hall, and hearing men say it was to bygge,
he answered, this hall is not bigge enough by
the one halfe, and that it was but a chamber in
comparison of that hee was about to make. A
dyligent searcher might yet finde out the foun-
dacion

dacion of the hall whiche hee had purposed to buyde stretching from the Thames side vnto the common streat. King William being a huntinge in the newe forest. woorde was broughte him that his people were besieged in mayne, he forthwith toke shypinge, though he were vehemently perswaded to the contrarie, for that there was at that tyme a great tempest, to whome he answered, he neuer harde any king was drowned, at this tyme he got more honor then euer he had in all his life. for hee chased his enemies and returned with victorie.

Mathew Paris
Ihon Rouse

In this Sommer, bloude sprang oute of the earth at Finchamstede in Barkshire.

Woorde of
William Rufus.
Mathew Paris
anno regni. 13

King William on the morow after Lammas day, hunting in a new forest, Sir Walter Tirel shooting at a beere, vnawares hit the kyng in the breast, that he fell downe starke dead and neuer spake woode. his men and speciallye that knight gat them away, but some came backe againe, and layd his body vpon a Colpars cart, which one filie leane beast byd drawe vnto the Citie of Winchester, where he was buried on the morow after his death, at whose burial men coulde not weepe, for ioy. This kyng was taken out of the woode in the middelt of his vnrightheousnes, who being wicked to his owne people and to straungers, was most wicked to him selfe. The countreys about him, he prouoked with warres: and England was so miserably oppressed vnder him, that it could not recover. For hee and his traine spoyled and subuerted all thyngs. He reigned twelue yeaeres xi. monethes lacking eighte dayes. He gaue vnto the Monkes called Caritate, in Southwarke the great newe church of Saint Sautour of Warmonds eye, and also Warmonds eye it self. He also founded a goodly Hospital in the City

1100

King William
slayne
W. Malmesbery
Mathew Paris
Radulphus Niger

Radulphus Cog-
shall

Ihon Rouse

Register of Ber-
mondsey

Ex carte

of

of yorke, called Saynt Leonards, for the sustentation and finding of the poore, as wel men as women.

King Henry Beawclerk.



anno regni. I

John Rouse.



Enry brother to william Rufus, and the firste of that name, for his learning called Beawclerk chiefly throughte the traunple of Henry Newbozough erle of Wat- swike (who appeled all debates of that time to the contrary) obtayned the dominion ouer this realme of England, and began his reygne the first day of August, in 5 pere of our Lord. 1100 and was crowned at westminster on the 5 day of August, by Maurice Bishop of London, because at that time Anselme Archbishop of Canterbury, was by persecution of william Rufus exiled. This Henry bozne at Selbe in Eng- lande.

W. Malmes.

Gervasius Dorothe-
riensis.

lands, was a noble Prince, strong and mighty of body, high of stature, and amiable of countenance: hee was excellent in wit, eloquent, & fortunate in battaile, and for these three, he had three notable vices, couetousnes, cruelty, & lecherie. He married Mabel daughter of Malcolm king of Scots, of whom he begat William, and a daughter named Hawde. At the beginning of his raigne he restored the state of the clargy, asswaged the greivous payments, reduced againe saint Edwards lawes, and amended them: he put out of his court all nice and wanton persons, he reformed the olde untrue measures, and made a measure by the length of his owne arme, which was then called Vno, an Ell, and now the same is called a yard or mete wand, &c. Edgar king of Scots did homage to this Henry.

This yere Jordan Bysset Baron, & sone of Rafe & sone of Brian Bysset founded a house of keins John of Iherusalem, neere unto Lodges by Smithfield. The same Jordan gave six acres of ground lying in a field next adioyning him to Clarken well, to buyld thereupon a house of Monnes, wherin he & Muriol his wyfe were both buried in the Chapter house.

Robert Shorthose Duke of Normandy the kings eldest brother, which was now returned from Iherusalem, ade war upon his brother Henry for a crowne of England: who assembled a strong army, & landed at Portesmouth, but by mediation a peace was made on condition that Henry should pay. iij. thousand marks yearly to Duke Robert, & if the one died without issue, the longer liuer should inherit. Winchester was burnt by the fire of May: & Gloucester was burnt the xx. of May. Robert Fitzham reedified the Abbey of Tewkesbury, and was there buried.

Measures reformed.
W. Malmesbury

Vino, now called a yard

Saint Johns by Smithfield
Clerken well.

Register of Clerkenwell.
Ex cartis.

1101
anno regni.

Tribute to Robert Shorthose
Winchester and Gloucester burnt.
Tewkesbury buylded

The

1102

Minster of Nor-
wiche

anno regni. 3.

*Register of saints**Barthelmew.*Hospital of saint
Barthelmew

1103

anno regni. 4.

The yonger bro-
ther begyleth
the elder*Ex liber. Lanthony**Mathevv Paris.*

Lanthony foundid

1104

anno regni. 5.

1105

anno regni. 6

Saint Iohns in
ColchesterSaint Andrew in
Northampton*Ex carta**Ihon Rouse.*

1106

anno regni. 7

Elder brother se-
keth fauour of
the yonger

The cathedral church of Norwich was founded by Herbert Bishop of Norwich. The priory & Hospital of S. Barthelmew in Smithfelde was founded by a pleasant tester or minstrel of kigs named Ricor, who became first prior ther, before this time Smithfelde was a laystow of al ordure & filth: & a place where felons and o-ther transgressors were put to execution.

Robert Duke of Normandy comming into England, thzough the subteltie of king Henry his yonger brother, released to him the tribute of thzee thousand markes of silver.

Hughe Lacpe founded the monastery of saint Iohn at Lanthony. the Chanons of whiche place were traslated by Wyles high Costable, & earle of Hereford, to a place neere vnto Glocester, the called Wile, since called Lanthony.

Great malice was kindled betwene the two brethren, Robert and Henry, whereupon deadly warres ensued. There appeared about the soune fower circles, and a blasing Starre.

Kyng Henry remayned in Normandy making strong warres vpon his brother Robert.

Eudo, Dapifer or sewer to kyng Henry founded the monastery of Saint Ihan in Colchester of black Chamons, and those were the first in England, Simon Earle of Northampton and Hawld his wife, founded the monastery of Saint Andrew in Northampton.

Robert Duke of Normandy came to his brother at Northampton, and freindly desired hym to beare brotherly loue towarde him, but kyng Henry feeling his conscience accusing him, for obtayning the kingdome by defrauding of his elder brother, and fearing men more then god, first hee reconpled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, thinking afterwardes to make amends for his great wozds, by following

of

of an Abbey. The Duke returning into Normandy, the king followed with a great power, where betwene them were many sore battailes fought, but at the last the valiant man Robert was taken. This yeare appeared a blasing starre, from thre of the clocke till ix. And on Maundy Thursday was seene two full moones, one in the east & another in the west. The first Chanons entered into the churche of oure Lady in Southwarke, called Saint Mary ouery, founded by William Mountiarge knyght, and William Dancys Normans.

A blasing starre.
Mathew Paris.

S. Mary ouery.
Liber Rochester

When king Henry had set in order Normandy according to his pleasure, he returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert and William of Morton, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after, Duke Robert deceyuing his keepers sought to escape, but he was taken as he fled, and by his brothers commaundement had his eyes put out, & then kept streyghter til his dying day.

1107
anno regni. 8
The yonger brother putteth out the eyes of his elder.

Canutus sometime king of England, granted unto certain of his knights, a porcion of ground wythout the walles of the Cytie of London, left voyde in the east part of the same citie, together with the libertie of a gylde, which hee named knighten gylde, that now is called portoken warde. And now, the churche of the holpe Trinitie being founded within Aldegate of London, by Mathild, then Queene of Englande, the heires of the foresayde knyghtes, gaue the foresayd landes called knighten gylde, to the same church, but Otthowerus, Accobinillus, Otto & Geoffrey Earle of Essex, Constables of the Towser of London by succession, withheld by force a porcion of the same lād, that is to say East Smithfield neere to the Towser to make a Wyneyarde, and would not depart from it by any

Knighten Gylde

The priorie of the Trinitie in London.
Liber Trinitate

East Smithfelde

Liber Colne.
W. Dunthorne.

1108
Flemings sent
into Wales.
anno regni. 9
Siraldus Cam.

1109
Anno reg. 10
A Taxe.
John Taxtor
Ely a byshoprik.
Mathevv Paris
Liber mon. Elis.

1110
anno regni. 11
A Comete.
Trent dried vp
Floriacensis.

Castels at Bris-
tow & Cardife
S. James at Bris-
tow, Kenfham

1111
anno regni. 12.
Mathevv Paris

1112
anno regni. 13
1113
anno regni. 14.
Floriacensis
Cro. Hauvtenpris.

any meanes, till the seconde yeare of king Ste-
phen, when the same was adjudged and resto-
red to the church of the holy Trinitie.

About that time a great part of Flaunders
was drowned by breaking in of y^e Sea, which
caused many Flemings to come into England
requiring some boide place, where they might
inhabit: and at length by the kings appointment
they toke vpon them the possession of Rolle a
prouince in Wales.

Henry Emperour of Rome sent Messengers
into Englande, requiring to haue Hawde the
kinges daughter geuen him in marriage, whiche
was graunted by the kyng, who then toke iij. s.
of euery hyde of land throughe Englland. The
kyng translated the Abbey of Ely into a By-
shopprick, and made Haruey Crust Byshop of
Wancor, byshop there.

A Comete appeared after a strange fashon,
for it was rylen oute of the East and ascended
vpwards. The water of Trent, at Mottyngh-
ham was dyed vp from one of y^e clocke til iij.

King Henry married Robert his bastard sonne
to Hawde daughter & heire to Robert Fitz-
ham, & made him y^e first earle of Glocester, who
after buylded the castels of Bristow & Cardif,
in the priory of S. James in Bristowe, where
his body was buried. And his sonne erle Wil-
liam, began the Abbey of Kenfham.

King Henry went into Normandy to make
warre against the earle of Angiew which kept
Haine, against the kings will, and spoyled the
whole countrey.

This yere was a great mortalitie of men &
moreyn of beastes.

The Citie of Worcester, the chiefe church, y^e
castel & al other buildings, one of y^e Monks &
two seruants & xij. citizens was, al burnt y^e 10
of

Henry the first. 127

of July. The king subdued the welche men.

The king caused al hys nobles to sweare to William his sonne. The. 10. of October the river of Medway by no small number of myles, did so fayle of water that in the midst of the channel the smallest vessels and boates couide not passe. The selfe same day the Thames dyd suffer the like lacke of water, for betwene the Tower of London and the Bridge and vnder the Bridge, not onely with horse, but also a great number of men and chyldren dyd wade ouer on foote. Whiche defecte of water dyd endure the space of two dayes.

Chichester & y principal monastery was bzt. There was many stormes, & a blasing starre.

King Henry hauing great warres w Lewis king of Fraunce, the realme of England was sore oppressed with exactions.

In Marche was exceeding lightening, & in December thunder & hayle, & y Moone at both times seemed to be turned into blond.

Mawd the Queene of England died & was buried at Westminster: she buylded an hospital neere vnto London wout Holborn, which now is the parish church of saint Gyles in the field.

The order of y Templers knights began.

Many sore battails were foughte in Fraunce & Normandy, betwene Henry king of Englad and Lodowike the French king.

King Henry hauing tamed the Frenche men & pacified Normandy, returned into Englad, in which voyage, William duke of Normandy, & Richard his sonnes, & Mary his daughter, Richard earle of Chester & his wife & many notable men, & to y number of. 160. persons were miserably drowned, the sea being calme.

King Henry married Adeliza y duke of Lothians daughter, at Lodon: fro thence y king & a great

1114

anno regni. 15
Thames and
Medeway dried
vp.

Walter Concentinensis,

John Taxtor
William Sheepes head.

Liber Rochester
Chichester brent
A blasing starre.

1116

Anno regni. 17

1117

anno regni. 18

1118

Matilds hospiral
anno regni. 19

Mathevv Paris
Knights of the
Temple.

1119

anno regni. 20

1120

anno regni. 21

The kings children drowned
W. Malmesbery
Mathevv Paris

1121

anno regni. 22

a great army went toward wales, but the welch men met him humbly, & agreed with him at his pleasure.

1122

anno regni. 23

Glocester brent

1123

anno regni. 24.

Warwike with
the Colledge

*Liber VVaravi-
ensis.*

Ihon Rouse

1124

anno regni. 25

1125

anno regni. 26.

*Mathevv Paris
Taxtor.*

Coyners puni-
shed.

1126

Anno regni. 27

Thempres retur-
ned into Englad

1127

Anno reg. 28

Saint Ofeth

The Citle of Glocester wpyth the pyncipall monastery, was bzent againe, as befoze.

King Henry sailed into Normandy, wher he remayned long, traunapling to quiet that countrey. Henry Earle of Warwike and Margaret his wife founded the colledge of saint Mary in the towne of warwike. And Roger de Belemound his sonne Earle of warwike and Beime his wyse translated the same Colledge into the Castell of warwike, anno. 1123. At that time was. ix. parishes in warwike Saint Sepulcre, Saint Hellens, of these twaine were made one priozy of saint Sepulchre, Ashalows Saint Michael, Saint Ihon, Saint Peter, Saint Lawrence, Saint James, these five last were ioyned to Saint Maryes, in anno. 1367. saint Nicholas.

Waleran Earle of Mellent is taken in Normandy by king Henry, and he with many other are imprisoned at Roane.

Ihon Thremensis Cardinal came into England, who inueying sore against priestes concubynes, was himselte detected of whoredome.

The king caused al the coyners of England to haue their prey members cut of, & also their right hand because they had corrupted & coine

Henry the Emperour being dead (as it was sayde) and Hawd the Emperesse returning into England, dwelt with the Queene in her chamber, because she was suspecte of her husbandes death, but some affirmed him to be long after in England, lyuing as an Hermyt, and in the ende to be buried at Chester.

Richard Bishop of London founded the monastery of saint Osethe in Essex.

Exyng

Henry the first. 129

King Henry went with a warlike army into France, because Lodowike the French king defended the Erle of Flaunders the kings nephew and enemy. At this time men had such a pride in their hearts, that they contended with women in length of hearts.

1128.
anno regni 19
Men were heart
like women
William of male

King Henry held a counsel at London, where in it was granted him to have the correction of the Clergie, which came to an evil purpose for the king took infinite summes of money of priests, and suffered them to do what they would.

1129.
anno reg. 30.
Mathew paris

King Henry gave his daughter the Empress unto Geoffrey Plantagenet Erle of Angiou.

1130.
anno reg. 31.

In the moneth of May the king being present, the Citie of Rochester was sore defiled with fire.

1131.
anno reg. 32.
Rochester burnt

The king made a Bishopricke at Carlisle.

1132.
anno regni. 33.
Carlisle a bishopricke.
Gervassius.
Gualter coven

And the Empress did beare unto Geoffrey Plantagenet Erle of Angiou a sonne, and named him Henry, which when the king knew, he called his nobles together, and ordained that his daughter, and the heires of her body, should succede him in his kingdom.

In Maye a great fire beginning at Gilbert Beckets house in West Cheape, consumed a great parte of London, from thence to Abgate with the priory of Chanons of the holie trinitie, and many houses of office thereto belonging.

London burnt.

Henry Bloys Bishop of Winchester, builded the Hospitall of S. Crosse neare unto Wyndchester.

Liber canonici terminatus.

There was great darkenes in England, & y^e sonne became like y^e Moone in the third quarter Worcester as it had oft before chaunced, was sore defiled with fire.

1133.
anno reg. 34.
Earthquake.
Worcester burnt.

And the Empress brought forth a sonne named

1134.

1134.

anno reg. 35.

Robert Short
hose died.

1135.

anno reg. 36.

Death of kyng

Henry

Mathevv Paris.

med Gressrey, for which cause king Henry wēt
ouer into Normandy. Robert Short hose king
Henries brother died, in the castel of Cardise, &
was buried at Glocester.

King Henry remaining in Normandy, bpō a
day did eate lampreaies, wherof he tooke a surfet
and deceased the firste day of December, anno
1135. when he had reigned 35. yeres 4. moneths
& his boswels, braynes and eies, was buried at
Roan, the rest of his body was pondered with
salt, and wrapped in bulles hides, because of
stenche, whiche poisoned them that stode a bout
him. the phisicion whiche beeing hired with
a great reward to cleaus his head to take out
of braine, with the stench thereof died, so that he
enjoyed not the reward & was couenated, thus
among a great many that king Hen-

ry slew, this phisicion was the
last. King Henry was
buried at Beding.

Which had sou-

ded.

(..)

King Stephen.



Stephen Erle of Mor-
ton. and of Boloine, sonne to
the Erle of Bloys. & Adela
William Cōquerours daugh-
ter, & nephew to king Henry
first, claimed the kingdom
the 2. day of December anno

anno reg. 1.
VV. malmesbury.
Floriacensis.
Gervasius Do.
Ypodigma.

1135. He cōming into England, was repulced
by thē of Douer, shut out by thē of Cātorbury
but receiued of the Lōdoners, & piers of hād
admitted king, & crowned at Westminster on s.
Stephens day by William archebishop of Cā-
torbury. This was a noble mā & hardy, of pas-
singe comely fauour & parsonage, he excelled in
marciall policy, gentleness & liberalitie toward al
mē, especially in hīs beginning, & although he had
cōtinual warre, yet did he neuer burdē his cō-
mons wth exactions. But vniustly and contrary

Liber teinitati Lon.

Fire at London:

to his othe made to Maud thempzesse daughter to king Henry, he tooke on him the crowne of Englande. Fire whiche began at London stone, consumed Eastward to Aldegat, & westwarde to S. Erkenwalds chyrche in Doulges Church.

1136.

Exceter besegid

King Steuen assemblinge a great army of Englishmen and Flemmings entered into Deuonshire, and beseged the Castel of Exceter a long tyme, which Baldwine de Rivers held against him, but at length when they with in the Castell wanted necessarye thinges to liue by, they compounded. Baldwine with his wife & childzen are disherited and expulsed the lande.

Battayl agaynst
the welsh men.

A battaile was fought at Geher, betwixt Normans and Welshmen, where a hundred & xvi. persons on bothe sides were slaine, whose bodies lay in the fieldes, and were horribly torne and deuoured of wolues. After this was made great erupcions by the welshmen, who destroyed churches, towncs, castels, corne, cattel, slew men, women and childzen, riche and pooze, or solde them in forreine countries. In October a sore battaile was foughte at Cardigan, in the which, such slaughter of men was made, that the men except which were led away captiue, there were of women taken and led away, that there remained to the tenth a thousand, their husbands with their smal childzen, partly drowned partly bzent, partly slaine, so that the bridge being broken ouer the Riuer of Tinde, ther was a bridge made of mens bodies & horses drowned.

anno regni, 2.

1137.

Ypodigma.

In March king Steuen passed the Sea to subdue Normandy, where he tooke many Cities and strong castels. This yere many churches were bzent in England. The thirde of June, S. Andrew in Rochester was bzent, & all the City, and the Bishopes & monkes houses.

Rochester.

The

King Stephen. 133

The 4. of June S. Peters & Archebishops
sea in yorke. S. Maris without the walles &
an Hospitall whiche tharchebishop Thurston
had buyded, with 39. other churches, also the
Trinitie church in the suburbes of the same cy-
tie, within a smal time after was bzent.

S. Peters in,
Yorke.

Also S. Peters church at Bathe, & al the ci-
tye, the 27 of June was bzent. And the same
moneth the citie of Leogere was consumed by
fire. Englad began to fal into great troubles
whiche caused king Steuen to returne out of
Normandy befoze hee had finished his busines
ther.

The city of Bath
brent.

Liber Ross.
Gervasius De.
Floriacensis.
anno reg. 3.

King Steuen beleged Bedford & woone it,
then he went with a strong power into North-
umberland, where he staid not long, but went
to Gloucester, where the citizens requied hym
with great reioysinge. Miles the kings Con-
stable brought him into the kings palace ther,
where al the citizens were to him swozne. Fro
thence he went to Hereford, because he heard
the castel was holden againste him. & on whyt-
sonday he sat crowned in the churche of Here-
ford. When they that kept the Castell, saw the
kings power to encrease, they yelded the felues
The king tooke also the Castell of webbeleyge
which Gessrey Talbot had helde against him.
The same day, & the king departed out of Here-
ford all beyond the Riuer of Wyfe was bzent by
said Gessrey. The king returned to Oxford
where he rooke the Bishop of Sarum, wth
Bishop of Lincolne and his sonne Roger, the
Bishop of Ely escapinge, went to the Castell
of Mies and kept it against the king, but at length
it was deliuered. The same time Robert Erle
of Gloucester renounced his alligance to kyng
Steuen, fortified Bristow and other castels.
Also Miles the kings Constable revolted, wher-

1138.
Bedford belepid
Floriacensis.
Gervasius

Hereford brent.

Bristow besiged.

anno regni. 4.

Ypodigma.

Mathevv Tarys.

Gurnasius.

Bataill of the
standarde.

Cro. Havvtempres

1139.

Thempresre-
turned into Eng.

Gurnasius,

Marleborough
besiged.

Wallingford ca-
stel besiged.

Floriacensis.

foze the king besiged the castel of Bristow, but at length beeing sweried, he turned to other of the Erles castels. & seeing his enemies still encreasing, he called out of fladders me of war William de Ypers their leader, whose counseil he chiefly folowed. The nobles sent for Maude thempresse, promising her y possesio of y realm accordyng to their othe made to her: In y meane time, Dauid king of scots, purposing to reconer the crowne of England for thempresse Maude his Nece. in most cruel wise invaded Northumberland, whereby Thurstone archebishoppe of Yorks, the Scots had an ouerthrow, and were flaine aboue x. thousand.

In the moneth of Iulij Robert Erle of Gloucester returned into England, with his Sister the Emperesse (and a great armye, which arrived at Dotsmouth. Thempresse was receiued into Arundell castell, by Adelize late wife to king Henry, as then wife or concubine to William Erle of Arundel. Erle Robert went to Wallingforde, and thence to Gloucester. and raised those countreies. The king held his siege befoze Marleborough, but aduertised of the Emperesse arriuall, hee hastened towarde Arundel, wher being by faire speach pacified, he commanded his brother Bishop of Winchester to bring the Emperesse vnto Bristow, and hee him selfe folowed Erle Robert with his army. Thempresse staid at Bristow till October, and then went to Gloucester, her comming thether being knownen, Miles the highe Constable and many other nobles tooke parte with hir against king Stephen. The king besiged Wallingford Castell but prosyted not, and therefore rerynge a tower of woode befoze it. stuffed it with men of warre, and went to winne the Castell of

King Stephen. 134

of Halmesbury. The army of Erie Robert wan the cite of Worcester, bzent the most part of it, and laden with the spoile departed thence. The shirife of that city in reuenge hereof, destroyed the Towne of Sudley, and with the spoile thereof returned to Worcester. After this the kinge with a greate armpe came from Oxford to Worcester, where hee gaue the honour of high Constableship, (being taken from Miles of Glocester) vnto William & sonne of Walter Beauchampe, shirife of Worcester, & then returned to Oxford and so to Salesbury.

Anno regni. 5.

The king went to Reding, and after wyth his armpe towarde Ely, but the Bischoppe fled to Glocester to Erie Robert, and the king wan the castel of Ely. Robert Erie of Glocester with a great power invaded the Towne of Nottingham and spoiled it: the towne men were taken, slaine or bzent in the Churches, wherunto they fled. One of them moze riche than the others was taken, and led to his owne house by hys takers, to shew them where hys Treasure lay, he bringing them into a low seller, whiell they were besie to breake open lockes and coefferes, he conueied himselfe away, and shutting the dozes after hym, set fyre on the house: and so the theeuers to the number of thirtie were bzent, and by reason of this fier all the Towne was set a fire.

1140.
Notingham,
spoyled.

Anno regni. 6.
Notingham brēt

King Stephen besieged Lyncolne, against Raynulphe Erie of Chester, but Robert Erie of Glocester, came wyth a great power and rescued the same, chased the kings armpe, and tooke him prysoner one Candemas day, first he was had to Glocester, & after to Bristowe, and there comypted to prysen.

1141.
Lincolne besiegid.
Kynge Stephen taken.

The Emperesse reioysynge at this
A. iiij. hir

Thempresse ob-
tayne the the
croune.

Ypodigma .
Gernasius, De.
Floriacensis,

Thempres fled.
Ypodigma
Floriacensis.

hir good happes, departed from Gloucester and came to Cicester with Bishops, barons and o-
ther in great number, from thence she went to Winchester, wher met her, Lords spiritual & t-
potal in great number, the citie with the towre
& croune of the Realme was deliuered into hir
handes. The Bishop of Winchester that was
king Steuens Brother, accursed all that stood
against thempresse, and blissted those that tooke
hir part. From thence she departed to Wilton,
where the Archbishop of Cantorburie came &
saluted hir. When Easter was past, she went to
Beding, wher she was receiued with al the ho-
nour that might be: thence she went to Oxford
wher the Castel was deliuered vnto hir by Ro-
bert de Mley: then went she to Saint Albons
& was receiued with al honour. Here the city-
zens of London came & yelued their citie to hir,
wherevpon she went to London, & so to West-
minster, wher she being receiued wth procession,
remained certein daies taking order for ^{the} state
of the Realme. King Steuens wife, & many
peeres of the Realm, made suit to the Empresse
to haue the king restored to libertie, and not to
the kingdome, promising to perswade him to be
come a Monke, but she would not heare. The
Bishop of Winchester requested hir, to geue vn-
to Eustace his nephew, king Steuens sonne,
his fathers Erledome, but it woulde not be.
The citizens of London required her to restore
K. Edwards lawes, but she being puffed vp wth
pride, would not graunt their request, wher vpon
they conspired to take hir prisoner, but she ad-
uertised her of, fled with shame, leauing behind
her al hir furniture of household & apparel. He-
ry bishop of Winchester, casting which waye to
deliuer his brother, perswaded the Londoners
to aide him. The mpresse got hir to Oxford, and
from

from thence to Gloucester. and then with her assured friend Miles, againe to Oxford: and because she trusted most in him, she to do him honour, gaue him the Erledome of Hereford, and now hauing got a great army, about Lammas went againe to Winchester, & lodged in y^e castell there. The bishop abashed of her sodain coming departed out at one gate as she came in at another. he getting a great army with y^e helpe of the Londoners. beseged the city, and the 2. of August committed the city to the fire, with the which the Munry and houses of office with more than xx. churches, and some w^{er} xl. & a great parte of y^e citie, with the Monasterie of S. Gwinbalde, & the houses thereto belonging, were brought to ashes. About the exaltacion of y^e crosse. The m^{pr}esse being w^{er}ied of l^og siege, got hir to horse backe with hir brother Reginald Erle of Cornwall and many other. Erle Robert folowed with a number of Lordes and knightes, but y^e bishops men, setting on them, slew and tooke a great number. The m^{pr}esse fled to the Castel of Lutgershall heauy and almost dead for feare, from thence she was brought to y^e castell of Mies & from thence to Gloucester bound, in a horse-litter like a dead carke. Erle Robert being pursued was taken at Stobbridge by Erle Waren and manye other, & presented to the Quene as then newe entred Winchester. Erle Robert was deliuered to William de Wyers, who put him in prison in the castell of Rochester. Miles Erle of Hereford hardly escaped and came to Gloucester almost naked. The Bishops men bent the Monastery of Muns at Warwell &c. The king and the Erle being streightly kepte at length, thzough mediacion of friends apeace was concluded that they shoulde bee deliuered, the king to his kingdome, and the Erle to his libertie

Garnasius.

Winchester brei
Geruasius.
Floriacensis.

Thempres fled.

Erle of Gloucester
taken.Erle of Hereford
fede.Kinge Stephen
restored.

libertie, this was done about the feast of all
Saintes.

Anno regni. 7.
Abbeys of Wal-
den & stratford.

Gawfride de Mandeuill Erle of Essex found-
ed the Abbay of Walden, and Sir William de
Mountfichet, founded the Abbey of Strat-
ford Langthorne.

1142.

The king and Erle being set at libertie, dyd
not only renew but multiply their malyce, the
kinge repaired his power and expenles, the
Erle went ouer the Sea to Geffrey Erle of
Angiow, whom he found occupied in warres a-
gainst certaine of his subiectes of Angiowe, so
that he could not come into Englād with him,
whereupon hee taking Henrpe eldest sonne to
Geffrey Erle of Angiowe, and Maude them-
presse, with certaine chosen men of armes, re-
turned into England.

Thempis besie-
gid.

King Stephen hear-
ing that Erle Rober was gon out of þe realme
& Thempresse to lye at Oxforde. With a great po-
wer: came & besieged hir a two moneths space.

Warham Castel
besiegid.

Erle Robert with Henry sonne to Thempres
and other his complices, landed at Warham,
wher he besieged the castel, which was defended
by Hubert de Lucye, who at length yelded the
same. In the meane time Thempresse seeing

Thempis flyeth
Garuasius.

that she was voide of all helpe, with a womā-
nishe subtilitie deceaued the kings scout watch
clothing her selfe and her company v. in number
all in white, vpon a night went ouer þe Tha-
mes a foote, which was then hard frozen, and
white with snow: that night she went to wa-
lingford. And the castel of Oxforde was yelded
to the king. After the winning of Warham ca-
stel, Robert went to visite his sister Thempresse
who was not a little ioyful to see him & her pōg
sōne Henry, which Henry remained at Brist-
owe, for the space of 4. yeres, and there was
brought vp in learning.

anno regni. 8.

King

R. Stephen after the robbing of many churches, burning & robbing of townes & villages by y^e hands of y^e Flemming souldiers, he and his brother Henry bishop of Winchester, builded a castel of y^e Nunry at Wilton, to repressse y^e incursions of the of Salebury, Erle Robert y^e 1. of July, sei sodeainly vpon the in Wilton, & set the Towne on fire. The king & the bishop fled & shame, the Erles men tooke y^e kings people & sackt his plat & other things. Miles erle of herford died, & his eldest sone Roger succeeded him. William of y^e ppe, founded Boxley abbey in kēt.

King Steuē tooke Geoffrey Maundeulle Erle of Essex, at S. Albons: which Geoffrey coulde not be set at liberty til hee had deliuered y^e Tower of Lodon, & the castels of Walde & Plecy when the Erle was thus spoiled of his holdes, he tooke y^e church of Ramsey, & fortified it, hee was valiant but vngodly, as he besieged y^e castel of Burwell, hee was smittē in y^e head & a darte wherof he died. Robert Marmon was also slain at Couētry, & Ernulfus Erle Maundeules sone, y^e held Ramsey church as a fortresse, after his fathers death was taken & banished.

R. Steuen besieged Wallingford, but coulde not preuaile. The Erle of Chester was recoiled to y^e king, & was at this siege wth him, but shortly after whan he came to y^e court, y^e king lying at Northampton, he was taken & kept prisoner til he had rendred y^e Castel of Lincolne & other fortresses, wher vpon he was the kings enemye euer after.

Geoffrey Erle of Angiow sent 4. noble mē wth furniture of warriours to Erle Robert, requesting him to sende ouer his sonne Henry, and if nede required he would send him backe again wth all speede. The Erle agreeing to his request brought the yonger Henry to Warreham, wher

1143.

Wilton brent.

K. Stephen fled.
anno regni. 9.
Boxley.

1144.

Garnasius.

anno regni. 10.

1145.

Wallyngford
besieged.
anno reg. 11.

1146

anno reg. 12.

1147.

wher he tooke shipping towards his father, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, ther he abode ij. yerres & iiij. monethes, in the mean time Erle Robert deceased, & was buried at Bristow.

anno reg. 13.

Thempres went
into Normandy.

R. Steuen entred Lincolne & ther swate his crowne, after whose departure from thence, the Erle of Chester came to recouer þ̄ towne, but could not bring his purpose to passe, the citizens shewed such defence. Thempresse beeing weryed with the discorde of the Englishe natyon, went ouer into Normandy, chusing rather to sit vnder the defence of her husbände in peace, than to suffer so manye displeasures in Englande.

1148.

anno regni. 14.

.S. Katherine,

The Quene lay at S. Austines in Cantorbury, because she was desirous to see þ̄ abbey of Fenershā finished, which she & her husbād had begone to buyde, she also buyded the hospitall of S. Katherine by the Tower of London, for poore bytherins and sisters.

1149.

VV. Dunthorne.

Liber trinitatis,

Londini.

In the moneth of May, Henry, & Empresse sonne with a great company of cholen men of armes and other came into England, and taking with him Raynulphe Erle of Chester, Roger Erle of Hereford and diuers other, he went to David king of Scotis, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and made knight, whan kynge Steuen heard that David kinge of Scotis, wth his strength, and Henrpe sonne to thempresse with his westerne Lordes. were together at Carlisle, he came to York with a great armye for feare they should attempt any thing against that citie, and so laye there the moneth of August, at length the one partye aswel as the other departed, but Eustacius the kinges sonne being made knight, excrcysed many cruelties in the landes of the Erles, that tooke parte wth Henry thempresse sonne.

anno, reg. 15.

Henry

King Stephen.

141

Henry the Emperesse sonne sailed into Normandy. All England was ful of trouble and noise of warre, set forth to fier and rapyne, through the discorde betwixt king Steuen, and certein Eries that toke parte with Henry the sonne of the Emperesse. Robert Erie of Fersers founded the abbey of Meriuall. Grestrey Plantagnet Erie of Angioy, & Duke of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne Henry his heire. Kinge Stephen beleged the Castel of Worcester which he could not winne the laste yere, and when he saw now also that he coulde not obtaine his purpose, he buylded two Castels afoze the same, stuffynge them wyth garisons, and went from thence, but by counsell of Robert Erie of Lecester, the kings Castels were ouerthowen, and the Castell beleged deliuered from danger.

1150.
anno. reg. 16.
Ex carte.
1151.
ypodigma.
Garnasius.
Worcester,
beleged.
anno. reg. 17.

A Deuozement was made betwen Lewes kinge of Fraunce, and Elianor his quene, because they were a kinne in the fourth degree, mozeouer, she was defamed of adulterie wyth an infidell. &c. Henry duke of Normandy married Elianor, (whom Lewes kinge of Fraunce had diuozced from him) and had by her a sonne named William. King Stephen called a parliament at London declaring to Theobal archbishop of Cantorburie and the other Bishops how he would vtterly disherite Henry duke of Normandy, and confirme his owne sonne Eustace to be his successour by crownyng hym king: but the Pope had sent a commaundement to the Archebishoppe, prohibitinge hym to crowne king Stephens sonne, because his father had vsurped the kingdome, contrary to his othe. King Stephen and his sonne, being not a little offēded therewith, caused the bishops with their Pzimate to be closed vp in an house, threat-

1152.
Mathew Paris.
Garnasius.

threatening & terrours to extort of them that whiche & praiser or price they could not obtain. The archbishop stiffely standing in his purpose, some of the bishops through feare went fro him at length the archbishop by a maruailous happe escaping, got ouer the Thames, and so to Douer: and thence transporting ouer the seas, escaped the threats of the king and his sonne, & depriued his sonne of his coueted honour.

anno regni. 18.
Norwyche in
crested.
Cronicle of Brom-
Holme.

1153.

Quene Maud deceased, and was buryed at Feuerham. The people of Norwiche obtained of the king to haue Cozoners & baylifes and after this, that is to saye in the 37. yere of Henry the third, they had licence to inclose that towne, & diche godde of sundry hundredes &c.

Henry duke of Normandy furnished with an armie came into Englad. and at his first coming wan y castel and towne of Walmesbury from thence forth Robert y noble Erie of Leicester, began to take the dukes part, and to furnish him with thinges necessary. a thirty castels or more through his counsell with them y kept them, submitted the selues to the duke: at length it was decreed, that the king should talke with y duke touching peace to be had: & so they met in a place wher y Thames was moste narrow y one standing one y one side, and the other one thother. After long talk they retourned, y duke to his men, & the king to hys, & so laying downe weapen euery man departed in peace. Estate the kings sonne was angry wth his father, for agreeing to this peace, and therfore in a rage departed from the courte towarde Cambridge to destroye that countrey, coming to S. Edmonds bury, he was ther honourably receyued and feasted, but when he could not haue suche money as he demanded to bestowe amonge hys men of warre,

Policraticon.
Iohn. Salesberien-
cis.
Iohn taxter.
Mathew par.

King Stephen. 143

he went away in a rage, spoyling the corne in the fieldes belonging to the Abbay, and carped into hys Casteles thereby: but as he sat hym downe to dynner, hee fel made vpon receyving the first moyzell and miserably died, & was buried at Feuerham.

The Duke besieged Stamford Castell, and wan it, and then went to Nottingham and wan that. The king in the meane time besieged Ipswiche and wan it, at length throughe the great labour of Tharchbishoppe of Cantorbury and the other Bishoppes, the king commaunded the nobles to meete at Winchester, where the Duke beeing receiued with grea-
toye. The king in sight of all men, adopted hym his sonne, and confirmed to him the principallitie of all Englands.

Stamford no-
tyngham,
& Ipswiche
besieged.

Ex carta
anno reg. 19.
K. Stephé adop-
ted, K. Henry.
Ypodigma.

1154.

The Duke receiued him in place of a father graunting to him al daies of his life to enioye the name and seate of the kings preheminnence.

Duke Henry in the Odaues of the Ephiphany, came together with the king to Dr-
fozde, where the Erles and Barons by the kinges commaundement sware fealtie to duke Henrpe, sauing the kinges honoure so longe as hee lyued. Shortlye after Duke Hen-
rye with kinge Stephen and certayne Lordes of Englande came to Cantorburye, and from thence to Douer, where they had comman-
cacion with Theodryke Erle of Flaunders, and the Counties the Dukes aunte, when the kinge and duke had desmissed the Erle of Flaunders, and were turning towardes Can-
torburye, the slaughter of the Duke was pre-
pared by a conspiracye of the Flemmynges, whypche enuied bothe the Duke and peace, but he holde sodaynelye the kinges
yonger

yonger sonne William priue with the conspira-
tors, one Barham Downe fel of his horse, &
breaking his legge, he gathered al the company
about him in sozow. The duke in the meane
time vnderstanding the appointed treason, got
him to Cantozbury, and so escaped his enemi-
es handes: from thence by Rochester and Lon-
dō, he came to the sea, and passed ouer into Nor-
mandye.

K. Stephen died
Garuasius Do.
Ralph Cogshall.

In October the king met the Erie
of Flanders againe at Douer, and talked with
him. After the Erie was dismissed, the king was
taken with a sodaine paine of the Illiacke passy-
on, and with an olde disease of running of the
Emerods, and there in the house of the monks
died the xxv. of October, when he had reig-
ned xviij. yeres x. monethes and odde

dates. He founded the Abbeys of
Cogshall in Essex, of Furnes
in Lancastershire, of
Burguilers, & Fener-
ham in Kent, wher
his body was
buried.

(. .)

King Henry the seconde.



Henry the second, the sone of Geffrey anno regni. 1
Plantagenet, and Hawde the Em-
peresse, began his raigne ouer this re-
alme of England, the .xxv. day of De-
cembre, in the yea re of our Lorde. 1154. he was
crowned at Westminster the .xviij. day of De-
cembre, by Theobald Archbishop of Caunter-
bury, he was somewhat red of face, short of
body, and therewith farr, of speache reasonable,
well learned, noble in chivalry and fortunate in
battayle, wise in counsell, one that loued peace,
lyberall to straungers, but harde to his famili-
ars, vnstedfast of promise, geuen to pleasure,
and a wedlock breaker, by his manhod and po-
licy the crown of England was much augmen-
ted, with the annexing of Scotland, Irelande,
the Isles of Orcades, Britayne, Poytiers,
A. I. Gwyn

146 Henry the second.

Gernasius.

Guyen & other prouices of Fraunce. The king held his Christmas at Wermouley, where having conference with hys nobles for the state of the kingdome, hee purposed to banyshe all straungers &c.

1155

William of Ipers and all the Flemings that had flocked into England, fearing the indignation of the new king, departed the land, and the Castells that had been buylded, to pylle the riche & spoile the poore, were by the kings commaundement throwne downe.

Lyne of the Saxons restored,

In March Queene Elianor did beare a sone called Henry after his father. King Henry was sonne to Hawde Chempresse, whose mother was Hawd Queene of England, wife to big Henry & first, & daughter to Margaret queene of Scottes, who was daughter of Edward, whiche hee begat of Agatha the sister of Henry the Emperour, Edward was the sone of king Edmond named Ironsyde, whose father was king Ethelred, whose father was the peaceable king named Edgar, the sonne of Edmond, the sonne of Edward the seignour, the sonne of Alured &c. A counsel was holden at wallingford, where the nobles were sworne to & kyng and his issue.

Anno reg. 2
Gernasius.

1156

anno regni. 3.

King Henry went ouer into Normandy, where with long siege, he tooke diuers Castelles, and obayned the homage and pledges of all Aquitayne & Gascoyne.

1157

K. Henry went
agaist the welsh
men.

Reedified castles
Henry of Essex

King Henry with an army went against the welchemen, where he felled their woods, fortified the Castell of Rudlande, and recovered many strong holdes, hee reedified the Castell of Walsingwyke &c. but hee lost many of hys men, for Henry of Essex that bare the kynges stander, as hee was assayled amongst his enemies, let fall the stander to the ground, which encouraged

Henry the second. 147

encouraged the Welchemen and put thenglythe men in feare, supposing that the king had been slayne.

Isoclyn of Brada land.

The king notwithstanding got of a certaine kyng of Wales and other barons homage and hostages and so returned. Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Rycharde. William earl of Glocester was taken by the welch men in a castel of Cardue.

anno regni. 4

Giraldus Cambria

On Christmas daye kyng Henry ware hys crowne at Wynchester where after celebration of devine service, hee set hys crowne vpon the alter and neuer ware it after. Queene Elianor broughte forth a sonne named Geffrey. A newe copie was made in Englands.

1158

*anno regni 5
T prodigma*

Kyng Henry tooke escuage of the Englishmen, the some whereof grew to C. xxiij. thousand pounds of siluer, of other countreys subiect to him hee gathered also an infinite exaction, and then passed towardes Tholose with an huge armye and besieged that Citie from Mydsomer tyll Hallontyde, there were with hym Maltolphe king of Scottes and a certaine kyng of Wales and all the Earles and barons of Englande, Normandy, Aquytayne, Angiow and Gascoyne, but Lewes the frenche kyng so defended that Citie, that the kynges purpose was frustrate, and the sieg repulsed.

1159
Gervasiuss

anno regni. 6

Henry the kyng of Englandes sonne, not leuynynges olde married Margaret the French kynges daughter that was not yet two yeares olde.

1160.

*Gervasiuss
anno regni. 7*

Theobalde Archbishop of Canterbury deceased, and the churche of Caunterbury was boyde one yeare, one monethe and fower teene dayes.

1161

anno regni. 8

R. ij.

Kyng

148 Henry the second.

1162

Mathew Paris.

King Henry caused all his subiects to sweare fidelitie to his sonne Henry concerning his inheritaunce. Thomas the kyngs Chaunceler took his othe first, sayng his fidelitie to kyng Henry the father so long as he liued. This Thomas was elected Archbishop of Caisterbury, and when he was consecrated, hee forthwith refused to deale any moze with matters of the court, renouncing the Chauncelozship &c.

Vilhelmus Norwicheburgensis.

Ralph Cogshall.

Her came into England. xxx. Germans as well men as weomen who called them selues Publicanes, their head and ruler named Gerardus was somewhat learned, the residue very rude, they denied matrimony, & ̄ sacraments of Baptisme, and ̄ lordes supper with other articles, they being apprehended, the king caused a counsell to be called at Oxford, wher the sayd Gerard answered for al his fellows, who being pressed with scriptures answered concerning their faith as they had been taught, and would not dispute thereof, after they coude by no meanes be brought from their errours, the Bpshops gave sentence against them, and the kyng commaunded ̄ they should be marked w an whot Iron in the forehead, & whipped, & that no mā should succour them with houshold or otherwise, they tooke their punishment gladly, their Captaine goyng before them singyng, Blessed are ye when men do hate you, they were marked in the forehead, and their Captayne both in the forehead and the chinne. Thus beyng whipped & thrust out in the wynter, they died for colde, no man relieving them.

Publicans whipped.

anno regni. 9

1163

Gocelyn of Brakeland.

Robert de Mountfort accused his neere kinsman Henry, of Essex of high treason before the Nobilitie, affirming that hee in an expedition into Wales, in a narrow & hard passage at Colleshele, most fraudulently threw away ̄ king's Standard,

Henry the second. 149

Standard, and with a lowde voice pronounced him to be dead, and turned backe those & came to the kyngs succour, (In deede the foresayde Henry of Essex, was perswaded that king Henry was slayne, which vndoubtedly had come to passe, if Roger Earle of Clare had not wyth quicke speede come to with hys retinew, & raysed agayne the kynges standerd to the encouraging of the whole army) Henry withstoode & forsaide Robert and denyed al his accusations, whereby in procelle of time the matter came to betryed by cumbat. They met at Reding to fighte in an Isle neere to the Abbey, thither also came muche people to see what end & matter would come to. And it chaunced that when Robert had manfully powzed out many & heauy strokes, Henry turninge reason into rage, tooke vpon him the part of a challenger and not a defender, who whylest hee manfully stroke, was moze stoutly stryken agayne, and endeuoring to conquer, was conquered himselfe, he being ouercome, fell downe for dead, and when he was thought to haue been slayne, at the instance of suche of the nobilitie as were of kinne to him, it was graunted vnto the Monks there that his body shoulde bee buried, but afterward he reniued & hauing recovered his health, became a monke in that place.

Cumbar at Redyng.

Henry of Essex ouercome.

Floris hister.
Iohn Leyland.
anno regni. 10

London brdge was new made of tymber by Peter a priest whom Leyland calleth Peter of Colchurch.

London bridge made of tymber.

Malcolme & Scottissh king, & Rolsus prynce of South wales & other did homage to king Henry & his sonne Henry, at Westminster.

1164
Gervasius.

A counsaill was holden at Claringdon, in presence of the king and the Archbishops, Bishops, Lordes, Barons &c. wherein was recognised, and by their othes confirmed manye R. in. ordinances;

150 Henry the second.

anno regni. 11

ordynaunces, to long here to respyte, Thomas Archbysshop of Caüterbury being sworne to the same. shortly after soze repented, and fled the realme.

1165

Mathew Paris
Gervasius.

Anno regni. 12
Earthquake

The six and twenty day of January was a great earthe quake in Elpe, Pozfolke, and Suffolke, so that it ouerthrew them that stode vpon their feete, and made the belles to rype in the steeples. The king sealed into hys handes all the Archbishops goods and rentes, and banished all his kynred. The king made a journey into wales, but the welchemen resisting him valiantly, he profited little.

1166

A tax.

anno regni. 13.

Queene Elvanor brought forth a sonne named Thon. The kyng passed ouer into Normandy and ther holding a counsel, appointed a collection to bee made throughe al his contries, two pence of the pound of mouable goods for the first yeare, and one peny the pounce for fower yerres after.

1167

anno regni. 14.

The warre was renewed betwixt the kyng of Englande and the frenche kyng for the City of Tholose, and Mathew Earle of Bulloigne brother to Philip Earle of Flaunders manned six hundred shippes to haue come into England, but by such preparation as Richard Lucy gouernour of Englad made, he was stopped welynough.

1168

Thon Taxtor,
Gervasius.
Epodigma.

anno regni. 15.

Mawde kyng Henryes daughter was married to Henry duke of Saxon, Conan Earle of little Britayne dyed & left his heire a daughter named Constance, whiche hee had by the king of Scottes sister, which Constance, kyng Henry married to his sonne Gestepe.

1169

Gerendon
Leycester and
Baton.

Robert de Boscu the second earl of Lepester, founded the monasteries of Gerendon of Monkes, of Lecester of Channons register, and Eaton of Nunnes was founded by

Amicia his wyfe.

Giraldus Cambri.

Deruncius the sonne of Morcardus, called
Mack Murgh kyng of Lepinster being expel-
led oute of his kyngdome, came into Guyen
to kyng Henry, humbly requirynge ayde for
his restitution, who vnderstandynge fullye
the cause thereof, gaue free lycence to al Eng-
lishmen that woulde, to ayde the sayde De-
runcius, whereuppon hee returning into Eng-
lande, conenaunted with Richarde Earle of
Chepstowe to geue hym his daughter in ma-
ryage, and with her the succession of his kyng-
dome, so that hee woulde helpe him in the re-
covery of it, and shortly after he promysed to
Robert Fitz Stephen and Hawice Fitz Ge-
ralde large reuennes in Irelande, for the
lyke helpe.

anno regni 16

King Henry helde his court at Maunts wher
the Bishops and barons of Britaine being pre-
sent, sware their fidelitie to the king and to his
sonne Geffrey, and then the kyng sayled into
Englande, but many of hys company were
drownd by the way. Robert Fitz Stephen
first of all Englishmen after the conquest en-
tered Ireland the first day of May with. 1190.
men, and there tooke Wexforde in the behalfe of
Deruncius.

1170

*Giraldus Cambri-
ensis.*

Englishmen tras-
ported into Ire-
land.

King Henry caused his sonne Henry to bee
crowned, as hee thought to the great quietnes
of hym selfe and his realme, but it prooued far
otherwise. Thomas Archbishop of Caunter-
bury, by the mediation of Pope Alexander and
Lewis the king of Fraunce, was restored to
to his see of Caunterbury. In September
Richard earle of Chepstow, surnamed Strong-
bow, sayled into Irelande with a thousand. ii. C.
men of war, & by force tooke Waterford & Dub-
lin. & married Eue Deruncius daughter.

Henry the kings
sonne crowned

Gualter Conca.

anno regni. 17

R. iiij.

Thomas

152 Henry the second.

1171

Thomas Becket Archbysshop of Caunterbury, the xxviiij. day of December was slain by William Tracy, Reignold Fitz Urse, Hugh Mozult, and Richard Briton knightes.

King Henry returned from beyond the seas, and landed at Portesmouthe in the moneth of August, Nicholas Breakspere an english mā, borne at Langley in the countye of Hartford, sonne to Robert a yonger brother of the house of Breakspere (which Robert after the death of his wife, professed himselfe a monke of saint Albons, leauing his sonne to prouide for hys owne preferment) this yong man passed into Fraunce, was chozen a monke, and after chosen Abbot, went to Rome, was consecrated bisshop of Alba, made Cardinall, sent Legate to the Norwayes, where he reduced that nation from Paganisme to Christianitie, and after returned to Rome, whē Anastasius was dead, he was chosen Pope, by the name of Adrian the fourth, during his Popedom, he graunted a regimēt of Ireland to the king of Englande, wherupon king Henry, hauing caused Richard earle of Cheysshire to geue into his hands all the land which he had conquered in a realme, toke ship at Denbroke, & sayled thether, where the king of Conache, Deruncius king of Cork, Morice king of Methu, the king of Briell, Dauenald kyng of Ossery, Dauenald kyng of Limerik, Machachelin, Ophelon Machaleny, Othneethely, Gillemehelmach, Ocadeci, Ocaruel with other princes & the Bysshops submitting them selues & theirs to the kyng of Englande & his successors.

The king returned into Englande on monday in the Easter weeke, and about Christmas tide sayled into Normandy.

King Henry the sonne, wyth hys wyfe, the French

R. Henry, Lord
of Ireland.

Iesta Abbatim

S. Albani.

Regist. mon. S.

Albani.

Ihon Bale,

Simphrius,

anno. regni. 18

Giraldus Cambri-
ensis.

Radulphus Cog-
shall

Gernasius De.

1172

Henry the Second. 153

Frenches kyngs daughter. were bothe together crowned at Winchester the xxvij. of August, by the hands of Rotrod Archbishop of Roane.

King Henry the elder was assailed of the death of Thomas Tharchbishop, bypon hys othe made that he was not priuy to it. *Gernasius.*
anno regni. 19

King Henry married the eldest daughter of Herbert earl of Mortoun unto his sone John surnamed With out land, hee also made Marve the sister of Thomas Becket Abbeys of Wer-
king.

1173
Ypodigma

Henry the yonger, rebelling in Normandy, against king Henry his father, many earls and barons, fled ouer to him, whereby diuers strōg battailes were fought as well in Englande as in Normandy, Weytow, Gwien and Britayn. There tooke parte against the father, Lewes king of Fraunce, William king of Scots, Henry, Gesteirey and John his sonnes, Robert earle of Leycester, Hughe of Chester, & other, Robert earle of Leycester with thzee thousand Flemings comming into England, bzent the castel of Hagonethe, the citie of Norwich &c. but by Richard de Lucy, the kings Iustices, both he his wife, and as many Normans and French men as were with him were taken, but 5 Flemings were all slaine or drowned, this battaile was fought wythout the towne of Saynt Edmonds bury.

Henry the yonger rebelled.

John Taxtor
Anno reg. 20

King Henry the elder returning into England in short time subdued his rebels, the city of Leycester by his commaundement was bzent, the walles and castell rased, and the inhabitants spardled into other cities. The king of Scots was taken, and by kyng Henry led into Normandy wher he compounded for his ransome and was set at liberty.

1174
Leycester bzent.
K. of Scots taken
Canterbury bzē

Gernasius

The v. day of September Chyristes church in

154 Henry the second.

anno regni. 21

1175

Roger Hoveden.

Night walkers
in London, did
murder all they
met.

in Caunterburpe was burned wyth certayne
houses of office in the court.

Kyng Henry the sonne, with his brethren
and other were reconciled to kyng Henry the
father. Tharchbishop of Caunterbury held
a counsell in Saint Peters at Westmynster on
Sunday befoze the Ascencion daye, at whych
counsell were present al the suffregan Bishops
of his prouince, woocester except. & was sycke
& so excused him self, & 5 Bishops of Norwiche
which was deceased. A brother of 5 earl Fer-
rers was in the night priuely slain at London,
which when 5 king vnderstode, he sware 5 he
would be auenged on the citizens, for it was
then a common practyse in the citie, that an
hundred or moze in a company of yong and
olde, would make nightly inuasions vpon
the howses of the welthe, to the intent to
robbe them, and if they founde anye manne
sturrynge in the Cytie wythin the nyghte,
they would presently murder hym, inso much
that when nyght was come, no manne durst
aduenture to walke in the streates, when
this had continued long, it fortuneth that as
a crewe of yong and welthy cytizens assem-
blyng together in the nyghte assaulted a stone
howse of a certayne riche manne, and brea-
kyng through the wall, the good man of that
howse hauyng prepared hym selfe with other
in a corner, when hee percepued one of the
theeues named Andzewe Bucquinte to leade
the waye wyth a burnyng brande in the one
hande and a pottle of coales in the other,
whyche hee assayed to kende with the brand,
hee flosse vppon hym and smote of his right
hande, and then wyth a lowde voyce cryed
theeues, at the hearyng whereof the theeues
tooke their flyghte, all sayyng hee that had

losse hys hande, whom the good manne in the nexte moornyng deliuered to Wycharde de Lucye the kynges Justyce, thys theefe bypon warraunt of hys lyfe, appeached his confederates, of whom many were taken and many were fled, but among the rest that were apprehended, a certayne citizen of great countenance, credit and welthe surnamed John the olde, when hee coulde not acquyte hym selfe by the warrentdome, offered the kyng for hys life five hundred markes, but the kyng commaunded that hee shoulde bee hanged, whiche was doone and the citie became moze quyet.

anno regni. 22
Walter Comestrol
ensis.

1176

The kynges of Englande bothe father and sonne did eat and drinke at one table, laye in one chamber, and went together to visite the Tombe of Thomas late Archbysshop of Caunterbury. and accomplishyng in dede the peace whych they had promysed. The king caused to bee rased and ouerthrowne, the castelles of Hunteyngton, Walton, Groby, Catesbury, Hay, and Trost, with many other in reueng of the harme the Lordes of them had doone to hym. In Marche the kyng calling a conuocation of the clargye at London, when the Popes Legate was set, and the Archbysshop of Caunterburye on hys ryghte hande, as primate of Englande. The Archbysshop of Yorke disdayning to syt on the lefte hande: came and swapt hym downte to haue thrust hys tayle betwixt the Legate and the Archbysshop of Caunterbury: whiche Archebysshop of Caunterbury beyng lothe to remoue, the other set hys buttocks in his lappe, but hee had vnneth towched hym with his bonime, when 5 byshops & otherlof 5 clargye & lapyt slept to him, pulled hym, threwo him to the grounde, and

Castelles rased

Archbishop of
Yorke beaten
Gervasius Do.

156 Henry the second.

and began to lay on him with staffs and battes, so that Archbishop of Caunterbury (yelding good for euill) was fayne to defende the other Archbishop. who with his rent Coape got by a way strayght to the kinge with a great complaint, but when the trueth of the matter was knowne, he was well laughed at for hys remedye.

William earle of Gloucester, because he had no sonne to inherit his lands, & being lothe to distribute them amongst his daughters: hee made John the kings sonne his successor.

The church of secular Channons at waltham. was by the kings commaundement new buylded and regular Channons placed there.

There chaunced some discord betwixt 2 kinges of England and Fraunce. about the mariage of Richarde Earle of Portow with the Frenches kings daughter, but the two kinges meeting together agreed vpon a peace.

Richard Lucy the kings Justiciar layde the foundation of the couentual church in the honor of saint Thomas in a place which is called Westwood, otherwise Lesnes in the teritory of Rochester in the new parishe of South flete.

The citie of Yorke was bzent.

The tenth day of Aprill the church of Saint Andrew in Rochester was consumed with fyre. Richard Lucy departed this life in the Abbey of Lesnes, hauing changed his habit.

The vsurers in England were greuously punished for corrupting the coyne, the whiche besides other vexations were fettered two & two together & caried in cartes to the kings court. A new coine was ordeined in England.

Geffrey the kings bastard sonne, resigned the Bpshoppicke of Lincolne, and was made the kings Chaunceler. This yeare Giraldus Cambrencis,

anno regni. 23.

Ypodigma.

1177

Ypodigma.

Gernasius.

anno regni. 24.

1178

Lesnesse.

Gernasius.

Gualter Conen.

anno regni. 25

1179

anno regni. 26

1180

Vsurers punished

Gernasius.

Anno regni. 27

1181

Henry the second.

157

Cambzencis, wrote his booke of the Descriptio
of Wales, where in he noteth to haue happened
(in his time) in the prouince of Kemmeis, a yōg
man (borne in those parts) to be persecuted with
toades, as all within that countrey had come
crawling together to vex him, and when innu-
merable numbers of them were kyled by those
that kept him and other of his frends and kins-
me, yet came they stil as if they had sprong like
Hydras head numberles, at lengthe when hys
frends were sweried with watchinge, they cau-
sed him in a coffin to be hoisted vp into an high
tree that was shzed of all the boughes & made
smothe, but there was he not preserued frō his
venomous enemies, whiche assaulted him cree-
ping vp into the tree till they had eaten hym to
the bones that he died, his name was Scisillus
Elker her (that is) long legge.

*Itineraria Cam-
bria Girald.*

A mā deuowred
by Toades.

anno regni. 28

Robert Harding a Burgesse of Bristow, to
whom king Henry gaue the barony of Bark-
ley, buylded the monastery of saint Augustines
in Bristow. King Henry the elder went in-
to France.

1182
S. Austins in
Bristow
anno regni. 29

They of Aquitayn hated their duke Richard
for his cruelty and were mynded to dzyne hym
out of the Barldom of Doytew and dukedom
of Aquitaine, and to transpole those estates to
his brother king Henry the yonger, but when
al men looked for victoꝝ to the yōg king, he fel
miserably sick and dyed in the Castell of Li-
monicen, and was buried at Roane.

1183

K. Henry the yō-
ger deceased.
anno regni. 30

King Henry returned into Englande, & sent
many men of warre into Wales, for the Welch-
men emboldened by the kinges absence had bro-
ken forth and slaine many Englishmen. The
Abbey of Glastonbury bzent.

1184
Gualter Conen.
Glastobury bre.
anno regni. 31

Heraclius Patriarche of Jerusalem came to
king Henry desiring hym of ayde agaynst the
Turkes

1185
Heraclius the
patriarke

158 Henry the second.

Germans.

New Temple
Thou the kinges
sonne Lorde of
Ireland

Ypodigma.
Thempresse de-
ceased.

anno regni. 32

1186

Geffrey earle of
Britaine dyeth,
Mathevv Paris
Honored.

John Taxtor

Chichester brēt.
anno regni. 33.

1187

A fish lyke a mā
Ralph Cogshall.

Monument in Col-
chester.

anno regni. 34.

1188

Turkes, but the king because of the crueltye of
his sonnes, was counsellid not to leaue his do-
minions in hasard & to go so farre of, wherfore
hee promissid the patriarke. 50000. markes of
siluer. This patriarke dedicated the new tem-
ple then buylded in the west part of London.

King Henry sent his sonne John into Ire-
land that he might be made Lord therof.

Mawd Thempresse mother to king Henry &
secōd deceased, she founded & abbey of Wordestey.

Geffrey earle of Wyrtaine & kinges sonne of
England died & was buried at Paris, hee left
issue two daughters, which he had by Costance
(daughter to Conan earle of Wyrtaine) who
also at the time of his deathe was great wth
childe, and after brought forth a sonne named
Arthur. A great earthquake threwe downe
many buyldings, amongst & which the Cathe-
dral church of Lincolne was rent in peeces &
25. of Aprill. The Cathedral church of Chis-
chester and al the whole citie was bzent the xx.
of October.

Peere vnto Dxford in Suffolk, certain fish-
ers of & Sea, tooke in their nets, a fish hauing
& shape of a man in all points, which fish was
kept by Barthelmew de Glaunville Custose of
the Castell of Dxford, in the same Castel by &
space of .vi. moneths and moze for a wonder, he
spake not a word, al maner of meats he gladly
did eat, but moſte greedily rawe fishe, after hee
had crused out al the moyſture, often times he
was brought to the church, wher he shewed no
tokens of adoration. At length when hee was
not wel looked to, he stole away to the sea & ne-
uer after appeared.

The kings of England and of Fraunce met
betwixt Silers & tye, wher they toke on them
& crosse & diuers other with them, the king of
Englande

Henry the second.

1189

England laded at winchelsea, hasted towards Northampton wher at Getington about an. viij. or x. myles fro Northampton he held a parlyament, about the voiage into the holy land, wher many articles concerning that voyage was concluded, but not perfozmed, for by means of a discord that fell betwixt the two kynges, that voyage was stayed. The town of Beuerley with the church of S. John there was byent the. xx. of September.

*Richard Southwell.
Houedan.*

Galfrid. Com.

*Beuerly brent
anno regni. 35
Geruasius.*

1189

The kings of Englande and of Fraunce, wyth Richard earle of Doytow, the Legate and the Archbishops of Caunterbury, Roane, Rhenes & Burges met at Maunts y. ix. day of June, there Philip the frenche king required y hys sister which had ben kept in Englande a. xxij. yeares might be restozed vnto Earle Rycharde as his wife, and earle Richard desired y same, but king Henrye denyed this request, & so they departed a sunder, and got them to armor. The french king and earle Richard pursued y king of England so hard, that he was forced to yeld to all the requestes as well of the french king as of his sonne Richard, this was done at Gisors, and so departing came to Azai, where hee fell sicke & departed this life the. vi. day of July, in the yere of our Lord. 1189. when hee had reigned. 34. yeres. ix. monethes and

*Lodowicus vinct.
Duty of an hus-
band.*

*Death of king
Henry the secod*

Richardus Canonicus.

Tpodigma.

12. dayes, and was buryed at Fontenerard. In the monastery of Muns by him founded.

Kyng Richard cuer de Lion.



Richard the first, for his
balauntnes, surnamed Corde-
lion, or with the Lions harte,
the seconde sonne of Henry the
second, began his raigne the first
day of July, in the yeare of our
Lord 1189. He was bygge of stature, with a
mery countenaunce, to his souldiers fauorable,
bountyfull to his frinds, to straungers a gre-
uous enemy, harde to bee pleased: desirous of
warre, abhorring idlenes: enclyned to pryde, le-
chery and auarice. He comming from beyonde
the seas, laded at Southampton the .xij. day of
August, and was crowned at Westminster on the
third day of Septēber, by the hands of Tharch-
bishop Baldwin, he commaunded that no Je-
wes, nor weemen should be at his coronation,

Genasius.

Matheuu Paris

for feare of enchauntements. which were wont
to be practised: for breaking of which commā-
dement, many Jewes were slaine y^e same daye.
Elizano^r the olde quene who at the commaūde-
ment of hir husbāde had beene long kept close
prisoner, was now set at liberty by her sonne.
The archbishop of Cantorbury being soze offen-
ded with Erle John the kings brothere, for ta-
king to wife Hawissa countie of Glocester,
his cosine in the thirde degree, wrote a threat-
ning letter to the same John, commaūdinge
him not to touche the virgine, and to appeare
at a perump^to^rye day before him to answer
the matter. King Richard gaue ouer the Ca-
stels of Berwike and Rokelburgh to y^e Scot-
tishe king for the summe of x M. li. he also sold
to the Bishop of Durham his owne prouynce
for a greate peece of money, and created hym
Erle of the same, and then saide in game, I am
a wondrous crastes man, I haue made a
new Erle of an olde Bishoppe. He also say-
ned to haue lost his signet. and made a newe,
and then caused to be proclaimed, that who so
eu^r would safely enioy those thinges, whiche
before tyme they had inrolled, should come to y^e
new seale. whereby it came to passe, that many
whiche could not find him in England, went o-
uer sea to fine with hym at his pleasure. he gaue
his brother John the prouinces of Nottingham
Denonshire, and Cornewall.

In this time were many robbers and out-
lawes. among the whiche, Robert Hoode and
little John, renowned theues, continued in
woodes, despoiling and robbing the goodes
of the riche. They killed none but suche as
would inuade them. or by resistance for their
owne defence. The said Robert intertayned
an hundred tall men, and good archers, wyth
L. j. such

*Geruasius
Canterbury records
Mathewo par.*

*John. maior
Outlaws in Eng.*

such spoiles & theftes as he got, vpon whō 4. hundred were they neuer so stronge, durste not geue thonsel, he suffered no womā to be oppressed, violated, or otherwise molested, poore mē's goodes he spared, aboundantly releuing thē & that, which by theft he gate from abbeyes, and the houses of riche carles, whom Whatoz bla-meth for his rapine and thefte, but of all theues he affirmeth him to be f prince, & the most gētle thefe. Till this time, the Citizens of London had bene gouerned by Portreues, as Fabian sometime an Alderman of London affirmeth, whose names, with the lawes and customes of the cite then vled, he saith were recordeed in an olde booke wzitten in the Saxon tongue, called Domes day, some time remayntinge in f Guild hal of London, but now embesiled.

Robert fabian.
Nams of maiest-
rats of the city of
London sence
be fore the con-
quest.

Chartar of W.
conquerour,
Portgreue,

To this accordeth the Charter to the same Citie, graunted by William the Conquerour, & other recordes, wherin I finde that the chiefe maiestrate of the City of London, in the time of king Edward the Confessour, was called Portreue or Portshryue, and his name was Wolfgarus.

UV. dant horne.
Liber trinitatis Lon.

In the time of William conquerour, & Wil-liam Rufus, Godfrey de Magn was Portshryue, Ri-charde de Pare was Prouost.

Shryue of Lon.
Propositus.

In the time of king Henrpe the first, Hughe Boche Portshriue, & Leofianus Prouost. After them Albericus de Very Portshriue. and Robert de Barque-reola Prouost.

In the time of king Stephen. Gilbert Becket Portshriue, and Andrew Bucheit Prouost.

In the time of king Henry the second. Peter Fitz Walter Portshriue. After him, Iohn Fitz Ni-gelly Portshriue. After him Ernulfus Bachell Port-shriue. After him. William Fitz Isabel Portshriue.

Liber trinitatis Lō.

This were the Citizens of London obtey-
ned

Richard the first.

1183

ned to be governed by two baylifes, or shirives
and a maior.

Henry Cornehill.

Henry Fitz

Richard. Reynery.

B S

Alwyne.

Baylifes or
Shirives.

First Maior, as appeareth by a very auncient
recorde some time pertaining to the Hummerpe
of Clerken Well, containing as a perfitte regis-
ter, all such grauntes of landes as was made
to them by anye, whiche hath diuers deedes,
wherevnto, Henry Fitz Alwyne Maior of Lond-
on, is a witnesse, dated the 1. 2. 3. 4. &c. of Ri-
chard the firste.

The first maior.
Register of Clarke
Ken wvell.

And for a moze prooffe, I finde recorde in
the Guilde Hall, in a booke called the custo-
mes of London, a constitution, or order howe
Citizens shall proceede in buildynges, betwene
Citizen and Citizen, whiche constitution bee-
ginneeth thus.

Consuetud de Lon.

In the yere of oure Lorde. 1189. the firste
yere of the Raigne of kunge Richard, Henry
Fitz Alwyne being Maior, who was the first ma-
ior of London, it was prouyded and ordeyned
&c. Other prooffes moughte bee shewed out of
dyuers auncient Recordes, but these are suf-
ficient.

King Richard betooke the guyding of this
lande to William Longhampe Bishop of Ely
Chaunceller of Englande, and the sower and
twentye daye of February, he tooke hys scripe
and staffe at Cantorburpe. and the sixt of
Marche tooke the Sea at Douer and trans-
ported ouer.

Consuetud de Lon.
The first maior.
Register of Clarke
Ken wvell.

In July the two kinges of Englande &
of fraunce met at Towers, and from thence
set forwarde on their iourney towards Je-
rusalem.

1190.
Gouernor of
England.
W. B. of Ely
K. R. toke his
uoyage to Ieru-
salem.
Garnasius.
Tpodigma.

The Jewes in the townes of Nor-
wich, Sainte Edmondes burpe, Lincoln
L. ij. Stam-

Jewes fley them
selues.

anno reg. 2.

William Duntorne.

A dicke made about the towre
of London.

Richard sotheuvel

Mathevv par.

Roger Houseden.

Galfridus winifalfe

Stamford faire, & Linne, were robbed & spoiled, And at Yorke to the number of 500. besides women and childzen, entered a towre of the Castel, which the people assailing, the Jewes profered money to be in safety of their liues, but the chzistians would not take it: whereupon their men of law said to them, it is better for vs to die for our lawe, then to fall into the handes of our enemies, and they all agreeing to that counsaile, cut the throtes of their wiues & childzen, and cast them ouer the walles on the Chzistians heads, the residue they locked vp in the kings lodging, and burnt both the house & themselves.

William Bishoppe of Ely, builded the better wall about the towre of London, and caused a deape dyche to bee made about the same, thynking he could haue caused the riuer of Thames to go round about it, but he bestowed great cost in vayne.

Ihon Herlion,

Roger Duke.

B Henry Fitz M
Alync.

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cipers, and then ioyning his power with Phillip the French kings in Asia, conquered Alcon, where there grew betwene the two kings a greuous displeasure: for which cause Phillip shortly departed thence, and comming into Fraunce, invaded the Countrey of Normandy.

Ihon brother to king Richard, tooke on him the kingdome of Englande in his brothers absence.

King Richard restored to the Chzistians the citie of Ioppa, and in manye battails put the Turkes to great sorow.

1191.

The bones of the most famous king of Britaine, Arthur, was found at Glastonburge, in a goodly olde sepulture, about the which stood

120

two pillars, in whiche were letters wrytten,
which by reason of the great barbarousnes of
language, and the foulnes, no body could read,
vpo the Sepulture was a crosse of leade, wher
on was wrytten, here lieth the noble kinge of
Britons Arthure.

anno regni. 3.

William Hauercell

B Henry Fitz,

M

Ihon Bücknore.

Alwyne

Ihon the Kings
brother rebelled

William Bishop of Ely, did commonly ryde
with 500. hoxles, and greued abbeyes by mean
of his lodging with them, he withstode Iohn
the kings brother who said, he wiste not if hys
brother Richarde were a liue or not. To
whom the bishop answered, if king Richarde
be yet liuyng, it were vnruth to take from him
the crowne: If he bee dead, Arthure the elder
brothers sonne, must enioy the same. King Ri-
charde exchanged Cyprus, with Guy of Le-
singham, for the kingdome of Iherusalem. wher
for the king of England a long time after was
called king of Iherusalem.

The bishop of Ely legate to the Pope, Chas-
eler of England, & Gouvernour of the realme,
was forced to take the towne of London for his
refuge, wherein Erle Ihon besieged hym, at
length the Bishoppe gettinge licence to de-
parte, went to Douer, but he was there for-
ced to sweare that hee would not departe the
Realme, yet beeing in a maruylous dysquiet-
nes of minde, he put of his mans apparell, and
put on a womans, meaninge so to escape, whilst
he goeth by and downe on the shore, bearinge
a webbe of cloth on his arme as he would sel
it, stil wayting for a shippe, a sort of women
pulled of his kercchiefe, and threw him to the
ground, and after bet him, & drew him a long
landes, wherupon great cry being made, & bur-
geslaran, & much a do, got him fro amonge

Rogar hounded.
The bysshope
put to his shifter

Anno. Regni. 4.

166 Richard the first.

them, and kept him straight the. till hee had obtained licence to depart the Realme.

Nicholas Duke of Hereford Henry Fitz Peter Newlay. Alwyne.

King Richard having knowledge that Philip of Fraunce invaded Normandy, and that John his brother had made himselfe king of Englande, made peace with the Saladine for thre yeres, and with a smal company returninge homeward was taken prisoner by Linsolde duke of Austries men, who broughte him to Henrie the Emperour. and there kept him in straight prison, a yere and thre monethes.

Roger Duke of Hereford Henry Fitz Richard Fitz Alwyne. Alwyne.

Mathew Paris.
Gervasius Dore.
K.R. was taken prisoner.

1193.
Anno regni. 5.

The K. ransome.
Gervasius Dore.
Ralph Cogshall.

The kings friends entreating for his deliverance, his ransome was set at 100000 pounds to wete, to the Emperour 100000 markes, to the emperesse 30000 markes, and to the Duke of Austrie 30000 markes, wherupon commandement was directed from the Kinges justices that all Bishoppes, Prelates, Clerges, Barons, Abbotes, and Knights, shoulde bring in the fourth parte of their revenues towards the kynges ransome, and besides this the Clergy brought in their golde & silver chalices, and fleeced their shrines, all which was coined into money. The order of the Cisterciens, did geve them swell for one yere &c. All the money gathered for the kings ransome, to remaine in the custody of Hubert archbishop of Cantorbury, Richard bishop of London, William Erie of Arundel, Hameline Erie of waren, and of the mayor of London. John the kinges brother when he heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made great warre in the Realme, & tooke by strength the castles of Windsor, of Nottingham and others. The king was delivered out of the Emperours custody.

Mathew paris
Roger Howden.

custoys, & taking ship at Answarpe, landed at
 Shadwich, on the 12. of march, shortly after he
 besieged & castel of Nottingham, & swan it, & af-
 ter that & castel of Eikehil, & then rode to Win-
 chester, wher he was againe solemply crowned
 after this he called into his hands, al such thin-
 ges as he had either geuen or sold by patéts or
 otherwise, by which means he got a great sūme
 of money, and sailed into Normandy the 12.
 of Maye, where hauing a greate armye. hee
 tooke Cauleburge, and the Countye of An-
 gelesme. Shortly after a peace was taken be-
 twene the two kinges of Englande and Frā-
 ce, and also by meanes of Elyanor the olde
 Quene. Etie John was reconciled to his
 brother.

William Fitz Isable

Henry Fitz

William Fitz Arnold.

B

Alwyne.

M

King Richard sent messengers to the Pope
 complaining vpon the Duke of Austriche, for
 misusing of him and his, as they came by dys-
 tres of weather thzough hys Countrey. wher
 vpon the Pope excommunicated the Duke,
 and entorned hym to release the couenantes
 that hee constrained the kinge to make, and
 to sende home the pledges, but the Duke re-
 fused thys order, contempninge the Popes
 auctorite. who shortly after dyed, and
 was kept vnburied tyll his sonne had relea-
 sed the Englyshe pledges, that lay in hostage
 for the money behynde of kinge Richardes
 raunsome, and further sware to stande to
 the iudgement of the Churche for that offence
 of his father.

Hughe Bysshoppe of Lyncolne gaue
 to the kynge a thousande markes for hys
 mantell of Sables, whych he hys predecessours
 were

1194.

Godfridus vini-
 false.

Gernasius Do.

K R. the second

Tyme crowned.

Anno regni. 6.

1195

2011

anno. reg. 7.

Swere wout perely to haue geuen thē by þ king.

Robert Besaunt.

Henry Fitz.

loke le Ioswe

R

Alwyne.

M

W. with the
beard.

Roger honeden.

VV. parnis.

John taxtor.

Gernasius, Dore.

Cantorburi records

Guwalterus couin.

William Fitz Osbert. with the beard, a Citizen of London moued the common people to seke libertie and freedome, and not to be subiect to the richs and mighty, by whiche meanes he drew to him many great companyes, and with al his power defended the pooze mens cause against the richs. 52000. Londoners hee allowed hym to be at his deuocion and commandement. The kinge being warned of this tumult. commanded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still folowed hym, as they befoze had done: he made to them oration taking for his theame this sentence. Haurietis aquas in gaudio de fontibus saluatoris, which is to say ye shall draw in ioye, waters forth of the welles of your sauour. And to this hee added: I am (said he) the sauour of pooze men, ye be pooze, and haue assayed long the harde handes of rich me. Now draw ye therfore holisome water forth of my welles, and that with ioye, for the time of your visitacion is come. This William was commanded to appeare befoze the kinges counsel to answer for him selfe in such cases as should be layde against him, wher hee appeared, but with such a multitude of people, that the Lordes were afrayd, and remitted him with pleasante swoordes for the time, appointing some priuily when he was alone to apprehend him. By whom hee was after taken in Bow church in Cheape, but not without shedding of bloude, for he was forced by fier and smoke to forsake the church.

He was on the Euen of Passion sonday arraigned in the tower befoze the Judges, wher he & ix. of his adherents had sentence of death,
and

and were hanged at the elmes. This coun-
terfete frinde to the pooze, who named himselfe
to be the sauour, perswading them against the
rich, was a man of an euill life, a mozderer, who
slew one man with his owne handes, a fornicator,
who poluted Wosw church with his concu-
bine, and amongst other his detestable factes,
one that had failely accused his elder brother of
treason, which elder brother had in his youthe
brought him by in learning, & done many thinges
for his preferment. Yet after the deathe
of this wicked malefactor, the simple people ho-
noured him as a martire, in so muche that they
slew away the gibbet where on he was hanged
& pared away the earth, & was be bled wth hys
blod, and kept y^e same as holy reliques to heale
sicke men.

Gerard de Anteloch.

Henry Fitz.

Robert Durant.

Alwyne.

M

The welshmen breake forth and did muche
hurt by spoiling of the marches. The archbi-
shop of Cantozbury calling together an army
halted thether, besieged the castel of Dolie, and
tooke it, chased the enemies, establi shed peace &
returned. Kise & welsh king departed this life.

1197

King Richard and the Erle of Flanders co-
federed together. The French kinge entring
bwarely into Flanders was intercepted and
taken by the Erle of Fladers, but geuing pled-
ges vpon couenant to make peace, he was suf-
fered to depart. The 8. day of September
they met at Lille, where by medpation of the
Archebishoppe of Cantozburpe, they tooke a
troule. The archebishop of Roan returned fro
Rome, wher he had complained on kinge Ri-
chard, for taking from him a plot of grounde,
wher on he builded a strong castel, but at y^e re-
quest of y^e archbishop of Cantozbury, the kinge
gaue

A false accuser:
of his elder bro-
ther in the end-
was hanged.
god amend or-
shortly send such
an end, to suche
false britherne.
anno regni. 8.

anno regni. 9.

gaue to him in recompence, the towne of depe.

Roger Blunt.

Henry Fitz

Nicholas Ducket.

B

Alwyne.

M

1198

anno regni. 10.

Mathew Paris.

King Richard tooke of euery Carucata, plough land, or hid of land throughte Englande v. s. The french king was intercepted by the army of king Richard, so & with much a do, he escaped into Cipres, his army was dispersed, & al moſte an C. knightes taken, beſide other comō ſouldiers wout nūber. The charters which & king hau befoze made w his newe ſeale was chaunged.

Constantine Fitz Arnolde.

P

Henry Fitz

M

Robert de Peaw.

Alwyne.

Colledge at Lambeth.

Hubert Archbiſhop of Cantorbury, throughte & procurement of & monkes of Cantorbury, & by the commaūdement of & Pope, brake downe euen & & ground the chapel or colledge at Lambeth which his predeceſſors had founded, & hee had finiſhed in the honour of Thomas archbiſhop of Cantorbury.

1199.

K Richard wounded to death.

Parvus amicus.

Guwalter conen.

Radulphus Cog.

K. Richard turned his army againſt & baronol Poictow & rebelled againſt him, he ſet there ci ties & towne on fier, ſpoiled their coūtre, & ſlew many of his aduerſaries cruelly, at & laſt came to the Dukedome of Aquitaine & beſieged the caſtel of Chalme, wher one Bertram de Gopō ſmote him w a venomed darte, which ſtrike the king litle regarded, but innading & caſtel ſwam it, & put the ſouldiers in priſon. Of this wound aforeſaid, he died the vi. day of Aprill, in & per of our lord 1199. When he had raigned ix. yeris ix. monethes, & was buried at Fountene-

rard at his fathers ſeete, whom

he confeſſed he had betrai-

ed, his hart was buri-

ed at Roan, and his

boſels at the aforeſaid Chalme.

King Iohn.



John brother to Richard afore named, began his reigne over the Realme of England the vi. daye of April, in the yere of our lord 1199. of person he was indifferent, but of melancolly & angry complexion, he being now in Normandy, sailed over into Englands, and was crowned at Westminster on the Ascencion day. And as Prisoner he returned againe into Normandy with a great army, whiche all the Sommer season contendinge against the French, proved the overthrowe of the enemyes to be sufficient enoughe, for Philip king of France, in the quarrell of Arthure the soune of Geoffrey, Johnes eldest Brother, Duke of

anno regni. I.

Radulphus Cog

Consuetud. de London.

of

172 King Iohn.

of Briteine, made warre vpon king Iohn, in Normandy, and tooke from him diuers castles and townes.

Shryewyke of
Lon. let to ferme

King Iohn graunted the shirifswike of Lo-
dd and Middlesex to the citizes therof for 300.
pound yerely to be paid. for that of aunciet time
it had bene so accustomed to be fermed, as king
Henry the first befoze had graunted to the same
citizens, for 300. pound yerely. Also he gaue
them full authoritie to chuse and depriue their
shirifes at their pleasure.

Arnold Fitz Arnold.

Henry Fitz

Richard Fitz Bartlemew.

Alwyne

1200

price of wyne.

Gualter cuntry

King Iohn made a lawe, that no tvent of
swine of potters, should be sold dearer the xx.s.
of Anglow xxiiij.s. & of French swine xxv.s. in
lesse & same freche swine were so good, & some
would geue for it, xxvi.s. viij. but not aboue. &
sexter of swine of Potters no dearer than xij.s.
nor white swine aboue vi.s.

anno regni, 2.

Taske.

King Iohn hauing made peace beyond the sea
he required ayde of his Realme of xxx. thousand
marke, wherefoze an edit was made, that eu-
ry plowe land should pay iij. shillings, whiche
troubled the land very soze, considering the ex-
cuage that went afoze for euery knightes for
ij. markes, which befoze neuer paid aboue x.
shilling. The king beeing deuorced from hys
wife Hawissa, the Erie of Glocesters daughter
hee passed ouer the sea, paide thirtye thousand
markes to the frenche kinge, banquished
hys enemyes, and returned into Englande
with Isabell his wife, daughter to the Erie of
Englesme, and crowned her Quene at west-
minster on the 8. of October.

K. Iohn deuorced

Mathew Paris.

Tpodigma.

Ralph Cogshall.

Roger Dorset.

Henry Fitz

James Bartlemew

Alwyne

K. of scots dyd

Homage.

King Iohn went to Lincolne, where he met
with

King Iohn. 173

With William king of Scottes, Rostad Lorde of Galloway, and many other noble men. who did to hym homage on the one and twentye day of November.

A noble man of Aquitayne named hughe Brune, rebelling against king Iohn invaded diuers partes of þe prouince, because the king had married þe daughter of therle of Angolesme, who the same Brune had affied, and had in his custody, wherfore the kinge passed ouer, and restrained the rebelles from their attempts. The 25. of June there rose a cruel tempest of thunder, lightning and hayle, with a vehemēt raine that destroyed corne, cattel, men, and houses, by dremming them &c. The 10. of July, an other tempest muche like to the former, happened so that þe meadowes coulde not be moed, & þe haye þe was downe was caried away by þe outrageous course of waters þe ouerflowed þe ground great numbers of fishes thzough the corrupciō of the waters died. many bridges borne downe corne & hay caried away, & many mē drowned. so þe al men thought a new deluge had ben come.

Walter Fitz. Alis.

Henry Fitz.

M

Simon de Aldermābery.

B S

Alwyne.

King Iohn sharply warred vpon the Erle of Marche, hughe Brune, and the Erle of Eue his brother. who being not able to resiste they complained to Phillip king of France, as to their soueraigne and chiefe lord, who sent oft times to king Iohn, mouing him to cease from vexing them, but that woulde not serue, wherfore hee was somioned by the nobles of France as duke of Erle of Aquitaine and Angio. to come vnto the court of the French king, and to stande to the iudgement of hys pyeres, all whiche kinge Iohn denyed, where vppon the same courte adiudged hym, to bee depzynyed of

1201.

Hughe brune rebelled,

Ypodigma.
anno reg. 3.

Tempests.

1202

Radulphus Cog
shall,

anno regni. 4.

K. Iohn somoned
to the Frenche
Kings court.

of all his landes, whiche he or his predecessors hilde of the kinges of Fraunce &c. King Philip forth with assembled an armpe, and invaded the castel of Buteuant in Normandy. whiche king Richard had buylded, hee rased it to the ground, he tooke the lande of Hughe Gornep, & all the castels there aboute, hee tooke the castel of Albomarle with the Countye of Cue, and all the land to Arches none resisting him. Also Arthure Erle of Britteine being made knight, by the Frenche king, whose yonger daughter he had fianced, he being but xvi. yeres old went to Hughe Brune, and Geffrey of Lucingnam, and with 250. knightes, besieged y^e castell of Mirable, in whiche Quene Elyanor bys aunte was enclosed, but kinge Iohn came wth a power and deliuered his mother from danger, he tooke ther his Nephew Arthure. w. de Brawsa, G. de Lucingham, Hughe Brune Androw Caneny, Saluaricus de Mauleon, & many others.

Great thunder and lightnings with haille as bigge as hens egges &c.

Normand Brundel. B S Henry Fitz
Iohn de Fly. Alwyne.

1203

Mathew paris.
anno regni. 5.
Erle of Britayne
morderyd.
Ralph Cogshall.

The waters encreased and did much hurte in England, Arthure Erle of Britteine, from Falaise was brought to Roan, and put in the Tower vnder the custodie of Robert de Wepont, where shortly after he was dispatched of his life, some say, by y^e hands of his vnkle Iohn.

The king of France invaded y^e castel of Normandy, tooke Lille, Dandely, & y^e castel & the vale de Ruell, in y^e whiche were Robert Fitzwater, Sayer de Quincy, & many other, hee tooke the strong castel vpon Seyne, builded by king Richard, which had beene valiantly kept by the constable of Chester.

Walter

Walter Browne.

Henry Fitz.

William Chamberlaine.

B S

Alwyne.

M

King Iohn doubting treason in his own me
in Decēber returned into England, wher he ga
thered greuous aides of money.

1204.

Ralph Cogshall,
anno, reg. 6.

Owen Elianoz daughter to the Erle of Poi
tiers, y had ben wife to Lewis king of France
and after to king Henry the second of Englad
departed this life. King Iohn sent ambassa
dores to treat a peace with the king of France
but hee because the world went with him,
would not agree in any wise, excepte Arthur
might be deliuered to hym a liue, or if hee were
deade, hee would haue his sister in maryage
with al the landes on that side the seas.

Shortly after he tooke Falaise, Caen, and so
forth all the Countrey to Barfot, Charburgh
and Dunfront, Roan, Vernell and Arches. &
so prowd Normandye, Angiow, Britene,
Maine Poitow, and Choraigne, were within
a short time deliuered to king Phillip,

King Iohn married his bastard daughter
to Lewin Prince of Wales, and gaue with her
the castel and Lordshippe of Elingmoze in the
marches of South Wales.

Thomas Hauereil

Henry Fitz

Hamond Bronde.

B S

Alwyne.

M

The 14. daye of January began a frost
whiche contynued till the two and twenty daye
of Marche, so that the grounde could not bee
tylled, whereof it came to passe that in somer
following, a quarter of wheate was solde for
a marke of siluer in manye places of England,
whiche for the moze parte in the dayes of
kyng Henry the second, was solde for xij. d.
a quarter of beanes or pease for halfe a marke
a quarter of Dtes for fortye pence, that
were

Great frost.

1205.

Dearth of corne

anno reg. 7.

were wont to be solde for iiij. pence, also the money was so soze clipped, that there was no remedy, but to haue it renewed.

King Iohn gathered great armies of men to haue gon ouer the seas, but being sailed onward of his voiage he returned againe and tooke escuage ii. markes and a halfe of euery knightes fee thzough England, pretending a quarrel agaynst hys Barons, because they would not folowe him, into the partes beyond the seas.

Iohn Taxtor.

John Walgraue.

B S Henry Fitz

M

Richard Wincheſter.

B S Alwyne.

1206

Ralph Cogshall.
anno regni. 8.

The Erie of Salisbury, the kinges bzother, **Geffrey** the kings sonne begot on a concubine, & many other knightes were gon ouer before, but all in vaine. Great thunders and lightnings, busting out of the cloudes were sene, so þ men thought the day of dome had bene come, manye men & women were destroyed, beside cattell and houses that were ouer thzowen and burned cozne in the fieldes was beaten downe w hall stones as bigge as goose egges.

John Holyland,

B S Henry Fitz

M

Edmond Fitz Garrard.

B S Alyne

1207

anno reg. 9.

Mathew paris.

King Iohn tooke the thirtenth part of all mouable goodes, both of lay & religious thzough England, at which all men murmured.

The xxvij. day of January a great wind ouer thzew many houses and trees, and a great snowe dystroyed manye beastes.

The monkes of Cantorburie by the aduys of the Pope, elected Stephen Langton to be their archbishop, and then Pope Innocent intending to obtaine the fauour of kinge Iohn towards this election, because hes knew that he did make diligent searche for pzeious stones, sent him an eloquent Epistle, w dyuers pzeious iuelles, whyche were of kinge

Iohn

Iohn well accepted, & Stephen Langton was consecrate at Rome, then the Pope sent letters to king Iohn humbly exhorting him to receive the said Stephen Archbishop of Caunterbury beyng there vnto canonically elected, the rather because he was an English man borne, and a Dodour of diuinitie &c. but king Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the said Stephen, sent men in armour to expel the monkes of Caunterbury out of the realme and condemned them of treason, the Monkes went in to Flaunders, and their goodes and landes of their churche was confiscate. Also king Iohn sent threating letters to the Pope, wherunto the Pope made a large answer.

Queene Isabel was deliuered of her fyrste sonne at Winchester, and named him Henry.

Roger Winchester.

S. Henry Fitz

Edmond Hardell.

Alwyche.

M.

Bailifs or shirifs.

Maioir:

1208

England interdicted.

Nicholas Trench

Matheru Paris

Radulphus Cog-

shall.

The xxij. of Marche, William Byshop of London. Eustachius bishop of Elye, & Malgor Bishop of Winchester, by the Popes commaundement executed the interdiction vppon y whole realme, and they sealed throug al England from ministring of ecclesiastical sacraments sauing to them that were in perill of deathe, and Baptisme to childzen, all the bodies of the that dyed, were buried like dogges, in diches & corners, many byshops, especially them that pronounced the interdiction, fled the realme. The king set all the Bishopricks and Abbeys in the realme, into the custodye of lay men, and commaunded all ecclesiasticall reuenues to be confiscated. Also doubting least the Pope shoulde excommunicate hym by name, or discharge the nobles of England of their allegiance towards him, he layde holde vpon them, specially such as he had in suspicion, and tooke pledges of them.

anno regni. I O

A. I.

This

Maioꝛ of Londō
yereley chosen

Shirifes.
Maioꝛ.

1209

Eschequer at
Northampton

Hedges brent
Homage of free-
holders
Welsh men did
homage
anno regni. II
Oxford forsake

London-bridge
buylded of stone
Ex liber London
bridge
S. Mary ouery

This yere was graunted to þe Citizens of Lon-
don, by the kings letters patents, þe they shoulde
yereley choose to them a Maioꝛ.

Peter Duke, Thomas Neale, the. 28. of September.
Henry Fitz Alwyne, the. 28. of October.

Richard the kinges second sonne by Isabel
his wife was boꝛne. By the procurement of
Stephen Langton Archbishop of Caunterbu-
ry, lycence was graunted to þe conuentual chur-
ches in Englād, to celebratz diuine seruice once
euery weeke, but þe white monks had not thys
pꝛiuiledge, because they had disobeyed the inter-
dictiō. The Eschequer was remoued frō west-
minster to Northampton by þe kings cōman-
demēt, he also gathered a great army & wēt to-
ward Scotlād as far as þe castel of Northam,
wher þe king of Scots came to him & treated a
peace, for þe which he gaue. 11000. marks of sil-
uer, & deliuered his ij. daughters for a plege. By
þe kings cōmandemēt thꝛough out al þe forreyns
of Englād, al þe diches were made plain ground
& þe hedges brent. After this he toke homage of
al freeholders, & sware al men to his allegiaunce
frō. xij. yeres old vpward. The welchmē came
to woodstock & did homage. A clerk of Oxford
by chaunce killed a womā & thē ran away, wher
foze his ij. chāber felows which knew nothing
of þe matter, were hāged at þe towne end, which
caused 3000. masters & scholers to forsake þe
uniuersitie of Oxford, so þe ther taried not one.

The Arches of Londō bridge was begon to
be buylded of stone, by þe worthy marchants of
London, Serle Mercer, Willia Alman, & Be-
net Botewright. About þe same time began the
reparations of þe prioz of saynt Mary oueries
in Southwark. Maister Fowle a learned man
last prioz of S. Mary oueries church in his life
time, repozted þe at the first, being no bꝛidge at
Lodon

Lodon, but a ferye, the feryer & his wife deceasing, left y^e same fery to their daughter, a maiden named Mary, who wth y^e goods left by her parēt^z & y^e profits which came by y^e said fery, buylded a house of sisters, which is y^e hyppermost end of S^t Maries church aboue y^e quier, where shee lieth buried, vnto y^e which house she gaue y^e ouer sight & profit of y^e same fery: but after ward the same house of sisters was couerted vnto a colledge of priests who buylded y^e brydge of timber, & from time to time kept y^e same in reparatiōs, but considering y^e great charges in repairig, now lastly by the great ayde of the citizens of Londō, & other, they began to build the same of stone.

Peter le Iosue, William Blund, the 28. of September.
Henry Fitz Alwyn, the 28. of October.

The king cōmaunded al y^e Jewes both mē & women to be imprisoned & greuously punyshed because he would haue al their money, some of thē gaue al they had & promysed more, to thēds they might escape so many kinds of tormēt^s, amongst whō ther was one which bring tormēted many wayes, would not ransome himself, till the king had caused euery day one one of his great teethe to bee pulled out by the space of seven dayes, and then hee gaue the kyng. 10000 markes of syluer to the ende they shoulde pulle out no more. The kyng leadeth an army into Irelande, expulseth Hugh Lacye, & brought all Irelande vnder hys subjection, hee caused the lawes of Englande to be executed ther, and money to be coyned accordyng to the wayghts of Englishe money, and made there bothe halfe pence and farthings, he returneth wth great triumphe, and then raised a great taxe vpon all y^e religious in England, whom he caused to paye suche a ransome, and to spoyle their churches that the soume came to. 100000. pound,

¶.ij.

besides

Shirifes

Maio^r

Jewes ransomed.
med.

Anno regni. 12

A mint in Irelā d

Taxe.

Nicholas Traver.

*Radulphus Cog-
shall.*

Shirifes
Maior

Stortford castell.

1211
Army into wales
Mathevv Paris

Legates from
Rome.
anno regni. 13

A great taxe.

Shirifes.
Maior.
Welche inua-
ded England
1212

befydes. 40000. poundes of the white monks.
William de Bzawse was chaled out of Eng-
land, and his wife and childzen were murdered
at windsor.

Adam Wheely, Stephen le Grace. the. 28. of Sebremb.
Henry Fitz Alwyn. the. 28. of October.

The bishop of Londons castel called Stort-
ford is ouerthzowne, and the kings house buy-
ded at wzitle. The king went into wales a-
gainst Lewlyn his sonne in law that had mari-
ed his bastard daughter, with a great force enē
to Snowdon, and subdued al the prynces & no-
bles without any gayne saying, he tooke xxviij
pledges for their subiection, and returned. Whē
he came at Northampton, there met him messē-
gers from the Pope, Pandolphe and Durand
which came to make an vnitie betwixt ꝑ kyng
and the bishop of Caunterbury with ꝑ monks,
whiche were banished, but the king granting
their returne, denyed to make them any amēds
for their losse which they had sustayned, or to
restoze their goods which he had confiscated: so
that the ambassadozs returned without any end
concluded. After this, the king tooke of euery
knight which was not with him in wales, two
markes of siluer, of euery shilde. Pope In-
nocent absolued all bothe prynces and other,
whiche pertayned to the crowne of England,
from their fidelitte and subiectiō to king Iohn,
and cōmaunded thē to eschewe hys companye.
Ihon Fitz Peter, Ihon Garland. the. 28. of September.
Henry Fitz Alwyn. the. 28. of October.

The welchemen tooke diuers Castels of the
king of Englandes, cut of the heads of all the
souldiers, burned manye townes, and with a
great praye returned. The king gathered a
great army minding vttirly to destroy all the
coasts of wales, but when he came to North-
ham, he

ham, he caused the xxviij. pledges of the Welchmen to be hanged, and for feare leass his nobles should rebell, he returned to London.

Pledges hanged

In Hermyte in yorke shire named Peter. prophesied openly of king Iohn, and said that by the Ascencion day next comming, he should bee no king, but the crowne should be transposed to another: this Peter was apprehended and put in prison.

Peter of Pomfret.

anno regni. 14

The x. of July at night, a marvelous and terrible chaunce happened, for the citie of London bypon the southe syde of the ryuer of Thames with the churche of our Lady of the Chanons in Southwarke being on fier and an exceeding great multitude of people passing the brydge, eyther to extinguishe and quenche, or else to gale, beholde sodeinly the North part, by blowing of the South wind was also set on fier, and the people whiche were euen now passing the brydge, perceiving the same would haue returned, but were stopped by fier, and it came to passe, that as they stayed, or protracted time, the other end of the brydge also, namely the south end was fyrred. for the people thronging the selues betwixt the two fyers, did nothing els expecte or looke for, then death, the came ther to ayd the manys shippes and vessels into the whiche, the multitude so vndiscreetely pressed, that the shyps being drowned, they all perished, it was sayde, through the fier and the ship wrack, that there were destroyed about. iij. thousand persons.

London bridge
Perished w fier.

Gualter Couen.

Randolph Giland Constantine losue, the 28. of Septemb.

Shirifes

Henry Fitz Alwyn e. the. 28. of October.

Maioz

King Iohn being now in extremity and minding to impute the faulte to them, that would not appeaze his farer afoze time, reprehended som times one, and some times another of his nobilitie as traytors, calling them gelous, whose

Liber Rochester

Gualter Couen.

27. 19.

bodies

Bernards castell
throwne downe

bodies as he bragged hee had defiled, & deflow-
red their daughters, but especially hee threaten-
ed and flattered Robert fitz Walter, causing
his Castell at London called Bernards castel,
to be ouerthrowne by the Londoners on the 12
day of Ianuary.

1213

Mathevv Paris
Nicholas Trevet

Redulphus Cog-
small.

K. Iohn resigned
the crowne

Peter of Pófret.
anno regni. 15.

Stephen Langtō
returned

The k. absolued.

Andolphe the Legate came to Douer & ad-
monished the king to restore Stephen Langtō
to his See of Caunterbury, & the monks vnto
their abbey, the king calling to mind & manifold
dangers he was in, made promes by othe to be
obedient to the court of Rome. This was done
the munday before & Ascencion day. Andolphe
with the nobles of the realme came together at
the house of the templers by Douer vpon & As-
cencion euen, wher the king accordyng as sen-
tence was geuē at Rome, did resigne his crown
with the realmes of England and Ireland in-
to the Popes hands, whose vicgerēt was Pā-
dolphe aforesaide, and confirmed his gift with a
Charter dated the .xv. of. May in & .xiiij. yers of
his reigne. When the Ascencion day was past
he commaunded the foresaid Peter the Hermit
to be set out of the Castell of Cozse, to be bond
to a horse taylor, drawne through the streets to
Warham, and there bothe hee and his sonne to
bee hanged. The .xviij. of August, Stephen
Langton Archbishop of Caunterbury, and all
the other that was banished, arriued at Douer
& went to Winchester to & king, who meetyng
thē in the way, fell flat vpon the earthe before
their feete & with teares beseeched them to take
pity on him, & of the realm of England, & Arch-
bishops & bishops, like wise, with teares toke
him by frō & ground, & brought him vnto & doo-
res of the cathedral church, with the sphaine of
Misericorde, absolued him, then the king took
an othe to call in al wicked lawes, and to put in
place

King Iohn. 183

place the lawes of king Edward, deuine seruice being ended, the king, the Archbishop, bishops and nobles dynd all at one table. Richard prior of Bermondsey, buyded an house (against the wall of the sayd house of Bermondsey) called the Almozte or Hospitall of conuerts & children, in the honoz of saint Thomas.

Liber Bermond.
S. Thomas hospital.

Henry fitz Alwyn Maioz of London deceased, who had continued Maioz of London forwer & twenty yeres since the first of kyng Richard the first.

H. fitz Alwyn
Maioz of Lond^o
xxiii. yeares

Martin fitz Alis, Peter Bate, the. 28. of September.

Shirifes

Roger fitz Alwyne, the. 28. of October.

Maioz

The. xv. of October, was begonue by the Londoners, the dicke withoute the walles of London of. 200. foote brode, causling no small hinderance therby to y^e Chanons of Christs church neere vnto Aldigate, for that it passed through their ground.

Liber Bermond.
A ditche about
London
Cronicles of Distable.

Geffrey fitz Peter diethe chiefe Justice of England, & y^e bishop of Winchester in y^e office is placed, the nobles of England murmuring y^e a stranger bozne shoulde bee made ruler ouer them. Pope Innocent sent his letters to Nicholas Bishop of Tusculane his Legate, to release the interdiction, whiche had continued syx yeres. iij. moneths and. xiiij. daies. The. 2. day of July king Iohn sayled toward Britainne, intending to besiege Flaunts, in y^e which wars he had the ayd of Othe the Emperour, and of the Dukes of Louane, Brabant and Holland, of Reignolde earle of Boloigne, & Ferrandis earle of Flaunders, so that there was a great felde fought in whych the frenche kynge escaped narrowlye, but beeynge rescued, hee tooke the foresayde Charles. put Hugh de Bones to flyght, and drove Cheimpour oute of the felde: and then a truce

Bishop chief iustice

1214

Interdiction released

Nicholas Treus

M. iij.

was

anno regni. 16

Olde Lawes required.

Shirifes

Maior

Saint Edmonds
bury brent.

Ihon Taxtor.

The barons in
armour.

1215

K. Iohn crossed
to Ierusalem.

anno regni. 17

Iewes spoyled
in London.

was taken betwixt king Iohn and $\frac{1}{2}$ frenche king, for sine peres. The king returned fro Doytow, & the barōs of the realme came to him at saint Edmonds bury, requiring to haue the charter of Henry the first confirmed, the which if he refused to do, they sware by the high alter, they would make warre against him.

Salamon Basing, Hugh Basing. the. 28. of Seprember.
erle Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Almost the whole town of saint Edmondsbury was consumed with fier. The king beyng lodged in $\frac{1}{2}$ new Temple at London. ther came to him the foresayd noble men, in warlike order demaunding of him to confirme the liberties of king Edwards law & other, $\frac{1}{2}$ king requiring respite til Easter, was sayn to put in suerties $\frac{1}{2}$ Archbishop of Caunterburpe, the Bysshop of Ely, and other to satisfye all men in that behalf and then the noble men returned. The king in the meane time tooke on him $\frac{1}{2}$ signe of $\frac{1}{2}$ crosse, by meane therof to be in the better sauegarde.

In the Easter weeke the noble men in armour met at Stamford, and after at Barkley, wher ther came to them from the king, the Archbishop of Caunterbury, William Marshall with other, to demaunde of them what they would haue confirmed, and the nobles deliuered to the a cedula contayning the olde lawes & customes which except $\frac{1}{2}$ king would graunt, they would take the castels of his lands and so compel him.

The. xvij. day of May being Sunday, the barons came to London & entered throught Aldgate, in the seruice time, where they tooke such as they knew fauored the king & spoyled their goods, they brake into the houses of the Iewes and searched their cofers to stufte theire owne purces that had been long emptye. After this Robert Fitz Walter Earle of Northampton &

Geoffrey

Gefrey de Maundeuill Earle of Essex and of Gloucester chiefe leaders of the army applyed al diligence to repaire the walles of the city wyth the stones of the Iewes broken houles. The Towre of London yet held out, thonghe there were few within to defend it: When it was notified that the barons had London, (all except the earles of Warren, Arundel, Chester, Denbroke, Ferrers, and Halisbury, and the barons, willia Bzewe with fower other) went to those barons that were against the king, who called the sekies the army of God, whereby such a feare came on the king, that hee durst not peepe oute of windsor Castell, at length hee appointed to meete with the Barons in a medowe betwixte Stanes and Wynsor, which appointment hee obserued, and there graunted the liberties with out any difficultie, the charter wherof is dated, geuen by our hand in Kimemede betwixt Stanes and windsor the.xvi. of June the.xvii. of our raygne, vnto whiche all the whole realme was swozne. Whiles y barons returned home the king being left almost alone, he set Pandolphe the Legate with other to Rome, to the end that by the apostolicke authoritie, hee myghte make frustrate the purpose of the barons, also he sent walter byshop of Winchester, and John byshop of Norwiche with other vnto the realmes next adioyning to procure him souldiours, promising them lands & large processions. By meanes of Pandolphe, the Pope disannulled y foresaid charter and liberties graunted, & also excommunicated the barons, by the other messengers were procured a great number of men of warre, whiche landing at Dover, the kyng forthwith besieged Rochester, coueting to bren y bridge, that no ayd should come to y besieged, but Robert Fitz walter defended the bridle & quenched

Walles of London repayed.
Redulphus Cogshall.

Mathew Paris
The king meeteth the barons.

The Pope
Excommunicateth the barons.

Rochester besieged.

Straungers drow
med

Mathew Paris

Shirifes

Maioir

Radulphus Cog-
shall.

1216

The barons sent
for Lodowike

Mathew Paris

anno regni. 18

quenched & fier, neuertheless after long assaut & castel was yelded. As a great number of straungers were on the seas, minding to haue landed at Douer, to haue ayded & king against his barons, through a sodayne tempest, they were all drowned, so that about the coast of the sea, was cast by such a multitude of men women & children, that the ayre was soze infected & their putrified bodiees, it was said that of. 40000. ther escaped not one aliue. The king had promised to this people & countreys of Norfolk & Suffolk. Ihon Trauers, Andrew Newland, the. 28. of Septemb. William Hardell, the 28. of October.

King Iohn deuyded his army, the one halfe whereof hee put vnder the leading of Sannaric de Maulion a Doctouin, Rualo a Norman, the earl of Salisbury his bastard brother, Gerard de Hotingham a Fleming & Walter Bua a Brabander, he him self went against & Northen men, Sannaric besieged the Castell of Blesshy that belonged to Gesteuy Maundenil, the other gaue them selues to waste & countrey about, The Pope excommunicated the barons by their peculier names, but they notwithstanding, sent Saire de Quincy earl of Wichester, & other, to Philip king of Fraunce, earnestly requirring him to send his sonne Lewes into thys realme, promysing to make him kyng thereof, whiche the Frenche king refused to do, tyll the barons had sent him fower and twenty pledges of the best mens sonnes in the kingdome, and then he sent ayd, to the barons. Gualo a Legat was sent from the Pope into Fraunce, to forbyd the going of Lewes into England, but his perswasions nothyng preuaylyng hee charged them vpon payne of excommunication. Also the Abbot of Abendon renued the excommunication not onely against the barons & citizens of London

don. but also against the Frenche men, whych
 came to their ayde. All thys notwithstanding,
 Lewes & a great armys arriued at Stoner in y^e ^{Lewes arriued in}
 Isle of Chanet & xix. day of May, king Iohn ^{England}
 being the at Douer, because his souldiers were ^{Radulphus niger}
 straungers, durste not goe agaynst Lewes, but
 fled toward Gylford, Lewes went streyght to
 Caunterbury, where he receyued both Castell
 and Citie into hys subiECTION, and after all the
 other Castels in Kent. Douer only excepted,
 then came he to London, where he was hono-
 rably receyued of the nobles and citizens, who
 altogether sware fealtie to hym and dyd hym
 homage, after this taking certayne Castels, he
 hasted forwarde to take the kyng, who as hee
 harde was at Winchester, and had rapted by the
 standerd of the Dragon, as hee had ment to
 geene battayle to Lewes if hee came to offer it,
 but whē king Iohn hard & Lewes appoched,
 he layd down his Dragon, set fier on. iij. parts
 of the city and fled. The citizens quickly quen-
 ched the fier and went forthe to meete Lewes,
 receauing him ioyfullie into their citie & sware
 fealty to him, here came to him in manner al the
 earles and barons of the realme, the. xxij. of Ju-
 ly hee besieged the Castell of Douer, and con-
 tinued the same til the. xiiij. of October, the Hu-
 bert de Burgh & Gerard de Soting being not
 able longer to abide & assaults, obtained truce,
 & they mighte sende to king Iohn for succour.
 Whilest this siege remained, kyng Iohn went
 about & lād cōsuming & fier & sword, & posses-
 sions of & barons. Alexander king of Scots and
 the barons of the North came to Caunterbury
 vnto Lewes. The king marched throug Hoz-
 folke and Suffolke till hee came to hym, and
 appointing Hauarice de Maulion to bee Ca-
 pitayne, there beganne to fortifye the towne,
 but

K. Iohn flyeth

Douer castel be-
sieged.Radulphus niger
Ralph Cogshall

The kings trea-
sure drowned.

K. Iohn dyeth

Mathew Paris,
Floris hysto.

W. Caxton.
Euvlogium.

Issue of k. Iohn.

but here as it is sayd, filling his belly too much
as he was thereto greatly geuen, he got a surfet
and therewith fell into a lakke, after his last he
left hym he was let bloud, at a towne in Lind-
sey called Lafford. Here also when the messen-
gers of them that were besieged in Douer were
come & had declared their case, the disease with
griefe conceyned thereat, encreased, mozeouer
great sorow oppressed him, for that in his iour-
ney hee had lost the ornaments of his chapels,
with other treasure and carriages at þ passage
of wellstreame, where many of his household
seruants were drowned in the water & quick
sand. by reason they had vnadvisedly entered
before the tide was gon for the, his disease en-
creasynge within few dayes he dyed in New-
werk Castell, on the .xix. of October. Anno. 1216. his
seruants spoyle all that he had therewith him
and fled away, leaueing not somuche as woulde
couer his dead carkasse, but the Capitayne of
that Castell causynge his bodye to bee boweled
(by the Abbot of Croxton, who had bene the
kinges Physitian, bothe for the soule and body)
provided for it so honorably as hee myght, hee
was buryed in the Cathedral church of woo-
cester. The English cronicle prynced by wil-
liam Caxton, and other, report that king Iohn
was poysoned by a Monk of Swinsted abbey
for saying if hee myght liue halfe a yere, hee
woulde make a halfe peny lose worthe twenty
shillings. To conclude, howe soeuer hee dy-
ed, certayne it is that he reigned with trouble
ynough (as by the premisses may appeare) xvij
yeres. vi. moneths and odde daies. He had issue
two sonnes Henry and Richard, and iij. daugh-
ters, Isabell, Elianor, and Jane, hee founded
the abbey of Bowley, in þ new forest in South
hampton shiere, hee buylded the monasterie of
Farendon

Farendon, and the manasterye of Hales in
Shropshire, hee redified Godstowe, & Worcester
hall, and encreased the Chapell of Anarps-
borough.

Farendon Hales,
Godstow, and
Snarefbrough
Ex carte
Ihon Rousa

King Henry the thirde.



Henry the eldest sonne of
John, of the age of .ix. yeares, begā
his reigne the .xix. of October, in ƿ
yeare. 1216. hee was crowned at
Glocester on ƿ. xxviii. day of Oc-
tober, by Peter Bpshp of Wyncester and Jo-
celyne Bishop of Bathe, in the p̄sence of Wā-
lo the Legate, Silvester Bishop of Worcester
Rannp̄he earle of Chester, William Marshall
Earle of Denbroke, William earle Ferrers,
John Marshal & many other, being crowned
hs

Anno reg. x

Mathew Paris

hee remayned in the custody of William Marshal earle of Pembroke, by whose meanes all nobles serued king Henry much more faithfully then they had his father.

Bennet Seinturer, William Bluntiers, the. 28. of Septe,
James Alderman, the, 28. of October,

Shirifes

Maioꝛ

1217

Lewes returned into Fraunce to fetch more succour, & at his return besieged Douer in vain for the barons of England, & had taken parts with him, going to Lincoln & a great army, were ther taken on the xx. day of June. which misfortune when Lewes vnderstoode, hee raised his siege from Douer, & came to London, at length the barons of Fraunce & one Custace sometime a monk hauing prepared a nauy of. lx. ships set forward to come into England to the ayde of Lewes, but Hubert de Burgh Constable of Douer castel & Justice of England with a multitude of armed men and the ships of the. v. portes, met them on the sea, where they slew Custace their leader, and all the other were eyther taken or drowned, when Lewes hard this, he wist not what to doe, whereupon compelled by necessitie, hee sued for peace, at length, the Legate, Bishops and nobles of England meeting in an Isle nere unto Rinsone, they had a treaty of peace together, where the said Lewes in presence of them all was released of the excommunication, and hee renounced the realme of Englande and so peace was restozed the thirteenth day of September. Lewes returned into Fraunce: from the benefit of the obolution and peace were excepted Bishops, Abbots, Priors, & of althe clergye whiche had bozne any fauour or good wyll to Lewes and the barons, were all deptyned from their benefices by the Legate, Hugh bishop of Lincolne gaue a thousand mark to the Pope & an hundred mark to the Legate, whose example

Lewes returned

anno regni. 2

Henry the thirde.

191

Example many other did folloſwe.

Thomas Bokerell, Ralphe Elland, the. 28. of Septemb. Shirifes

Searle Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Maior

Ranolph earle of Cheſter, Haer de Quincy

Gualter Couen.

earl of wincheſter, W. de Bibeneto earle of De-

1218

rundel, W. earle Ferrers, & the barons, Robert

ſir Walton, John Conſtable of Cheſter & W.

Harcourt, & a great traine tooke their iourney

toward Jeruſalem, walo the Legate departed

toward Rome, & Pandolphe elected Biſhop of

Notwich ſucceeded Legate.

anno regni, 3.

Ihon Vyell, Ihon le Spycer, the. 28. of Septemb.

Shirifs.

Searle Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Maior:

1129

William Marſhal & elder earle of Penbroke,

Nicholas Trenes.

gouernour of the kings perſon & of & realme di-

ed & was buried at London in the new temple.

the xv. of Apryll, after whoſe deathe the kyng

was gouerned by Peter Biſhop of Wyn-

cheſter.

Earle Marſhall

dyed

anno regni.

Richard Wimbledon, Ihon Viell, the. 28. of Septemb.

Shirifes

Searle Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Maior

1220

King Henry was crowned at Weſtminſter by

Stephen Langton Archbiſhop of Caunterbu-

ry on the xvij. day of May. The new woork

of our Ladye Chapell at Weſtminſter was be-

gon by kyng Henry. Proclamation was made

that all ſtraungers ſhoulde auoyde the realme,

excepte ſuche as came wyth marchandise, and

to make ſale of them vnder the kinges ſafe co-

duit. Ranolph the thirde earle of Cheſter,

Lyncolne and Richemonde, and Lozds of litle

Britayne came out of the holy land into Eng-

lande, and buylded the Caſtelles of Cartelcy,

Boſton, & the Abbey of Delacroſſe.

Richard Renger, Ihon Viell, the. 28. of Septemb.

anno regni. 5

Searle Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maior

1221

H. Henry ſubdued & welchmen whiche rebel-

led. The noble men graunted to the kyng two

markes

Welſhmen ſub-

dued.

markes of silver of every hyde of lande. King Henry gave his sister Jane to Alexander king of Scots, who married her at yorke, & Hubert de Burgh married the king of Scottes sister, William de Albeneke earl of Arundel died coming from the holy land, who was coueied into England and buryed at Wimondham, a priorie of his foundation.

anno regni. 6

Shirifes

Maior

1222

Prouincial counsell.

Ralph Cogshall.

Gualter Conen.

An Apotefate brent

A counterfait Christ.

Radulphus Cogshall

Walter Conentriensis.

Nicholas Trenet.

Richard Renger, Thomas Lambert. the. 28. of Sebremb. Searle Mercer. the. 28. of October.

A prouinciall counsell was holden at Oxford by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury and his suffragan bishops and others in the couenual church of Osney. xv. dayes after Easter, where were degraded a priest and a deacon, the priest for homicide, the deacon for sacriledge and theft committed. An other deacon offending moze deeply, denied the profession of Christian religion, & for the loue he bare to a Jewish woman, caused himself to be circumcised, folowing the Jewishe rightes & customes, he was degraded and being left as a lay person and apostata, was condemned and committed to the spher, by the seruants of falcatus. wherein he miserably ended his lyfe. There was also a pong man and two women brought befoze them, the pong man would not come in any church, nor be partaker of the sacraments but had suffered him self to be crucified, in who the scarres of al the woundes was to be seene, in his hands, head, syde and feete, and he reioised to be called Iesus of these women and other. One of the women being olde, was accused for bewitching the pong man vnto such madnes, and also (altering her owne name, procured her selfe to be called Mary the mother of Christ, they being conuict of these crimes and other, were adiudged to be closed vp betwene

Henry the third. 193

two wailes of stone, where they ended their
lives in misery. The other woman being sister
to the pong man, was let goe because she reue-
led the wicked facts.

Contestée
mari and christe

On Saint James day, the Citizens of Lon-
don kept games of defence and wrestling, neare
vnto the Hospital of Matilde, where they gate
the maistrpe of the men of the suburbes.

Wrestelynge,
Mathew Paris

The bailife of Westminster, deuiling to bee
reneged: proclaimed a game to be at Westmin-
ster vpon Laminas day, where vnto the citizes
of London repaired, and when they had plaid
a while, the bailly with the men of the suburbes
harnised themselves and fell to fighting, that
the citizens being fowly wounded, were forced
to ruine into the citie, where they range the co-
mon bell, & assembled the citizens in great num-
ber, and when the matter was declared, euery
man wished to reueng the facte. The maior
of the City being a wise man and a quiet, wil-
led them first to moue the abbot of Westminster
of the matter, and if he would promise to see a-
mendes made, it were sufficient, but a certayne
citizen named Constantine, willed that al y hou-
ses of the abbot and baylye shoulde bee pulled
downe, which word being once spoken, y com-
mon people issued out of the citie without any
order, and fought a ciuill battail, for Const-
antine the first, pulled downe manye houses, and
oftimes with a laude voice cried in praise of the
said Constantine, the tope of the mountayne, y
tope of the mountaine, god helpe and the Worde
Labowike.

A tumult in Lon.

A fewe daies after this tumult, the abbote of
Westminster came to Londō to Phillip Dawb-
ney, one of the kinges counsell to complaine of
the iniuries done to him, whiche the Londo-
ners perceiuinge, beset the house about, & tooke

Cronicles of dō.
stable,
Abbot of West-
minster put to
his shifres.

R.I.

by

Chiefe Iustice entered the city of London with an armye.

Cōstantyn wyth other hanged

Mathew paris.
Fete and hands of many cut of.

anno reg. 7.
Tempests and dearthe.

by violence &c. of the Abbotes horsys away, cruelly beating of his men &c. But whyles the foresaid Daubney labored to pacifie & byroze, the Abbot gat out at a backe doze of the house, and so by a boate on the Thames hardly escaped, & citizens throwing stones after him in great haboundance. These thinges beinge thus done, Hubert de Burgo, Iusticiar of Englande, with a great army of men came to the Tower of London, and sent for the mayo and aldermen, of whom he required for & principall aucthours of this faction. Then Cōstantine, who was Constaunt in the sedition, was moze constant in the aunswere, affirming that he had done it, and that he had done much lesse then he ought to haue done. The Iusticiar tooke him and two other with hym, and in the morning earlye sent them to Falscarius by water, with a greate number of armed men.

Who broughtie Constantine to the gallowes, and when he saw the rope about his necke, he offered for his lyfe 15000. markes, but that would not saue him, so hee was hanged wyth Constantine his nephew, and Gaufride that proclaymed his proclamacion. Then the Iusticiar enteringe the Citie with a greate armye, caused to be apprehended as many as he coude learne to bee culpable, whose feete and handes he caused to bee cut of, which cruelty caused many to fflye the cite.

The king tooke of the citizens 60. pledges, which he sent to diuers Castels, he deposed the Mayo, appointing a Gardien or keper ouer the City, and caused a great gibet to be made, and after heauy threatninges, the citizens were reconstituted paying to the king many thousand markes. On holy Rode day was greate thunder and lightning throughout all England, & such great

Henry the third. 1199

great floods of water folowed in great winds
a tempest, which continued till candelmass, &
the yere folowing wheat was sold for xij. hyl-
lenges the quarter.

Richard Renger. Thomas Lambert the 28. of September. Shryues.
Serle Mercer the 28. of October. Maior.

On Saint Andzwe's day a great thunder Great tempests,
ouer threwe churches, castels & houses, so that

scantly any bodye escaped free from harme by
this tempest. In a counsel holden at London
the archbishop of Cantorbury, & other nobi-
lity & barons of the Realme, required the king
to confirme the libertyes, for which swarre
was moued against his father, & that himself
at the departinge of Lewes out of Englande,
swore to obserue, where vpon forthwith the
kinge sent his letters to al the shirres of the
Realme, commaunding them to inquire by the
othes of xij. lawfull men in every countie, what
liberties were in England in the time of kinge
Henry his graundfather, and to send the inquie-
sicion so made to London xij. daies after Easter.

John de Brennes king of Ierusalem, and K. of Ierusalem.
chief master of the hospital ther came into Eng-
land, and required ayde to winne Ierusalem,
but he returned with small comfort.

Leolyn prince of Wales, and certaine Eng-
lish men, in dispite of the kinge, attempted to
constrayne William Marshall Erie of Here-
broke, and other to yelde to them: but the
whole countrey rose in armour, and ouertane
them. anno reg. 8.

John Travers, Andrew Bokerell the 28. of September. Shryues.
Richard Renger the 28. of October. Maior.

The Erie of Chester and other rose
against the kyng, and his Iusticiars, for
the custodies of the Castelles and landes,
whych the kyng demanded of them.

12. ij.

wher

wherefore the archbishoppe of Cantorbury and the bishops excommunicated al þe per-
turbers of the kinge and the Realme.

Ralphe Cogshall,
Bedford castell
besieged.

The Erie of Chester and his cōplices, percei-
vinge þe king had a greater nūber of mē of
armes then they, and also fearing the excommu-
nicacion, came to the king at Northampton, yel-
ding their castels & honours which apperteyned
to the crowne. Than the king laid siege about
the castel of Bedford, that Falsatus had long
kept by strength, whiche siege he continued by
the space of viij. weekes, and tooke the castel on
the xv. day of August. on which day hee caused
to be hanged to the number of 83. men of armes
and other souldiers, Falsatus de Went, who
was fled into walles, hearinge that the castell
was taken, and his men slaine: vnder the con-
ducte of the Bishoppe of Couentrie, came to
Bedford and fell at the kings feete, requyringe
mercy. The king deliuered him to Eustace
bishop of London, and the castell was made an
heape of stones. There was graunted to the
king throughout England ij. s. for every caru-
cat of land.

Carnage granted

Gray friers.
registrum fratru
minorum.

The friers Minours first arrined at Doner-
nine in number, fyue of them remained at
Cantorbury. and did there builde the first conēt
of friers Minours that euer was in England
the other fower, came to London, and lodged
at the preaching friers, the space of xv. dayes, &
then hired an house in Cornhil, of John Tre-
uers one of the shirifes, they buylded ther litle
selles wherin they inhabited. The denocion of
the citzens towards them, and also the multi-
tude of friers so encreased, that they were by
the citzens remoued to a place in S. Nicholas
shambles, which John Wyyn citizen and mer-
cer of London appropriated vnto the cominal-
tye

Henry the third. 127

ty of the citye, to the vse of the saide friers, and became himselfe a lay brother. The whole church was buylded at that time by diuers citizens.

This yere the king graunted to the cominalty anno regni. 9.

of the cite of London, to haue a comon seal.
John Trauers. Androw Bokerell. the 28. of September.
Richard Renger. the 28. of October.

Shryues,
Maior.

The xv. part of all mens goodes mouable. & 1225.
in the Realme as wel of the cleargye as of the a fifteen.
laity was graunted to the king, to aide hym in Great chartar
his right beyond the seas, and the king graun- confirmed.
ted to the barons and people the liberties, which they long time had sued for, he caused charters to be made, and sent into euery County twaine one of the common libertyes, and the other of the fozeft.

Richard the kinges brother, and his uncle, Cascon subdued
Erle of Salebury and many other, were sent anno regni. 10.
into Galcoine, who subdued the same, and reco-
uered Boyters.

Roger Duke. Martin Fitz William. the 28. of Septemb.
Richard Renger. the 28. of October.

Shryues,
Maior.

The king graunted to the Citizens of Lō- 1226.
don free warren, that is to saye, free libertye to Free waren free
hunt a certein circuit about the citye. And also tole.
that the citizens of London shoulde passe tole anno regni. 11.
free throughout al England, and that al weres in Thames shoulde be plucked bp and destroied for ener.

Roger Duke. Martin Fitz William. the 28. of Septemb.
Richard Renger. the 28. of October.

Shryues,
Maior.

The king blaming the citizens of London, be- 1227.
cause they had geueen to Lewes the frenche kinge (now deceased) at his departure out of England 500. markes, hee compelled them to pay the like summe to him, beside the xv. parte of their mouables, & of the Burgeses of Northampton

Charters canceled

Ampton he tooke 1200. markes.

In a counsell at Oxforde the king proclaimed that forasmuch as he was now of lawful age, he would rule himselfe at his pleasure, & forthwith made all the charters of the liberties and forrestes to be frustrate, aleging that they were graunted whyles he was vnder warde of other & had not power of his owne body. So it folowed that who so would enioy the liberties afore graunted, muste renewe their charters of the kinges new seale, with such a price as the Justiciar awarded them. Richard the kinges brother returned into England, and Hubert de Burge was made Erie of Kent. Shortly after the Barons declared vnto the king, that except he would restore the Charter of liberties of the forrest, which lately he had canceled at Oxford, they would compell him by the sword.

anno reg. 12.

Shryues.
Maior.

1228

anno reg. 13.

Stephen Bokerell. Henry Cocham the 28. of Septemb.
Roger Duke the 28. of October.

The king corrected the measures and weightes. In the Somer was often great thunder and lightning, which brent manye houses, and slew both men and beastes.

Shryues.
Maior.

1229.

Stephen Bokerell. Henry Cocham the 28. of Sept.
Roger Duke 28. of October.

Robert Lingham bishop of Salebury, by the kinges helpe, prosecuted the buylding of the new church at Salebury, which his predecessor Richard did translate.

anno reg. 14.

Shryue.
Maior.

1230.

Mathew par.
Darknes in
p aules Church

William Winchester. Robert Fitz Iohn the 28. of Sep.
Roger Duke the 28. of October.

Upon the day of Saint Paules Conuersation, when Roger Niger bishop of London was at masse in the Cathedral church of S. Paule, a great multitude of people being ther, sodainly the weather waxed darke, & one could scantely see an other in the church, & sodainly an horrible thunder

thunder clape lighted on the church, that y same
was shaken as though it should haue fallen. &
out of a darke cloude came such lightning, that
all the church seemed to be on fier, & such a strech
that all men thought they shoulde haue died.
Thoulandes of men and women ran out of the
church, and being astoned, fell vpon the groade
voide of all vnderstanding, none of al the mul-
titude taried in the church, saue the Bischope
and one deacon, which stood stil at the high al-
ter awayghting the will of God.

King Henry with a greate armye sailed into
Britaine, wher after spoiling the Countrey, a
peace was concluded.

Richard Walter, Iohn of Woborne the 28. of Septem,
Roger Duke the 28. of October.

Richarde the kinges bzother married Isabelle
countesse of Gloucester, late wife to Gilbert erle
of Gloucester lately deceased, and sister to Willi-
am Marshal Erle of Pembroke, & y mariage
being scantly finished, y said William died, & was
buried in the new temple at Lodd by his father.

Leolin prince of walles, spoiled the lands of
the Barons that were on the borders of wales
wherfore the kinge gathered a great power at
Oxforde and went againste the Welthe men,
and buylded the castel of Hatfeld, whiche be-
fore had bene destroyed.

The Jewes buylded a Synagoge at Londo
very curiously, but y Christians, obtained of y
king y it should be dedicated to our blessed lady.

Michael of Saint Helen, Walter de Buffell the 28. of S,
Andrew Bokerel Peperer, the 28. of October.

Ranulph erle of Chester & Lincolne died, and
was buried at Chester. Through many com-
plaintes made against Hubert de Burgo chief
Iust of Englad y king let him to y tower of L.
The morow after s. martins day bega thiuers

¶.liij.

berye

anno regni. 15.

Shryues.

Maior.

1231.

anno, reg. 16.

Jewes sinagoge.

Shryues.

Maior.

1232.

Historiauria,
anno reg. 17.

Shrines,
Maier.

1133.

Pictauians plaz
ced about the K.
Mathew par.
The likens of v
sunnes.

Dragons.

Robart & Roger
Bakon.

The barōs thret
the K.

Houses of con-
narts.

very horrible, which lasted xv. daies.

The Countesse of Salebury widow fos-
ded the Monasterie of chanons at Lacoke in
Wilshire, for William Longspeye her late hus-
band & w. their sonne and heire.

Henry of Edmōton, Gerard Bar, the 28. of Sep.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

The kinge remoued all his officer's and coun-
sellors, as wel bishoppes as Cries and Barōs
and sent for Pictauians, whom he retained into
his seruice, and committed to them the keeping of
the Castels and his Treasures.

The viij. of Aprill there appeared as it were
iiij. sonnes beside the naturall sonne, of a read co-
lour, and a great circle of Crystal colour, from
the sides wherof went out halfe circles, in the
deuisions wherof, & iiij. sonnes went forth. Ther
folowed that yere great warre and cruel bloud
shedds, and generally great disturbance throug-
hout England Wales and Irelande. In the
moneth of Iune in the South part of Englade
by the Sea coast were seene two great Dia-
gons in the ayre, flyinge and fightinge together
an whole day, the one chalinge the other, to the
deape sea, and then were no more seene.

The king being at Oxforde Robert Bacon
openly preached a gainst Peter Bishop of Win-
chester, for that he euilly counsailed the kyng
to spoile the Realme with Pictauians. Also
Roger Bacon his brother both earnestly and
pithely perswaded the king to leaue the counsel
of the said Peter. Also the Barons sent mess-
gers to the king, requesting that he would put
from him Peter bishop of Winchester and the
Pictauians, or els they would depose him fro
his kingdome, and create a newe. The kinge
builded a faire church, and many houses adioy-
ning therunto in the cite of London, not farre
from

Henry the third. 201

from the old Temple. In the which house all Jewes and Infidels that did convert to f faith of Chyrist mighte haue vnder an honest rule of life sufficient lyuing, whereby it came to passe that in short time there was gathered, a greate number of conuerteres which were baptised, and instructed in the lawes of Chyriste, and did lyue laudably vnder a learned man appointed to gouerne them. Hee also buylded the Hospitall of S. John without the East gate of Oxforde for sicke folke and straunges to be releued in.

Simon Fitz Mary, Roger Blunt, the 28. of September.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer: the 28. of October.

Richarde Marshall, and Leolpne prince of Northwalles, with a greate force invaded the kings lands, and destroyed the same with fier & swearde, from the coastes of Walles to Salebury, which towne also they set a fier. By the perswasion of Edmonde archbishop of Cantorbury, the king commaunded Peter bishop of Winchester to go to his bishopricke, and also expelled all the Pictauians into their owne countrey, & making peace with Richarde Marshall and Lewlin prince of walles, hee called againe his naturall subiectes and submitted himself to their counsell.

This yere was a great dearth and pestilence so that many poore folke died for want of victualles, and the richmen were stricken with consciens that they would not releue them, amongste whom is to be noted, Walter Grey archbishop of yorke, whose corne being by peres old, doubting the same to bee destroyed by vermine, commaunded to deliuer it to the husbandmen that dwelt in his manors, vpon condicpon to pay as muche newe corne after harvest, and woulde geue none to the poore for gods sake. And it fortunied that when men came to a great stake

Hospirall at Oxforde

Histori aurye.

anno regni. 18.

Io. Roule.

Shryues.

Maior.

1234.

Salisbury brent.

The pictauians expelled.

Mathevo paris
Conceuous arch-
Bysshope.

Corne full of
vermenc

anno reg. 19.

Shryues.

Maior.

1235.

S. Mary spitell.

Anno reg. 29.

Shryues.

Maior.

1236.

Mathew paris.

Historia.

stake of corne nigh the towne of Ripon belong-
ing to the said archbishop, ther appeared in the
sheues alouer the heades of swozmes, serpentes
and toades, and a voice was heard out of the
corne mowe saying, lay no handes on the corne,
for the archbishop and all that he hath is y de-
uiles, to bee shozte, the baylyfes were forced to
buyld an hyghe wall round a bout the corne, &
then to set it on fier, lest the venomous swoz-
mes should haue gon out and popsoned y corne
in other places.

Raphe Ashwe. Iohn Norman the 28. of September.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer. the 28. of October.

The Jewes at Norwich stals a boy, and cir-
cumcised him, minding to haue crucified hym
at Easter, for the which facte they were couic-
ted both bodie and goodes at the kinges plea-
sure.

Frederike the Emperour married A sable the
kinges sister.

Walter Brune a citizen of London, and Ro-
sia his wife, founded the Hospitall of our Lady
with out bishops gate of London.

Gerard Bar. Robert Hardell the 28. of September.

Andrew Bokerell Peperer. the 28. of October.

King Henry tooke to wyse Elianor, daugh-
ter to Raymonde Erie of prouince, they were
maried at Cantorbury, and she was crowned
at Westminster the twentye day of Iannarye.
To this coronacion resorted so great a number
of all estates, that the Citie of London was
scarce able to receiue them, the citie was adorn-
ed with filkes, and in the nighte with lampes
Cressettes and other lightes, without number,
and manye Pagentes and straunge deuyces
were shewed, the citizens rode to mete the king
and Quene, being clothed in long garments,
embodered about with golde & silke of diuers
colours

colours, their hoxses finely trapped in array, to the number of 360. every man bearing golden or silver cuppes in their handes and the kings trompeters befoze them sounding. The arche-bishop of Cantorbury did execute the office of coronacion. The Citizens of Londo did minister wyne as butlers. The citizens of winchester tooke charge of the kitchen and other citizens attended their charges.

About this time fell suche aboundance of raine the space of two monethes, that the Thames ouerflowed the bankes, so that in the great palace of Westminster men did row wyth whynes in the midst of the hall, and they rode on hoxsbacke to their chambers. A parliament at Marston wherin was made the Statute of marston. Henry Cocham, Iordan of Countrey the 28. of Sep. Andrew Bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

By the kings procurement Octobon a Cardinal came into England as legate fro the Pope the second day of July. This yere passed a stompe & troublesome wether, and very vnhealthfull, so that no man could remember & ever so many folkes were sicke of the ague.

John Tolason, Geruas the cordewenor the 28. of Sep. Andrew bokerell Peperer, the 28. of October.

Simon Mountfort, married the kings sister named Elianor, widow of William Marshall late Erle of Pembroke.

Octobon being lodged in the abbey of Disney the Schollers of Oxford slew his master cooke who was also the legates brother, and the legate for feare gate him into the Steple of the church where he hyde him till the kings officers coming from Abingdon, conuased him to Wallingforde wher he accused the misdoers, & schollers after long unpysionment went from sainte Dunles churche in London, to the legats house (which

The citizens of London butlers.

Highe water.

Statutes of marston.

Anno. Regni. ii. Shryues.

Maioz.

1237-

anno reg. 22.

Shryues.

Maioz.

1238.

Mathevv paris.

Ypodigma.

Legate put to his shifts

Scholars did penance.

at London.

204 Henry the third.

(which was Berham place) ungirded without gown bareheaded & barefooted wher they asked him forgerues, and then the legat restored them to their vniuersitie. A scholler of Oxford slaying himself madde, enterprised to haue slain the king in his chamber at Woodstocke, but hee was taken, and after longe imprisonment, plucked in peeces with horses at Couentry.

Kinge in danger
anno regni. 23.

John Coders. Iohn de VVilehale the 28. of Septemb.
Richard Renger. the 28. of October.

Shryues.

Maior.

1239.

On the second day of February the kynge gaue the Erledome of Lecester, to Simon de Montiforti, after he had agreed with his elder brother Erle Almericus for the same Erledome.

Mathew paris.

Tower of Londō

The Tower of Londō was fortified which the Citizens, fearing lesse it were done to their detriment, complained to the kinge. Who answered that hee had not done it to their hurte, but (saith hee) I will from hence forth do as my brother doth in buylding and fortifyinge of Castels, who beareth the name to be wiser the I am. Quene Elianoz beare a sonne named Edward.

Ypodigma.

anno regni. 24.

Roger Bongye. Raphe Ashewye the 28. of September.
VVilliam Ioyner the 28. of October.

Shryues.

Maior.

1240.

Richard Erle of Cornewall the kinges brother, tooke his tourney towardses Ierusalem, with many other noble men of Englad. Vpon Saint Georges night, hee stonogate and bulwarke, which the king had caused to bee buylded by the Tower of London, was shaken by an earthquake and fel downe, but the king commaunded the same to bee bulded againe, stronger then before.

Mathew Paris.

Bulwarke by
the tower.

Monstrous fishes.

Many strang and greates fishes came a shoze, wherof a xi. were sea bulles and one of huge bignes, passed by the riuer of Thames, throughte the bridge at London, with hurte

Henry the third. 205

hurt, till he came as farre as the kinges house
at Hoxlake wher he was killed.

Aldermen chosen in London, which had the
rule of the wardes of the city, but were evere
pere chaunged.

John Gifers. Michaell Tonye the 28. of September.

Gerard Bar the 28. of October.

The Jewes were constrained to pay 20000.
markes at two termes in the pere, or els to bee
kepte in perpetuall prison. The walles and
bulwarkes that were newly builded about
the tower of London (in the buylding wher of the
king had bestowed moze then xij. thousand mar-
kes) were againe unrecoverably throwe downe
as it were with an earthquake. for which chace
the citizens of London nothing soze were much
amased, for they were threatened, that the said
wals and bulwarkes were buylded in dispight
of them, to the end that if any of them woulde
presume to contend for the liberties of the city
they might there be imprisoned, and to the end
that many might be laid in diuers prisons, many
lodginges were made there, that no one shoulde
speake with an other.

John Viell, Thomas Duresme the 28. of September.

Roger Bongey the 28. of October..

King Henry with a great armye sailed into
Normandye, purposinge to recouer Normers,
Guine, and other Countries, but after manye
bickeringes, to the losse of Englishmē. he trea-
ted a peace. Elianor daughter to Geffrey erle
of Britaine, & sister to Arthure, ended her lyfe
prisoner, in the Castell of Bristol.

John Fitz John. Raphe Ashwye the 28. of Septemb.

John Bongey the 28. of October.

The Thames overflowed & bakes about 12
beth, and drowned houses & fieldes, the space of
vi. miles, and in the greate hall at Westminster,
men

Aldermen in
London.

anno reg. 25.

Shryus,
maior.

1141.

Bulwarks by
the tower.

Mathevv par.

anno reg. 26.

Shryues,
Major,

Nicholas treuit
Tpodigma

Anno regni. 27.
1242

Shryues,
Major.

1243.
Great floods.

anno regni 28.

Shryues.

Maior.

1244

Miserable death

of Griffen.

Mathew v parus.

men tooke their horsebackes, because $\frac{1}{2}$ waters ran ouer all.

Hughe Blunt. Adam Basing the 28. of September.

Raphe Ashnye Peperer. the 28. of October.

Griffyne the eldest sonne of Leolin prince of Northwales, whiche was kept prisoner in the Tower of London, deuised subtilly howe to escape, wherfoze one night hauinge deceined the watch, made of the hanginges, sheetes, towels &c. a long line, and put himselfe downe fro the tope of the Tower, but as hee was slidinge a good pace, with the weight of his body, being a very bigge man and a fat, the rope brake and he fell on his necke: whose miserable carcase in the morning being found by the tower wal, was a pittifull sight to the beholders, for his head & necke were dreuen into his breste betwene the shulders, the king hearing therof punished $\frac{1}{2}$ watchmen, and caused Griffins sone that was prisoned with his father to be moze straightly kept. The king tooke of the Citizens of London 1500 markes for that they had receyued in to their citie againe Walter Bokerell, who had bene banished xx. yeres. Robert Grosted bishop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complayned to $\frac{1}{2}$ king, of $\frac{1}{2}$ wast made of the church goods, by aliane byshops & clerkes of this lād, wherupon they were shortly voided.

Robart grosted.
anno regni 29.

Shryues.

Maior.

1245.

anno reg. 30.

Raphe Foster. Nicholds Bat the 28. of September.

Michaell Tonny the 28. of October.

Quene Elianoz brought forth a sonne named Edmond. The king enlarged the church of Saint Peters in Westminster, pulling downe the old walles and steple and caused them to be made moze comely.

Shryues,

Maior.

1246

Robert of Cornehill, Adam of Bentley the 28. of Sep.
John Gifers Peperer. the 28. of October.

In the Dioces of Lincolne, there was a woman

man of noble birth, well favoured and beautifull,
which was married to a rich man, and did beare
him children, she also got an other gentlewoman
with childe, & begat ij. sonnes of her one after
an other, or ever it was knowen, the womens
names were Matilda and Lucia.

Simon Fitz Meger, Laurance Frowyke the 28. of Septe.
John Gisers Peperer. the 28. of October.

King Henry let to ferme, the Quene hyue in
London, to John Gisers then Maior and hys
successours, and cominaltye of London for e-
uer, for the summe of 1 pounde the yere, to bee
paide at ij. paymentes, at Clerkenwell, dated at
Windsore the xxxi. yere of his raigne.

A great earthquake was in many places, es-
pecially at London about the bankes of ꝑ Cha-
mes. The coine was so sore clipped, that it was
thought good to change the same & make it ba-
ser. A great plague was in Englande, so ꝑ in
September ther was euery day ix. or x. buried
in the church yard of S. Peter at S. Albons.

John Viell, Nicholas Bar the 28. of September.

Peter firz Alwyne the 28. of October.

Hughe Mozimer founded the Abbay of
Saint James at Wigmore, by reason of ꝑ em-
basinge of the coine. a greate pennurpe folo-
wed.

The kinge requyred a greate ayde of mo-
ney whiche was denyed hym, whereby
(throughe counsell) he was forced to sell his
plate and Jewells to the citizens of London.

The Towne of newe castell vpon Tyne,
was burned by bridge and all.

By a straunge Earth quake the topes
of houses were throwen downe, wales dyd
cleane, the heades of chymneys and Towers
were shaken, but the bodyes and foundacions
did not moue.

Monstruous,
Anno regni. 31.

Shryues.
Maior.

1247.
Qwene hyue,
Customs of Lon.

Earth quake,
Coynе basse.

Pestelence.
Mathevv Paris.
anno regni. 32.
Shryues.
Maior.

1248.
Wigmore.

the K. sellyth his
Jewells.

Earthe quake,

anno reg: 33.

Shirifes.

Maior.

Nicholas Fitz Iosey. Geoffrey VVinchester the 28. of 3.
Michael Tenney the 28. of October.

1249.

Mathew Paris.

a Marte at west-
mynstar.

The king deuising how to exacte money fro þ
citizens of London, made a marte at Westminster to last xv. daies, and commaunded that all trade of Marchandise, shoulde cease in the citie those xv. daies, which the Citizens were faine to redeeme with 2000. pounds, besides this the king tooke victualles and wyne where it could be found and payde nothing for it.

Discord at Cam-
bridge.

A great discorde arose betwixt the schollers of Cambridge and the burgeses, so that houses were spoiled and many men slaine.

anno. reg. 34.

In the Moneth of June felt great Raines, especially about Abingdon, which caried a way many tress, houses, beastes, milles, bridges, and one Chappel, not farre from Abingdone.

Shryues.

Maior.

Richard Hardell. John Thollason the 28. of September.
Roger Fitz Roger the 28. of October.

1250.

Mathew Paris.

The friers Augustins began to inhabit in Wales at Wodhouse.

Englyshe iews.

Amarke of gold
or of siluar is. 8.
ownces.

The friers of the order of preachers throughe Christendome, and from Jerusalem, were by a common conuocation assembled together at their house in Holberne by London, to entreat of their estate to the nuber of 400. The king taking inestimable sumes of money of al the riche me in his realme, tooke of one Azon a Jewe bozne in York 14000. markes for himself, and 10000. markes for þ quene, & befoze he had takē of þ same Jew so much as amoūted altogether to 30000. markes of siluer, & 200. markes of golde to þ quene.

Tempestes.

In October the sea flowing twise about ebbe made so horrible a noise þ it was heard a greates way into þ land, besides this in a darke night, þ sea semed to be on a light fier, and the waues to fight on þ an other, so þ þ marines wer not able to saue their shippes, & to omit to speake of other

Henry the third. 209

other in one haven called Hurburne, besides small vessels, three noble and famous shippes were swallowed up of the waues. And at Winchelsea, besides cotages for sale, and fishermen's houses, byddes and milles, aboute thre hundred houses in that towne wyth certayne churches, throughe the violent rising of the sea were drownded.

Winchelsea
drownded.

A great earthquake at Saint Albons on S. Lukes day.

anno regni. 35.

Humfrey Beas; William Fitz Richard, the. 28. of Sept.
Ihon Norman, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maioir

1251

Maioir of London

sworne.

King Henry graunted, that where before time the citizens of London, did present theire Maioir before the king wheresoeuer he were, and so to be admitted, now he shoulde come onely before the barons of the Eschequer & they should admit hym.

anno regni. 36

Lawrence Frowike, Nicholas Bat, the. 28. of Septemb.

Shirifes

Maioir.

Adam Basing, the. 28. of October.

1252

Shepards assembled.

A great drought from Easter to Michelmas.

The shepards of Fraunce and England, tooke their iourney towards the holy land, to the number of. 30000. but their nuber vanished in short time.

King Henry made Alexander kyng of Scots knyght at Yorke, & gaue him his daughter Margaret to wyfe.

anno regni. 37

William Durham, Thomas Wymborne, the. 28. of Sept.

Shirifes

Maioir

1253

Ihon Taxtor

Thomas Toloson Draper, the. 28. of October.

The king tooke fortye shillinges, of enerye knyghts fee, to make his eldest sonne knight, he purchased the tenthes of all spirituall luynges at the Popes handes for fve yeares, as it had been in ayd of the holy land: but in deede it was to make his sonne Edmond kyng of Naples & Sicell. The Libertties of London were sealed by the meanes of Richarde earle of Cornwall, who charged the Maioir, he looked not to the

Liberties of London sealed.

D. 1.

bakers

Prodigma

Great floods
anno regni. 38
Robert Grostede

Nicholas Trenet
w. Sheepshed

Shirifes
Maior

1254
Edward prince
of wales.

John Taxter
anno regni. 39

Shirifes
Maior

1255
Iewes hanged
Mathew Paris
anno regni. 40

bakers for their lifes of bread, so that the cypre was forced to please y^e earle with. 600. marks, and were restored. The king imprisoned the Shiriues of London in the Towre a moneth and moze, and after depeled them of their office because of y^e escape of John Offrom that was vnder their ward in Newgate, for the death of a Priour that was the kings allie. A great flood happened in Holland, Lyndsey and Hol- dernes. the. x. of October, whiche came vnto Wingham. Robert Grostede Bishop of Lin- colne, in greeke latin and other languages, dyd by an Epistle reponre Pope Innocent, affir- ming that the preaching friers and minoir fry- ers were infected with heresies. And this yere dyed Robert Grostede.

Ihon Northampton, Richard Pickard, the. 28. of Sept.
Richard Hardel Draper. the. 28. of October.

Edward the kings eldest sonne wedded the kings daughter of Spayne Elianor, his fa- ther gaue him the principedome of Wales, y^e earl- dome of Chester, and the gouernance of Gwyn- en and Ireland, whereof began that the kings eldest sonne is euer since prince of Wales. The Bishop of Hereford, in the court of Rome, cry- ning hymselfe Procuratour for the clarge of Englad, bound y^e small houses of religion in. 100 02. 200. marks the pece, the greater howses in 300. 02. 500. marks the pece, saint Edmonds bury was bound in. 700. marks, to be payd to certain marchat stragers. & al this money was collected to expulce Manfred out of Naples.

Raphe Ashwyc, Robert of Limon, the. 28. of Sept.
Richard Hardell Draper. the. 28. of October.

142. Jewes were brought to westminster, which were accused of the crucifying of a child at Lyncolne, xviij. of them were hanged, the other remainned long prisoners.

Stephen

Henry the third.

211

Stephen Do, Henry Walmund, the. 28. of Septemb.

Richard Hardell Draper, the. 28. of October.

The Maior & diners Aldermen of Londō, & Shirives, were depriued of their offices, & y^e gouernance of the citie committed to other.

Michael Bokerell, Iohn the Minor, the. 28. of Septemb.

Richard Hardell Draper, the. 28. of October.

Hugh Wygot chiefe Iustice of Englad, and Roger Churkelby kept their courts iⁿ y^e gylde hall of London & punished y^e bakers vpon the Comberel, & did many other things against y^e laws of y^e citie. Richard earle of Cornwal swet oner into Almaine, & was there crowned kyng of Almayne. There was great slaughter made of noble mē & souldiers, in the parts of Wales, by Leolyn pryncce of Wales.

The vi. day of Iuly fell such haboundaunce of raigne y^e many howses, bridges & trees were borne downe. The kyng caused y^e walls of y^e citie of London, which were soze decayed & destitute of bulwarks, to be repaired in moze semely wise then afoze they had been.

Richard Owel, William Ashweye, the. 28. of Septemb.

Richard Hardell Draper, the. 28. of October.

For so much as y^e king had oftentimes promised y^e restitucioⁿ of certain aunciēt laws, which he neuer perfozmed, y^e lordes murmuring agaynst him, held a Parliament at Oxfozd, which was after called y^e mad Parliament, because manye things were there enacted which turned to the death of many noble men. In confirmacyon of these actes were chosen. xij. peares, whiche had authoritie to correct the breakers of them. The king, his brethzen, y^e noble men & barōs, takyng their oth to see y^e same obserued. Shoztly after they banished William of Valens, Galfred, Gwydon and Wymler the electe of Winchester, all fower brethzen to the kyng on the

D. ij.

mothers

Shirifes

Maior

1256

anno regni. 43

Shirifes

Maior.

1257

Ypodigma.

K. of Almayne

Bridges borne downe.

Ihon Taxtor.

VValls of Londō repayed.

anno regni. 42

Shirifes

Maior

1258

Mad parliament

Ypodigma.

xij. Pieres

Straungers banished

Dearth of come

mothers syde, & other straungers.

Great dearthe folowed the wet yere passed, a quarter of wheate was solde for xv. shillings and twenty shillings, but the woozst was, ther could be none found for money, wher throughe manye pooze people weare constrayned to eate horse flesh, and barkes of trees, but many starued for want of foode.

A Jew drowned.

A Jewe at Tewkesbury fell into a pyne by on the Saterday, and would not for reuerence of his Saboth be plucked out, wherefoze Richard of Clare earle of Gloucester, kept hym there till Sundaye, at whiche time hee was found dead.

anno regni. 43

Shirifes

Maioz

1259

A fulke mote

Thomas Fitz Richard, Robert Cateloger, the. 28. of Sep.
Richard Hardell Draper, the. 28. of October.

The king commaunded a general assembly at Bowles crosse in London, where he in propre parson commaunded the Maioz, that the next day folowing, he shoulde cause to be swozne befoze y Aldermen, euery strippling of twelue yeres of age or bywards, to bee true to the kyng and his heires kings of Englande: and that the gates of the cytye shoulde bee kept wyth harnesssed men.

Othe to the kig

Anno regni. 44

Shirifes

Maioz

1260

Ihon Adrian, Robert Cornhill, the. 28. of September.

Ihon Gysfors Peperer, the. 28. of October.

The king repenting that he had at Oxforde granted suche large Lawes and liberties to y nobles and people of the realme: by counsell of Edward his sonne, and Richard his bzother, he sent to the court of Rome to be absolved of hyt othe. The barons and nobles of the realme, held a Parliament at London in the new temple, and the kyng helde hym selfe in the Temple of London. Reignold de Monn, earle of Somerset and Lorde of Dunstere founded y Abbey of Newham.

Parliament

Newham.

anno regni. 45

Adam

Henry the third.

213

Adam Browning, Henry Couenterpe, the. 28. of Septemb.

William Fitz Richard, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maior

1261

K. Henry obso-
ued.

King Henry published at Bowles crosse the
Dopes absolucion for him And al his that were
tworne to mayntayne the articles made in the
Parliament at Oxforde. And then he with the
Queene sayled into Fraunce, to make a final co-
corde betweene hym and the kyng of Fraunce
for Normandye, where the composition was,
that Normandy shoulde remayne to y French
kyng, paying to the king of Englande and his
heires yearely thirte thousande poundes tur-

3000 pound
sterling.

anno regni. 46

John Northampton Richard Pickard, the. 28. of Septemb.

William Fitz Richard, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maior

Barons in armor

1262

The barons of England armed them against
the kyng and al this yere honered about L. 50
don and other places, without any notable acte
of Rebellion, sayng that they robbed aliaunts
and suche other persons as they knew to bee a-
gaynst their purpose: especially they slew the
Jewes in all places. Richard of Clare earle
of Glocester sonne of Gilbert of Clare decea-
sed, and Gilbert de Clare hys sonne succee-
ded hym.

anno regni. 47.

Ihon Taylor, Richard Walbroke, the. 28. of September.

Thomas Fitz Thomas, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maior

1263

Jewes slaine for

vsury

Annals of Hyde.

The vij. day of February a great part of the
kings Palace at Westminster was burnt.
There was slaine Jewes at London to the
number of. 700. the rest were spoiled, and their
Synagoge defaced, because one Jewe would
have forced a Christen man to have payd more
than two pence for the blurie of twenty shillings
a weke. The warre began betweene kynge
Henry and the nobles of this realme, Symon
de Mountfort earle of Leicester, being chyefe
because the king renounced the lawes and conse-

Barons warre

D. ij.

naunts

Northampton
spoyled,

Glocester spoy-
led,
Robert of Glocest.

Clarks of Ox-
forde

Clarks banished

King & Queene
chased
Prodigia.
Nicholas Troner.

Streates chained

Annals of Hyde

pauo regni. 48.

naunts made betweene them at Oxford. The towne of Northampton wastaken, & the people slaine, because they had prepared wilde fier to burne the citie of London. The towne and castell of Glocester, was oft times taken by the barons, and againe by the king, whereby, they were bothe (as it were) utterly spoyled.

Also at Oxford the Burgeses keeping the gates of their citie shut vp, the scholars with axes brake by the gate that leadeth towards Beaumont, for the whiche deed the Maior sent some of the clarkes to prison, and on the first Thursday in Lent, while the scholars were at dinner, the Maior and commons were suddenly in armour with two banners displayed, thinking to haue destroyed & clarkes & they had ben aware, but being espied, & scholars ran together, & with their bowes and other weapons flew & wounded & Burgeses & commons, chased & residue to their houses, brake by the houses of bopers and fletchers, bent the baylifes houses & other, and because the Maior was a vintner, named Nicholas Kingston, they brake by & vintrie, brake & wines what they list & let out & rest, for the which fact, the king caused the clarkes & scholars to be banished the vniuersitie.

The Londoners with hawlings & chydings assailed the king & Queene, as they would haue passed from the Tower wharfe by water toward Windsor, & with dirt and stones hurled at them, they were forced to returne backe againe to the Tower. The citizens fortified the citie with pion chaynes drawne ouertowards their streates, munited the citie & did marvellous things. The citizens of Winchester making insurrections agaynst them selues & their neighbours, toke away & possessions of al men, & compelled them to pay tribute, clogging their

Henry the third.

217

mailed under a colour of $\frac{1}{2}$ kings lawes.

Robert Monpiler, Osbert Suffolke, the 28. of September.

Thomas Fitz Thomas, the 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maioi

1264

Battail at Lewes.

The king taken.

anno regni. 49

On Saint Pancras day, was a battayle at Lewes betweene king Henry, & the barons, in which battail the king with his sonne Edward and Richard earle of Cornwall, with many other lordes were taken, by Simon of Mountfoit earle of Leicester, and the barons, there was slayn fower thousand five hundred in that battayle.

Gregory Rokelley, Thomas of Lafford, the 28. of Sept.

Thomas Fitz Thomas, the 28. of October.

Shirifs.

Maioi:

1265

Annals of Hyde

A variaunce fell betweene Simon Mountfoit earle of Leicester, and Gylbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester chiefe of the barons: which turned to their great euill. For Prince Edwards beyng now at libertye, allied hym wyth the earle of Gloucester, and gathering to hym a great power, warred so freshly vpon Symon of Leicester, that at the ende hee, wyth many weathers of the nobles were slayne in $\frac{1}{2}$ battayle at Eupham, in Worcester shiere, on the fowerth of August.

Battaile at

Euisham

Parliament at

Winchester.

A Parliament was holden at Wyncester, where all the statutes made at Oxforde were disannulled, and all the goodes of them that were agaynst the kyng sealed into the kinges handes. London was in great daunger to haue beene distroyed by the kyng, for displeasure hee had conceyued agaynst the citizens, but the citizens wholly submitted bothe liues and goodes into the kynges handes. Eight persons carrying the same submission toward wind soz, met Sir Roger Leyborne knight at Colbrooke, who turned them backe agayne, and after they had discoursed the whole matter with him, hee swyled them to deliuer

D. 19.

to hym

to him their submission, and hee wolde shewe
the king in it, whiche thinge they did. After his
dayes this knyght returned to the cite, and
sayde the kyng had receyued their wrytynge,
wrylling them first to take away al the chaynes
that was in the streetes of the cite and pull
the postes oute of the grounde that the same
were tyed in, and bryng bothe chaynes and
postes to the Tower of London, and then
the Mayor with forty citizens shoulde the next
daye following attend vpon the king at Wynd-
sore to confirme their wrytynge, and they
shoulde go and come safe, in wyrtuelle wherof
hee deliuered them the kynges letter and scale
for the space of forty dayes. The next daye
the Citizens beyng at Wyndsoze, attended at
the gate vntill the kyng came from hun-
tyng, at whiche tyme the kyng woulde not come
looke on them. After the kyng was entered,
they woulde haue followed, but they were for-
bidden, shortlye after they were called into
the castell, where they were locked vp in a
Towre with homely ententainment, the next
day the king gaue vnto prince Edward the Mayor
and towre Aldermen, the fel were committed
to seuerall prisons.

Edward Blund, Peter Aunger, the. 18. of September.
Thomas Fitz Thomas, the. 28. of October.

King Henry came to Westminster, and there
gaue vnto diuers of his household seruants a-
bout the number of thre score householdes and
houses within the cite, so that the owners were
compelled to agree and redeeme their houses
and goods, or els to amowe them, then he made
Custos of the cite, Sir Othon Constable of
Towre, who chose bayliffes to be acceptable
to hym, Othon Adrian, and Walter Harpy. Af-
ter thys the kyng tooke pledges of the best men

Conny

anno regni. 50

Shirifes

Maior

1166

Pierce Longtrefe

Roberts Brims

sonnes of the cite, the whiche were put in the Tower of London, and there kept at the costs of their parçets. By great labour and sute made all the forsaide persons whiche were in Wyndsoze Castell, right onely except, were deliuered; and the king agreed with the citizens for twēty thousand markes to bee payde, for the leuying of whiche syne, were taxed as well seruauntes as houlholders, and many refused the libertyes of the cite to be quite of the charge. The xi. of May, was the battaile of Chesterfelde, against them that were disherited, where many of them were slaine, and on the bigell of Saynt John Baptist was the Castell of Kenilworth besieged; whiche continued vnto the bigell of Saint Thomas the Apostle, and then it was deliuered to the king. The Barons and noble men that were disherited, fled to Ely, and strēgthens in that cite that they helde it longe after these gentlemen robbed, Dorset, Suffolk, and other shires, they spoiled & ciuils of. Whiche when the king sawe, he was wroth, and sent to the rich men of the shires, and length by meanes of a Legate, from Rome, the king granted that the disherited gentlemen should haue their lands againe by four of fyve yeares rent. The statute of Weyghtes and measures was made, that two & thirty graynes of whete nye and round, taken in the mydd of the eare, should way a sterling penny, twēty of those pennies should make an ounce twelue quintars a pound Troy, eight pound Troy should way a gallon of wyne, and eight gallons of wyne a bushell of London, whiche is the eight parte of a quarter. Also three barley cornes nye and round, should make an inch, twelue inches a foote, three foote a yerde, five yarden and a halfe to a perch, or pole, forty pole in lengthe and fower in bredthe to make an acre

Battel of Chesterfelde.
Kenilworth besieged.

Norwich spoiled

Harold spoiled

John Rastall
Weyghtes and measures.

anno regni 52

anno regni 52

anno regni 52

anno regni 52

Shirifes

Maior

1267

Annals of Hyde

Metons chapell.

anno regni. 52

Shirifes

Maior

1268

A riot in Lond.

Parliament at

Marleborow.

anno regni. 53

Bayliffes.

acre of lands.

John Hynde, John Walrauen, die. 28. of September.

William Richard, the. 28. of October.

Gilbert de Clare earle of Gloucester. for his knowne displeasure. alveng him selfe wyth the exiled gentlemen, and other nobles of England rose against the king, and the. vij. of Aprill with an army entered the city of London, and therein buylded bulwarks, cast ditches & trenches in divers places. The king gathered an army at windsoz, & the. v. of May, hee. 109, ensignes came towards London, hee pitched hys tentes at Stratford, & taried there y space of one moneth. where manye entreated to make peace. The. vi. of June the earle of Gloucester, in peaseable manner reindred y city vnto y king again, & then manye y were perswaded were reconciled, at the instance of y Legate & y said earle. Those that bare the cognisaunce of the earle of Darby were put in sacks & cast in the Thames. Thomas Fitz. Theobald. & Agnes his wife, sister of Thomas Becket Archbishop of Cantuarbury, came to the master & brethren of the hospital, called saint Thomas of Ares beyond the forest all the lands & the appurtenances y town was was Gilbert Becket's father to Thomas Becket, in which lād the said T. Becket was borne to make there a church.

John Adrian, Lucas Eddecastre, die. 28. of September.

Alyn Southe, die. 28. of October.

Wartunus & his brother the fellow ship of gold.

smithes and Taylors of London causing great

ruffling in the city and many men to be slain

for whiche most churche of the chiefe cap-

taines were hanged.

The king held a Parliament at wynchester

and an other at Marleborow.

VValter Haruy, y William Duresme,

The

Henry the thirde.

219

The ryuer of Thame was so hard frose from
saint Andrewes tye to Candelmas, that men
& beasts passed on foote from Lambeth to West
minster, the merchaundysse was carped from
Sandwich & other hauens to London by land.
Thomas Basing, Robert Cornhill, the, 28. of Sepr,
Hugh Fitz Thomas, the, 28. of October.

Great frost

1269

Shirifes

Maior

1270

Annals of Hyde.

Edmond Campion

The nobles of England assembled at Lon-
don, to entreate of diuers matters wherein ther
arose discorde betwixt John Warren Earle of
Surrey, & Blin de la Souche Lord Justice of
Ireland before y^e Justice of y^e bench, wher y^e said
Blin Souche was wounded to death. The said
John de Warren earl of Surrey shortly after,
by othe of xxb knightes at wyndchester, affir-
myng that hea did not commit that facte vppon
any pretended malice, neyther in contempt of the
king. For the summe of 1200 markes, was
reconciled. Prince Edward saylling into Asia
against the Infidels, by his policie and manye
actes so demeaned hymselfe, that ostentymes
hee put the Turkes to great dyswoorshyppe,
for dyspite whereof they suborned a Sarasin to
wound him with a venomous dart, wherof he
was long sicke.

anno regni. 55.

VValter Potter, Phillip Taylour, the, 28. of Septemb.

Shirifes

John Adrian Vintener, the, 28. of October.

Maior

The steeple of Bowe in cheape fell downe
and slewe manye people, men and women.

1271

W. Rishanger.

The eyght and twenty of January Richard
kyng of Almayne and earle of Cornewall bro-
ther to kyng Henrye deceased, and was buri-
ed at Hayles an Abbey of his foundation.

anno regni. 56

Gregory Rokesley, Henry VValeys, the, 28. of Sept.

Shirifes

John Adrian vintener, the, 18. of October.

Maior.

In June began a greate ryot in the cite of
Norwich, thzough the whyche the monasterye
of

1272

W. Rishanger.

Riot at Norwich

anno regni. 57

Shirifs.

Maiors

Thomas VVals.

of the Trinitie was burned, wherupon the
king rode downe, and makinge enquiry for the
chief doers thereof: caused xxx. of them to be co-
demned, drawen, hanged & bent.

Richard Paris, Iohn Bedell, the. 28. of Septembes.

Sir Water, Harry, the. 28. of October.

King Henrys beeyng sicke, called befoze him
Gilbert of Clare earle of Glocester, and cau-
sed him to bee sworne to keepe the peace of the
lande, to the behoofe of Edwards hys sonne, &
then dyed the sixteenth of November, in the
yeare. 1272. When hee had reigned lxi. yeares
and xxviii. daies, hee was buried at Westmyn-
ster, hee buylded a great parte of the same
churche, he left for his heire his el-

dest sonne Edward, Edmund
Crouchback earle of Ley-
cester & Lancaster, and iiij.
daughters, Beatrice
and Margarete.

King Edward surnamed Longshanks.



Edward the first after
the Conquest, sonne to Hen-
ry 3rd thirde, surnamed Long-
shanks, began his raygne the
sixteenth day of November,
in the yere. 1272. being then
in partes beyonde the sea to-

Anno reg. 1

1273

ward Jerusalem. Of stature he was talle, and
mighty of body, nothing grosse: his eyes some-
what blacke and in time of anger fierce, of such
noble and valyaunt courage, that he neuer fain-
ted in most daungerous enterprises, of excellēt
wytt & great towardnes.

John Horne, Walter Potter, the 28. of September.

Sir Walter Haruy knight, the 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maior

This anno regni. 2

1274

This yere fell great variaunce at Oxforde, betweene the Northern and Irish men, wherin many Irish men were slayne. The seconde day of August, kyng Edward came into Englande from the holpelande, and on the fiftenth of August, hee with Elianor his wyfe weare crowned at westmynster, by Robert Kilwarby Archbishop of Caunterbury. at this coronation. 500. great hozles weare turned loose, catche them who coude. Alexander kyng of Scottes, dyd homage to kyng Edward. The king caused Leolyn prynce of Wales to be sommoned to hys Parliament at westmynster, but hee woulde not come saying, he remembred the death of his father Griffen.

Shirifes

Maior

anno regni. 3

Nicholas wynechester, Henry Couentrye, the. 28. of Sept.
Henry VVelles, the. 28. of October.

On Saint Nicholas euen was great earthquakes, lightnings and thunder, with a huge Dragon, and a blasing starre, whych made many men sore afrayde.

Vsfury forbidden

Ihon Rouse

In a Parliament at Westminster, vsury was forbidden to the, Jewes, and that they might be knowne, the king commaunded them to weare a tablet the bredth of a palme, vpon their outmost garments. He also ordeyned that bakers making bread lacking weight assigned after the price of cozne, shoulde first be punished by losse of their bread, the second time by enprisonment, and thirdly by the pillozy, myllers for stealyng of cozne, to be chastised by the Cumberell. A riche man of Fraunce, brought into Northumberland, a Spanyshe Ewe as bigge as a calfe of two yeaeres, whiche Ewe beyng rotten, infected so the countrey, that it spred ouer al the realme, this plague of mozen, continued xxviij. yeres, or it ended, and was the first rott f euer was in England.

1275

First rotte of
sheepe.

Henry of Leicest.

Thomas of wals.

Lucas

Edward the first. 223

Lucas Batecourt, Henry Frowicke, the. 28. of Sept.
Gregory Rokelley chiefe master of the kinges mynres,
the. 28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior.

Kyng Edward buylded the castel of Flynt,
strengthened the Castel of Rutland, and other
against the welchemen. Amicia Countesse of
Devonshire and Ladye of the Isle founded the
Abbey of Bocland, for Gilbert of Clare earle
of Glocester and Hereforde her father, Isabell
her mother, and Baldwyn earle of Devon.

Ihon Rouss
Castel of Flynt
anno regni. 4
Bocland

The xi. day of September there was a ge-
nerall earthquake, by force wherof the church
of seint Michaell, of the Mount without Glas-
tonbury fell to the ground, and peeces of many
famous churches in Englande fell, byforce
of the same earth quake. The fryer preachers
of blacke fryers at London was buylded by
Thomas Bedwarden Archbishop of Cann-
terbury, on the ground of Barnards Castell &
the towre of Mountsichet.

1276

Black Friers
in London

John Horne, Ralphe Blunt, the. 28. of Septemb.
Gregory Rokelley, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 5
1277

The statut of Mortmain was enacted. Mi-
chaell Tony was hanged, drawen and quarter-
red for treason.

Robert de Arras, Ralphe Fenere, the. 28. of September.
Gregory Rokelle, the. 28. of October.

Ihon Euarston
Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 6
1278

Kyng Edward gaue vnto David, brother to
Leolin prince of Wales, & lordship of Frodis-
ham, which David attended in & kings court, &
did him pleasaunt seruice &c.

John Adrian, Valter Langley, the. 28. of Sept.
Gregory Rokelley, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 7
1279

Whelmas terme was kept at Shrewsbu-
ry. And & king buylded a strong castel in west
Wales at Chanpatern laier.

Reformation was made for clippynge of the
kings coine, for whiche offence. 267. Jewes
were

Jewes executed.

Round Table at
Killingworth
Ihon Rome

Shirifes.

Maior.

anno regni. 8

First halpens &
farthings round.

1280

Pierce Longtose

Robert de Brune

were put to execution. The worthy souther
er Roger Mortimer at Killingworth appoin-
ted a knightly game, which was called a Round
table of an hundred knightes, and so many La-
dies, to the whiche for the exercise of armes,
ther came many warlike knights from divers
kingdomes.

Robert Basing, William Maraliuer, the. 28. of September.
Gregory Rokesley, the. 28. of October.

Where as before this time the peny was wont
to haue a double crosse with a creast, insuch fort
that the same might be easely broken in & madd
oz into fower quarters, and so to bee made into
halfe pence oz farthings, it was now ordained
that pence, halfe pence and farthings should bee
made round, wherupon was made these verses
foloswing.

Edward did smite round peny,
halfe peny, farthing,

The crosse passes the bonde,
of all through out the ring,

The kings syde was his head,
and his name written.

The crosse syde, what citie it was in,
coyned and smitten.

The poore man, ne to priest,
the peny frayses nothing.

Men geue God nye the least,
they feast him with a farthing.

A thousand two hundred,
and fower score yeres mo,

On this money men wondred,
first when it began to go.

In this time xx. pence waied an ounce of
Gros weight, whereby the peny, halfe peny &
farthing were of good quantity.

Thomas Box, Raphe de Lamere, the 28. of September.

Gregory Rockesley the 28. of October.

Dauid brother to Leolin prince of wales be-
mndfull of the benefits receiued of kinge Ed-
ward, moued all wales almost to rise agaynst
him, and that he mighte the moze easely intpe
the prince and nobles of wales to sedicion, hee
himselfe first entered the mischief.

William Farrendon, Nicholas Winchester the 28. of S

Gregory Rockesley, the 28. of October.

from Christmas till the purification of our
Lady, there was such great frost and snow, as
the olde men could not remember the like, wher
through v. arches of London bridge, and al Ro-
chester bridge was borne downe and caried a-
way, with many bridges moze. When passed o-
uer the Thames betwene Westminster & Lam-
beth, and likewise ouer the Riuer of Medway
betwene Stroind and Rochester. dry shod, fi-
shes in ponde & birdes in woodes died for want
of foode.

Pirates of Sealand and Holand, exercisinge
their piracy, about yarmouth & Donswiche, did
spoils and robbe, who so euer they met, slew
many men, and caried away not a fewe. shipes
with all the goodes in them contayned.

William Mazelyuer, Richard Chigwel the 28. of Sep.

Henry de Waleis the 28. of October.

This yere the bakers of London were firste
drawen vpon Herbles, by Henry waleys mas-
ter, & cozne was then first solde by weight.

This Henry waleis Maioz of London, cau-
sed to bee erected a certeine house in one of the
highest places of London, whiche house was
called the Conne vpon Cornhill, to be a prisō

Register of burys

Shryues

Maioz,

anno regni. 9.

1281

Shryus,

maioz.

anno regni. 10.

Great frost &
snow.

Liber Rochester,
Rochester bridg
& v. arches of
Loidon bridg
borne downe.

1282.

John Euerstene.

Yermouth and

Dowich spoyled

Shryues,

Maioz.

anno reg. 11.

Corne sold by
weyght.

The tonne in
Cornhill.

The stoks mar-
ket.

Customes of Lon.

for night walkers, and other suspicious persons
He also by the kinges licence, caused to be build-
ed an house called the stokes, on the North
side of Saint Mary wolchurche in London, to
be a market for flesch and fishe in the midd of
citie, the profites thereof to be receined by the
maisters of the bridge of London, towards the
maintenaunce of the same bridge.

King Edward sent a power into Wales, by
Erls of Northumberland and Surreys, of
which company many were taken and sir Ro-
ger Clifford slaine,

1283

The iewes sina-
gogues destroyed

John Beckham archbishop of Cantorbury,
sendeth commaundement to the Bishoppes of
London, to distrope all the Synagoges of the
Jewes within his dioces. After the archbys-
hop writeth to him to tolerate them to buyde
one church in some open place in the city of Lon-
don, where the kinge should appoint, so they be-
stowe no greate coske, nor vse their fonde cry-
monies.

Shryues.

Maior.

anno reg. 12.

Tho. walsingham

Raphe Flound, Anketyne de Beresile the 28. of Septeb.
Henry de VValeis the 28. of October.

Leolin prince of Wales was slaine by sir Ro-
ger Mortimer, and his head was set vpon the
tower of London crowned with Tey.

1284

Valerioall.

Historiauria.

Iohn Rousse.

King Edward founded the Abbey of Wals-
thall in Cheshire, he also remoned the Abbey
of Aberconwy to an other place, and ther build-
ed a strong Castell againste the welsh men

David the Brother of Leolin prince of Wa-
les was taken and beheaded, and diuers castles
of the welsh me were geuen to Englysh lordes.
Iordaine Godchepe, Martin Box the 28. of September,
Henry VValeis, the 28. of October.

Shryues.

Maior.

anno reg. 13.

Edward prince of Wales, bozne at Carnar-
nan in Wales. Laurence Duckett Goldsmith
& citizen of London, greuously wounded one
Raph

Raphe Trepin in west chepe, and then fled into Bow church, after that certayne evil disposed parsons, frindes to the sayd Raphe, entered the church in the nighte time, and slew the sayde Laurence lying in the steple, and then hanged him by placing him so by the window, as if he had hanged himselfe, vpon the which deede, enquiry being made, it was presented that he had hanged himselfe, for the which being drawn by the foote, he was buried in a dicke without the citie. But shortly after, by relation of a boy who lay by the said Laurence at the time of his death, & had hid him ther for feare & truth of & matter was knowen, for the whiche a woman that was chiefe causer of the said myschiefe, & xvi. men with her were the put in prisō, & after wardes more, who all were drawn and hanged, saue the woman who was burnt. These were of the poozer sort, but the rich of that malicious company escaped for money. The church was interdicted by the archbishop, and the doore with the window was stopped by wyth thornes. Then the saide Laurence was taken by and buried in the church parde. The great Conduit in Cheape was begon to be builded, Stephen Cornhill. Robert Rockesley the 28. of Sep. Gregory Rockesley, Till the feast of Peter and Paule, and that day was the citie seiled into the kinges handes. And Raphe Sandwicke appointed custos.

A Justice was proclaimed at Boston, in the saie time, wher of one part came in & habyte of Monkes, the other in the sute of Chanons who had conenanted after the Justice, to spoile the saie, for the atchyuing of their purpose, they fired & town in three places, it is said & streimes of gold, silver, & other mettrall molten ranne into the sea, the Captaine of this confederacye was

Cronicle of Dunstable.

Ducker hanged in Bow Church

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

1285

was Robert Chamberlain esquire, who was hanged but woulde neuer confesse his fel-
lowes.

Shryues,

Custos.

anno regni. 15.

Yermowth Don
wyche & Ypf-
wiche perished.

John Euerden

1287.

Walter Blunt, John VVade the 28. of Sep.

Rafe Sandwiche.

On new yeres day at night, aswell throughte
beheumency of the wind, as violence of the sea,
many churches were ouerthrowen and destrui-
ed, not onely at yarmouth. Donswich, and Ips-
wich, but also in diuers other places of Eng-
land, and other Regions adioyning to the sea,
especially in that part of England, which is cal-
led Meris lande. All the whole prouince was
for the most parte turned into a standing poole,
so that intollerable multitude of men were ouer-
flowed, & destroyed with the water.

Shryues.

Custos.

anno reg. 16.

Thomas Croshe. Walter Hauteyne, the 28. of Septem.

Rafe Sandwiche.

King Edward sailed to Burdeaux, and fro
thence rode into Fraunce, where he was hono-
rably receiued of Phillip le Bewe knige of
Fraunce. He banished al the Jews out of Gals-
come, and other his landes in Fraunce.

Hot somer and
chepe corne.

1288.

The Somer was so exceeding hote, & many
men died through the extremitie therof, and yet
wheat was sold at London for thre shillings
iiij. v. the quarter, and such cheapenes of beanes
& pease as the like had not bene heard of.

Shryues.

Custos.

anno reg. 17.

1289.

William Hereford. Thomas Stanes, the 28. of Septem.

Raphe Sandwiche.

Great haile fell in England, and after ensued
great raine, & the yere folowing, wheat was sel-
led fro ij. v. the bushell, to xvi. s. & so encreased
perely til it was lastly sold for xx. s. & quarter.

William Betaine, John of Cantorbury, the 28. of Sep.

Raphe Sandwiche.

Which Raphe before Candelmas was depo-
sed fro the Constableship of the tower of Lon-
don

Shryues.

Custos.

anno reg. 18.

don, & in his place was put Raphe de Barna-
uers knight, who was againe remoued on the
monday after Candelmas from the custody of
the citie, & in his place was Sir John de Brito.

Rice Ipnierideth a welsh man, rebelled a-
gainst Dame Ciptost wardē of that countrey &
was by the Erl of Cornewallin the kings absēce
taken, drawn, hanged & quartered at yorke.

Falke of S. Edmond, Salamon le Sotell the 28. of Sep.

Sir Iohn Briton.

King Edward returning out of Gascoine
wher he had remained iii. yeres ii. monethes &
ridales, was honourably receined of the Lon-
doners.

King Edward hilde a parliament at West-
minster wherin the transgressions of diuers Ju-
stices was tried out, and punished accordingly,
some losse their goodes and then were banished
some as well of the bench as of the assises were
sent to the Tower, which with great summes
of money obtained libertie &c. He banished all
the Jewes out of England, geuing the to beare
their charges til they were out of his Realme,
the number of Jewes than expelled, were xv.
M. in parsons. The Scottes by their char-
ter deliuered to king Edward, the kingdome of
Scotland with the castels, rightes & customes
the iij. daye of June: that vpon due discussinge
the matter it might be knowne, who was law-
ful heire there vnto.

Thomas Romaine, VWilliam de Lier the 28. of Septē.
Ihon de Briton. who was about S. Margarets
day remoued from the custody of Londo, & Sir
Raphe de Berners was remoued from
the Custableship of the tower, & in their places
put againe Raphe Sandwich Custos of the citie
and Constable of the tower.

The wolle Staple was ordeined to be kepte

at

Shryues,
Custos,
anno reg. 19.

1291.
Adam merrin-
Iwes banished.
John Rouse.

Records,

Shryues,
Custos,
anno reg. 20.

230

Edward the first.

1192

Shryues.

Custos.

Anno. Regni. 11.

John bayliol did

homage for Scot

lande.

Records.

at Sandwiche.

Raphé Blunt, Hamo Box the 28. of Septem.

Raphé Sandwich.

The xiiij. of November, king Edward sat in his tribunal seate at Werwike and hauing hard the assercions of the competitors of the crowne of Scotland. He adiudged John Bailliol to be true heire of Scotland, and therefore to enioye the same whole kingdome with the appurtenances, and assigned him to doe him homage, which was perfourmed at Worham the xx. of November, and also on S. Stephens day following at Newcastle.

1193.

Quene deceased

Valterius hemig

Quene Elianor died at Herdeby a Tosone neare to Lincolne, she was brought to Westminster and there buried, the king made at eny place where she staped a costly crosse with Quenes ymage upon it. Charing crosse & crosse in west Chepe of London were two of them.

Cambridge brer.

John Eversden.

The ix. of July a great part of the Towne of Cambridge with the Church of our Lady, was consumed with fier.

The goodes as well tempozall as spiritually of all religious people in Englande, were taxed, to pay the tenth part to the kinge.

The Minores.

Ex carte.

The Minores a Munnerye without Algate of London was founded by Edmonde Gile of Becester, brother to king Edward.

Shryues.

Custos.

anno regni. 22.

Henry Bole, Elias Russell the 28. of September.

Raphé Sandwich.

Nicholas Fartengdon was first Alderman. These men had their right handes cut off in west Chepe, for receyving a prisoner, reked by an officer of the city of London. Gilbert Gile of Glocester dyed, leauing issue thre daughters and one sonne, who was begotten of Jane his wife.

1194

Robert

Robert Rockesley the yong corder. Martin Aunbiesbe
Raphé Sandwich.

In the quinden of Saint Martin, the Jus-
tices itinerantes sat with out London in the
Byshoppe of Couentrys house, at the Stone
Crosse.

Greate Snowes and windes did greate
harne in Englande. The water of Thames
overflowed the bankes, and a greate brache at
Rotherheth beside London, and a low ground
about Bermadsey, & Cothill was overflowed.

Henry Box, Richard Gloucester the 28. of September,
Sir Raphé Sandwich.

The king passing the water of Conoway,
and so forth into Wales with an armie against
the welsh men, buylded the Castell of Beawe
marish, in the Ile of Anglesey. The welshme
were consumed by famine, their woodes were
felled and many castels fortified: Whese ap-
prehended their Captaine was taken and brought
to London, and so for that time a wars ceased.

The French men arrived at Dover spoiled
towne & blent a great parte therof, amongst o-
ther they slew Thomas of Dover a Monke of
great holyness & vertue. The king caused all
the Monasteries in England to be searched, &
the money in them to be brought up to Lon-
don, he caused the wolles & Leather to be stayed
in England & there followed greates dearthe of
corne and wine.

John of Dunstable. Adam de Halingbery the 28. of Sep-
Sir John Breton. Was made custos of London by
a king. Raphé Sandwich being remoued, & a mo-
row after S. Barnabes day, all liberties wer
restored to the city of L. & maiesty excepted.

John Balliol K. of Scots contrary to his
allegiance rebelled, wherfore king Edward has-
ted him thither, & won the castels of Berwiche:

Shryues.

Custos.

anno reg. 23.

Regalls of Scot.

Lond.

1297.

Shryues.

Custos.

anno reg. 24.

Castell of Beau-
marishe.

John Rous.

1296. Dover spoiled.

Shryus.

Custos.

anno regni 25.

Thomas Vual.

1197.
K. Edward wone
Barwike.
Regalls of Scot-
land.

Shirifes.
Custos.
anno reg. 26.

Shryues.
Custos.
Anno regni 27.
The tonne in
Cornhill,

1199.
The K. pallace
brent.

John Euerfden.

and Dunbare, he flew of the Scotis. And then
land, he conquered Edeboroughe, where he
found þe regal ensignes of Scotland, as crowne
septre and cloth of estate &c. In his returne he
called a Parliament at Berwick, where he recei-
ued the fealties of all the great men of Scot-
land and their homages.

Thomas of Suffolke, Adam of Fulham the 28. of Sep.
Sir Robert Breton, 12. a day, and had this. The king
The king increased the tribute of the wollen
tasking for euery sacke xl. s. wher before þe time
they payde but halfe a marke.

The Scotis by the instigation of william
wallis rebelled, and put the English men to
much trouble & losse of many men.

1198. King Edward sailed into Flaunders to re-
cue Guy the Erie, whiche was greuously
ouerfet by the French king, so that he had won
much of his landes, but shortly after a peace
was concluded for two peres.

John of Scortford. William de Scortford the 28. of S.
Sir John of Breton.

Certeine parsons of the City of London,
bake by the tonne in Cornhill, and took out
certeine prisoners, for the which nine of them
were punished by long imprisonment & greates
fines.

The xxix. of Marche a vehement fier beinge
kindled in the lesser hall of the Palace at west-
minster, the flame therof beinge driven with
winde, fyred the buyldinges of the monasterie
adjoyning, whiche with the Palace were both
consumed.

The king went to Yorke, and from thence to
a great power towards Scotland.

The 26. day of Maye a certeine riche City-
zen of London dyinge, vpon Sunday night af-
ter the cockes had crowed, and the poore people
being

being gathered together in the streets to re-
 ceive his dole, sodenly brake in amongst them
 the sonnes of Bellial, conetinge to snatche the
 pence out of the handes of the executours, their
 druse takinge none effect, they practised an
 horrible surpe vpon the pooze people by mur-
 dering an hundred twentye and nine, and brow-
 ninge thirtye of them. The occasion of thys
 slaughter was thus, a certeine begger the day
 before pryncely herkeninge to their secret coun-
 sell, had bzuted it abrode, and these most wic-
 ked herletes, that they mighte kill thys pooze
 man amongst the rest, did reuenge theyre in-
 surpe with the deathes of so many. Beinge
 inflamed wpyth wyckednesse muche lyke vn-
 to Herode, who to persecute Christe, added
 also an abhominable slaughter of Innocen-
 tes.

Richard Rosham Thomas Sely the .28. of September.

Henry Waleys the .28. of October.

The kinge made cruell warre hypon the
 Scottes and had of them a greate byctozpe,
 and then they yelved them selues to hys mer-
 cye.

This Realme was troubled with false mo-
 ney, whiche was called Trodden and Dollard,
 coined in partes beyonde the seas, and vitered
 for sterlinge, so that manye there by were de-
 cepted, whiche hypon Saint Steuens daye
 was clouen in two, and was accounted but
 halfe the value. On Easter euen the same mo-
 ney was forbidden throughte all Englands
 and after called in, and now coined to the kings
 greate aduantage.

For the establisment of the peace betwene
 Englande and Fraunce, kinge Edward tooks
 to wife, Margaret sister to Phillip le Bewe
 then king of Fraunce.

159, beggers
 morderyd
 in London.

Shryues,

Maier.

anno regni, 28.

False money.
 1300.

Shryues.

Maior.

Anno reg. 29.

John de Armentiers, Henry de Fingrie the 28. of Sep.
Henry Walleis the 28. of October.

King Edward made his voiage against the
Scotes, wherin he subdued a great part of the
land, tooke the castel of Estrevelyn with other
& made the Lords swere to him fealty & homage.
In the mean while, the Quene was conuei-
ed to London, against whom the Citizens
to the number of 600. rode in one liuerie of
rede and white, with the cognisaunce of their
miseries bodered vpon their sleeves, and recei-
ued her iiij. miles without the cite, and accom-
panied her to Westminster.

1301

Shryues.

Maior.

Anno reg. 30.

Lucas Hauering, Richard Champes the 28. of September,
Elias Russel the 28. of October.

The king gaue to Edwards his sonne, the
Princedom of Wales, and iopned there vnto
the Dukedome of Cornewall, and the Erie-
dome of Chester. He kept his Christmas in
Scotland, with a great army, but at the Instace
of the French king he graunted trowse and re-
turned. About the feast of all Sainys the king
sent a great power into Scotland.

1302

Shryues.

Maior.

Anno regni. 31.

Robert Colleuer, Peter de Bosenho the 28. of Sep.
Elias Russell, the 28. of October.

The Scots rebelling against king Edward
made William Wales their leader, wherfore the
king hauing his army redde, passed by the ca-
stell of Streueling ouer the whole land, none ob-
fring them battaille.

1303.

Shryues.

Maior.

Anno reg. 32.

Adam merimouth
Grauesend, B. of
London.

Hughe Pourt, Simon Paris the 28. of September,
Sir Iohn Blunt the 28. of October.

Richard Grauesend Bishop of London de-
ceded, who is reported by some to haue purchased
the charters & liberties for the city of London, in
the yere of our lord 1392. in the xvi. yere of R. Ri-
chard the second. The vntyrath whereof I haue
thought good thus much in this place to note.

King

Edward the first. 235

King Edward besieged the castel of Strive-
len, and the Scots for default of victuals yel-
ded it to him. The king returning out of Scot-
land by the city of Yozke, commanded 4 courts
of the kinges bench and the Exchequer, which
had now remained at Yozke by peres, to be re-
moved to their old places at London.

William de Cobenartia. John de Beresford the 28. of 5.
Sir John Blunt the 28. of October.

King Edward hilde his Christmas at Lyn-
colne and ordeined Justices of Trollebaston,
against intruders into other mens lads, trowse
breakers, extorcioners, murderers, & suche lyke
offenders, by which meanes the kinges Treas-
ure was marvellously increased.

William Wales whiche had ofte times, set
Scotlande in greate trouble, was taken and
brought to London, wher he was hanged, hea-
ded and quartered.

Roger Paris. John Lincolne the 28. of September.
Sir John Blunt the 28. of October.

Robert Bruce aspiring to the kingdome of
Scotlande, within the churche of the Fryers
Wyngs in Domesries, slew John Compne,
because he woulde not agree to his Treason.

Pierce of Gapestone was forced to forswere
this lande.

King Edward accused Robert Winchel-
sey Archbisshope of Cantorbury unto 4 Pope
that hee disturbed the peace of hys Realme,
and defended hys rebels againste hym, wher-
fore he was called to the court and suspended
from the execucion of hys office.

Robert the Bruce (contrarpe to his oth)
assembled the Lordes of Scotlande, and cau-
sed himselfe to bee Crowned, whereof when
king Edward harde, hee went with haste into
Scotlād, wher he chased the said Robert bruce
and

1304.

The. v. valsyngh.
The. K. bêche &
exchequer re-
turned.

shryues.

Maior.

anno regni 33

Draw the staffe.

Adam merimouph

1305

Shryues,

Maior.

anno regni 34

1306.

Shryues,

Maioꝛ.

anno. reg. 35.

Registrū fratrum

magistꝛum.

& tooke many of the noble men prisoners.

VVilliam Cosen. Raigwald Thunderle the 28. of Sept.

Sir Iohn Blunt. the 28. of October.

The new great church of the Gray fryers in London was begon to be buylded by the Lady Margaret Quene, second wyfe to Edward the first. Iohn of Biton Erle of Richmond builded the body of the Church, the residue was finished by the Ladye Mary countesse of Pembroke, Gilbert de Clare Erle of Gloucester, Margaret countesse of Gloucester. Elianor le Spencer, Elizabeth Burghe sisters to Gilbert de Clare, which was all finished in xxi. yeres.

King Edward sent messengers into Englañd & comāunded þat al þat ought him seruice, should be ready at Carlell, within thre weekes after þat feast of S. Iohn baptiste. But himselfe being vexed wth a bloody flux the vij. of Iuly departed this life at Burghe vpon the sandes, in the yere of our Lord God. 1307. when hee had reigned 34. yeres 7. monethes and odde dayes. when he lay sick in his army thzough stoutenes of hart, hee comāunded þat his body after his decease, should remaine vnburiēd, and be caried in the army till all Scotland were conquered. neuerthelesse his

Chronicle. S. albon.

body was conueide into England, and buried at Westminster, vnto the whiche church he had geuen lands. to the value of one hundred pound by yere, xx. pound therof perely to be distributed to the poore.

(.)

Edward of Carnaruan.



Edward the secōd, sonne to the firste Edward, bozne at Carnaruan. began his raigne the viij. daye of Iulye, in the yere of Christe 1307. he was faire of body, but vnstedfaste of manners, and disposed to lightnesse, hauing the company of vile parsons and geuen wholly to the pleasure of the bodye, not regardinge to gouerne his common weale by discrecion and iustice, whiche caused greate variaunce betwene him and his Lordes. He caused Walter Langton Bisshope of Chelster to bee shute vp in prizon, and hys goodes confiscate, because in his fathers tyme hee had repproued him of his insolent life. &c. Hee also called out of exile Pierce of Gauestone a straunger bozne, which latelie in his fathers daies

anne regni. I. 7

238 Edward the second.

Cro. Hauteempries.

Shryues.
Maioꝛ.

daies, had for certayne causes ben banished this land, he gaue to the said Pierce the Erldome of Cornewall, the Isle of man, and the Lordship of Wallingford.

Nicholas Pigot, Nigellus Drury the 28. of Sep.
Sir John Blunt the 28. of October.

A Parliament was holden at Northampton, wherin it was ordeined that his fathers coine, which was coumpted basse, shoulde not bee refused vpon paine of life and lime, & that a fifthenth of the Cleargie, and twenty parte of the goodes of the Layetie, should be geuen to the kinge..

Adam merymouth

1308.

Knights of the temple aprehended.

Thosclanere.

The 27. day of October, king Edward the first was buried at Westminster. Antony Becke patriarke of Ierusalem doing exequies.

After the Ephiphanye of our Lorde, al the Templers in England were apprehended and committed to prison in dyuers places.

The king went ouer into Fraunce and married Isabelle the french kings daughter at Boioine the xxij. of Januarie. There were present at that marriage, Phillip king of Fraunce, his sonne R. of Navare, the king of Armaigne, & king of Cecill, with manye other. And on the xxij. day of February, king Edward with his Quene were Crowned at Westminster, by Henry bishop of Winchester, being admytted so to do, by Robert archbishop of Cantorbury.

Pierce of gaunceton exiled.

The Lordes enuyng that Pierce of Gaunceton should so sodainly be made Erle of Cornewall and Lord of man, they came together at new Temple in London, wher they decreed the same Pierce should be banished the lande, to depart on the morow after Whidsomer daye, neuer to returne againe, the kinge accompaned him to Bristowe. sent him into Ireland, assigning him the whole gouernment & reuenues of that

that countrey.

Robert archbishop of Cantorburie returned anno reg. 2
from Rome, & was restored to all his goods.

William Basing, James Borenc the 28. of Septem. Shryues.

Nicholas Faringdon Goldsmith the 28. of October. Maior.

The king sent for Pierce of Gaueston, out 1309
of Ireland, and gaue him the Erle of Glocesters sister in marriage, which caused him againe
to rise in pride, scorning the nobles of the Realme and to abuse the kinge, as befoze hee had
done, in conuaying the treasure of the Realme into foraine countries. The barons therfore
declared to the king, that except he would expel
the said Pierce from his company, they would
rise againste hym, as against a perjured prince,
wherupon once againe, thoughe soze agaynste
his mind, he caused Pierce to abiure, with co-
dition added by the Barons, that if hee were
found againe in anye lande subiecte to the kings
dominion, hee shoulde bee taken as a common
enemye and condemned. This being done, he
passed into Flaunders and from thence to other
countries seekinge reste, whych he could not
finde.

James of S. Edmond, Roger Palmer the 28. of Septem. Shryues.

Thomas Romaine the 28. of October. Maior.

1310.

Pierce of Gaueston conceyvinge a truste in
the frendshipe of the kinge and the Erle of Glo-
cester, whose Sister he had married, takinge
with him many straungers returned into Eng-
lad. And a little befoze Christmas he came to
the kings presence, who for ioy of his comminge
forgitting all othes and promises receiued him
as a heavenly gifte.

anno reg. 4.

The ii. day of September at night, an horrible
tempest of thunder happened so, that hedges & trees
lost their greenesse, & the church of Middleton
in Dorsetshire, with the steeple, bells, ornamets,
and

and all other monumentes of that place, were consumed with the lightninge, the Monkes being at Hyattins.

Shryues.

Maioir.

Simón de Corpe. Peter Blackeney. the 28. of September.

Richard Refsam the 28. of October.

Blackeney deceased, in whose place succeeded John of Cambridge.

John Rouse.

Templers condemned.

Thomas Dela.

A prouinciall counsell was holden at London against the Templers in England vpon heresy and other filthy articles, wherof they were accused. who denyed the same, sauing one or two of them notwithstanding all did confesse & they could not purge them selues, and therfore were condemned to perpetuall penitence in severall monasteries, where they bechauned them selues very well.

1311.

At Paris in Fraunce 11th. of the Templers were bent, by iudgement of the French king. The barons of England being confederat against Pierce of Gausston, besieged him in the Castel of Scarborough, wher they tooke him and committed him to the custody of Aymer of Valence Erie of Denbroke, who brought him from Bambrough, to the manor of Dodington which is betwixt Oxford and Warwick, and there left him to be kept safe, but the next day in the morning Guy Erie of Warwick with a company of armed men, tooke hym from thence and brought him to Warwick Castle. After deliberacion taken, the Eries of Lancaster, of Warwick and of Hereford, caused in thys presence (in a place called Gausset, or Black Lowe, the xix. of June) his head to be taken of, hys body by the frier preachers was conuayed to Oxford, and there kepte more then two yeres, till the kinge caused the same to be translated to hys manner of Langley, and there in the Friers church (which he had builded

John Treloore.

Pierce of gausston beheaded.
anno regni, 5.

Edward the second. 131

buried) to be buried.

Simon Merwood, Richard Wilford, the 28. of Septemb.

Sir John Gisors Peperer, the 28. of October.

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her firste sonne named Edward at wyndsoz the xij. day of Nouember. The knyghtes of the order of saint John Baptist, called saint John of Ierusalem, put the Turks out of y^e Ile of Rhodes, and after that swan upon the said Turkes dayly for a long time after. This religion was greatly preferred by the fall of the Templers, whose possession was geuen to them by a cōsell holden at Vienna.

John Lambyn, Richard, Wilford e., the 28. of Septemb.

Sir John Gisors Peperer, the 28. of October.

King Edward gathering a great power, marched towards Scotlande, to breake the siege of the castell of Streneulyne. wher hee and his power encountered with Robert de Bzuisse and the Scots, and on saint Johns day the Baptist, they fought a terrible battayle, in the ende wherof the English men were discomfited, and so egerly pursued by the Scots, that many of y^e noble mē were slaine, as Gilbert de Clare earle of Gloucester, sir Robert Cliforde, sir Dayne Ciptot, sir William Marshall, sir Giles de Argentme, sir Edmond de Maule & many other to the number of. 700. knights and esquyers, the earle of Hereforde meaning to prouide for him selfe by flight, was taken in the chace nere to the castell of Boswell, there were taken prisoners of barons and baronets. xxij. knyghtes. lviij. Chapleins and esquyers in number exceeding amongst the which sir Roger Morthbroke bearer of the kings shield of seale was one, but sir Rauf Mounthermere y^e had married Ihoan of Annes Countesse of Gloucester y^e kyngs sister being taken, found such favour that his ransom

A. i.

was

Shirifes

Maioz.

1312

The Roades

woon by the

Christians

anno regni. 6

2. ingratious

Shirifes

Maioz

Tho. V Vall.

1313

Tho. de la Moors

Batraile at Struclayne

anno regni. 7

was pardoned, who returned into Englande & brought backe wth him the kinges shield of seale beto^{re} taken by the Scottes, & Sir Edmund Haule the kings steward, for feare browⁿed him self in Banocks boozne.

Shirifes

Maio^r

1314

Victual prised

anno regni 8

Robert Gurdeine, Hugh Garton, the. 28. of September.

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

The king caused his writs to be published for p^{ri}ses of victuals that no oxe stalled o^r corne fed, be solde for more then. xxiij. s. no grasse fed o^r for more the^r xbi. s. a fat stalled cowe at. xij. s. an other cowe at. x. s. a fat mutton cornefed, o^r whose sull is well growne at. xx. d. another fat mutton shoyne, at. xiiij. d. a fat hogge of two yerres olde, at. iij. s. iiij. d. a fat goose at. ij. pence halfe peny, in the citie at three pence, a fat Capon at two pence, in the citie two pence half peny, a fat hen at one peny, in the citie a peny half peny, two chickens a peny, in the citie a peny half peny, fower pignons for one peny, in the citie. iij. pignons for. i. d. xxiij. eggs a peny, in the citie. xj. eggs a peny &c.

Shirifes.

Maio^r.

Thomas of wals.

Stephen Abingdon, Hamond Chigwell, the. 28. of Sept. Sir John Gisors peperer, the. 28. of October.

Notwithstanding the statuts of the last parliament. the kings writs &c. all thinges sweare solde dearer then befo^{re}, no fleshe could be had, Capons and geese would not bee founde, eggs were harde to come by, sheepe dyed of the rot, swyne were out of way, a quarter of wheate, beanes and pease were sold at twenty shillings a quarter of malte at a marke, a quarter of salt at. xxxv. s. &c. John Doydras a tanners sonne of Excester, in diuers places of Englande, named himselfe the sonne of Edward the first, and sayde that by a false nurse hee was stolne oute of his cradle, and Edward that nowe was kyng put in hys place, but shortlye after hee

Victuall deare.

1315

Chro. S. Albons

A Tanners sonne
elaymed to be
king

was

was conduct of hys vntrecthe, and confessed, that he did it by the motion of a familiar spirit. Whych hee had in hys house in lykenesse of a Cat, whom hee had serued thre yeares, for the whych seruyce hee was hanged at Portsmouth. The king in a parliament at Wyndesore, reuoked the prouysons befoze made for selling of victualls, and permytted all men to make the best of that they had, nevertheless the dearthe encreased throughe the abundance of raigne that fell in harvest, so that a quarter of wheate or of salte, was soide befoze mydsomer for thirte shillinges, and after forty shillinges. There folowed thys sampe, a greuous mortalitie of people, so that the guyche myght vntre the burie the dead. The beastes and cattayle also by the corrupte grasse, wherof they fedde dyed, wherby it came to passe, that the eatynge of fleshe was suspected of all menne, for fleshe of beastes not corrupted was harde to finde, horse fleshe was compted great delicates, the poore stalefat doggs to eat, some (as it was sayde) compelled throughe famine in hydde places dyd eat the fleshe of their own children, and some stale others whiche they denoued. Theeues that sweare in prysons, dyd plucke in peeces those that sweare newlye broughte amongst them, and gredeclie deuoured them halfe a tyme. a gallon of small ale was at two pence, of the better three pence, and the best fower pence. The Londoners considering that wheate made in malte was muche consumed, ordyned that from thence forth, it should bee made of othe graines, and also that a gallon of better ale should be sold for i. d. ob. x. of small ale for i. d. & not above. The king accordyng to y^e Statut of London, let his writs throughe y^e realme, commaunding that as well in the

Tho. V. Vall. 1214

anno regni 9
Mortalitie of m

Doggs fleshe
good meat.
Children were
eaten.
Theeues in pris
deuour one ano-
ther.

Wheate forbid-
den to bee made
into malt

244 Edward the second.

liberties as without, in cities, boroughs, towns and vilages, a gallon of ale shoulde be solde for i. s. and that from thence forth no wheat shoulde be made into malt, which if he had not & sooner caused to be proclaimed, the greatest part of the people shoulde haue perished through famine.

Hamond Goodsheape, William Bodele, the. 28. of Sept. Stephen Abindon, the. 28. of October.

There aryled in England by the kings request, two Cardinals to make peace betwixt & realmes of England and Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the king Thomas earle of Lancaster. They brought bulles frō the Pope to communicate the Scots, except they returned vnto peace with the king of Englaūd, these Cardinals went into the North parts, to Eustace Lodowike Beconsford, to whom the Pope (at the kings instance) had geuen the Bishopricke of Derham, and when they came neere vnto & towne of Derlyngton, certayne robbers breaking out of a valley, Gilbert Middleton & Walter Selby, being their capitaines, suddenly set vpon the famely of the Cardinals, and of Lodowike, robbed them of their treasure, and carried Lodowik bishop of Derham to Whorweth, where they constrained him to pay a great ransom, they brought Henry Beconsford to & castell of Wintford, and there kept him tyll hee had payde a great ransom, but & Cardinals came to Derham where they taried a few days for answer of the Scots, and so vnder the kings conduct they returned to York & left their busines which they came for vndone, Gilbert Middleton after many damages done to the Bishop of Rymuth & other, was taken, carried to London, and there in the presence of the Cardinals drawn & hanged. The Cardinals vnder certaine condicions made peace betwixte the kyng and

Shirifos

Maier

Tho. Vall.

1316

Ihon Trocklow

Thoda la Moore

Two Cardinals
robbed

anno regni. 10

Edward the second. 245

and Thomas earle of Lancaster, which condicions shortly after was uniusly broken. Sir Theeues lyke Gosselyn Deuile and his brother Robert, & fryers two hundred in þ habite of fryers did many notable robberies, they spoyled þ Bishop of Derrham's palaces, leauing nothing in the but bare walls, for the whiche they were after hanged at yorke.

William Cawston, Rafe Balancer, the 28. of September.
John Wengraue, the 28. of October.

The newe worke of the Chapel, on the south side of the church of saynt Paule in London, being begon, there were found in the foundacion more then a hundred heads of oxen & kyne, whiche thing confirmed greatly the opinion of those who haue reported, that of old time it had been the temple of Jupiter, and that there was the sacrifice of beasts.

Margaret wyfe to Edward the first, deceased the xiiij. of February, and was buried in the middle of the quyer of the Gray fryers church at London.

Edward de Bruce the king of Scots brother, who by þ space of three yeres had assaunted Ireland, and had crowned himselfe kynge, was taken by English men that were the king of Englands subiects, & was beheaded at Dunbalk. In that battail was slaine. xxiij. baronets of Scotland and. 5800. other. The primate of Armarky being chiefe capitaine for the kynge of England. This yere was an earlye harvest, so that all the corne was inned before saint Giles day. A bushel of wheate that was before sold for ten shillings, was sold for ten pence, and a bushell of otes that before was. viij. shillings was sold for. viij. d.

John Prior, William Furness, the 28. of Sept.
John Wengraue, the 28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior
W. Paston.
New worke of
Paules

1317

John Trecklow
Edward de
Bruce beheaded

Erly harvest
cheape corne
anno regni. 11

Shirifes
Maior

A. 117.

About

246 Edward the second.

Barwik betrayed
1318

The Scots invaded England
Richard Southwell.
John Trokelowe.

Barfail at Minto.
anno regni. 12

A moreyne of
kyne

Shirifes
Maioir
The Scots beate
the suburbes of
Yorke

About midlent the towne of Berwyck was betrayed to the Scots, through the treason of Peter Spalding, the castell helde out til for want of victuals they within were constrained to deliver it into the Scottissh mens handes, who man also the same time, the castels of Harborel, Marke, and Wyke, so that they possessed the more part of all Northumberland even to New Castell upon Tyne, sauinge certayne castels that were defended agaynst them. In May they entered further into the landes burninge all before them, tyll they came to Rypon, whiche towne they looted and carryinge thre dayes, they receaved a thousand marks of those that were got into the churche, because they should not put the towne to the fier as they had done the towne of Northallerton and borough bridge &c. In their returninge back, they burnt Kirkcough and Skipton in Craven and all other afore them, carryinge into Scotlande a marvelous multitude of cattell besides prisoners, men & women. The yorke shiremen gathered together to the number of .x. thousande, and met with the Scottes at the towne of Bytham where they lost thre thousand and were overcome by the Scottes, whiche when the kinge harde tell of, he left the siege of Barwik and hasted to meete the Scottes, but they returned an other waye.

A great moreyne of kyne happened, whiche were so mortallye infected, that dogges and ravenous eatinge of the carren of the kyne were poisoned, & did fel to death, so that no man durst eat any beefe.

John Bayneshill, John Dallynge, the .28. of September
John Wyngraue, the .28. of October.

The kinge beinge at yorke, the Scots entered Englande, came to yorke and beate the suburbes

Edward the second. 247

burthes of the citey, and tooke Sir John of
Byptaine earle of Richemonde prysoner wyth
many other. Many Herby men and certayne
women of Englande, and of other partes of the
worlde, gathered them selues together, and
woulde go seeke the holpe lande, to kill the ene-
mies of Christ as they sayde, but because they
coulde not passe over the great sea, they slew
manys Jewes in the parties of Cholese, and
Gascoyne; wherfore manys of them sweare
taken, and put to death.

Simon Abindon, John Preston, the, 28. of Sept.
Hamond Chickwell, peperer, the, 18. of October.

The xij. of October the clarks of Herebe-
quer went towards York with the booke call-
ed doomes day, and other recordes & prouision
that laded one and twenty carts, but with in the
space of halfe a yere they returned agayne to
London. The earle of Herefords bought of
Sir William Brewes knyght, a portion of lād
in the marches of wales called Gowers. Roger
the uncle and Roger the nephew
not knowing of the foresayd bargayn, had al-
so bought the said ground of the said wylliam
Brewis; also the lord How both who had mar-
ried the daughter and heire of the said wylliam
Brewis to by inheritance of his wyfe, a part of al
lughes Spencer the younger had bought the
lande, and put them all out, so here they sought
the foresayd nobles; swere soe many and
hundred each of them to be complained to
Thomas Earle of Lancaster, whiche was
then all in all most all the other Carles and
began to take their parts. The earle of Lancas-
ter being thus occupied, they came to Sher-
borne, and from thence with banners displayed,
to Salisbury, from thence they sent to Henry
king at London, requyring him to banyshe the

1319
Adam men.
Herd men and
women go to-
ward Ierusalem.

Shirifes
Maior
Exchequer kept
at Yorke
W. Tasson.
1320
The Barons in
armour

1319
1320
1321
1322
1323
1324
1325
1326
1327
1328
1329
1330
1331
1332
1333
1334
1335
1336
1337
1338
1339
1340
1341
1342
1343
1344
1345
1346
1347
1348
1349
1350
1351
1352
1353
1354
1355
1356
1357
1358
1359
1360
1361
1362
1363
1364
1365
1366
1367
1368
1369
1370
1371
1372
1373
1374
1375
1376
1377
1378
1379
1380
1381
1382
1383
1384
1385
1386
1387
1388
1389
1390
1391
1392
1393
1394
1395
1396
1397
1398
1399
1400
1401
1402
1403
1404
1405
1406
1407
1408
1409
1410
1411
1412
1413
1414
1415
1416
1417
1418
1419
1420
1421
1422
1423
1424
1425
1426
1427
1428
1429
1430
1431
1432
1433
1434
1435
1436
1437
1438
1439
1440
1441
1442
1443
1444
1445
1446
1447
1448
1449
1450
1451
1452
1453
1454
1455
1456
1457
1458
1459
1460
1461
1462
1463
1464
1465
1466
1467
1468
1469
1470
1471
1472
1473
1474
1475
1476
1477
1478
1479
1480
1481
1482
1483
1484
1485
1486
1487
1488
1489
1490
1491
1492
1493
1494
1495
1496
1497
1498
1499
1500

248 Edward the second

anno regni. 14.

The elder Spencer banished

Shirifes

Maioir

Iewes & Leapers
poysoned
waters

Conradus mem-
ber

1321

Mortimer sent
to the Towre.

Then Tracklowre.
Thomas earle of
Lancaster beheaded.

anno regni. 15.

the two Hughe Spencers, whiche were con-
demned by the communalte, in many articles,
whiche when the king woulde not graunt, the
barons came to London, where at length the
king graunted their petition: so that Hughe
Spencer the elder was banished, but yonger
Hugh could not be taken.

Reignolde at Conduir, William Prodoun the. 28. of Sept.
Nicholas Fawchendon Goldsmith the. 28. of October.

Certaine Leapers who had made covenant
with the Jewes to poysen al the Christians in
Europe, layde poysen in welles, springs, and
pits for the whiche there were manye conuict &
hrent, there dyed in Almayne for this cause a-
bout twelue thousand Jewes.

King Edward tooke his iourney toward the
marches of wales after christmas, to Shrews-
bury and Bridgenorthe, and sent messengers
for Roger Mortimer the vncle and the nephew
promising them his firme peace to be talked
by the earles of Richemonde and Arundell, but
they submitting them selues to the king, were
sent to prison in the towe of London. Hughe
Audley the elder and Morris of Barkley were
sent to the castell of wallingforde. After this
when the kinges army, and the army of the ba-
rons, met nere unto Burton vpon Trent, the
earle of Lancaster, seeing his power to be too
weake, fled, & the king pursuing them to Bangor
bridge, where Hamfray earle of Hereford was
thrust through with a spear, by one that was
under the bridge, and Thomas earle of Lan-
caster was taken by Andrew Herke keeper of
Carlisle. On the two & twenty of March. Tho-
mas earle of Lancaster was beheaded by Dou-
fret and vi. barons: hanged and hanged.

A Parliament was holde at Pothe, where
Hughe Spencer the father was made earle of
Winchester

Edward the second. 249

Winchester, unto whom the king gave the castle and honor of Dunnington. Then the king with a great army entered Scotlande, but the Scottes hauing destroyed all afoze were repared beyonde the Scottische sea, wherefoze the king returned, and the Scottes followinge in the forest of the Blacke a moore, had almoste taken hym, there were taken the earl of Richmond, the Frenche kinges ambassadour and manye other, the Scottes burned to yorke, they burnt Ripon and slew many priests there. The king made sir Andrew Harkley earle of Carlisle.

Richard, Constantine, Richard Hakeney, the 28. of Sep.
Hamond Chickwell Peperer, the 28. of October.

Andrew Harkley earle of Carlisle was charged with treason for making peace with the Scottes, for the which hee was apprehended by Sir Anthony Lucy, and sent to yorke, where hee was hanged, headed and quartered. The kynge took truce with the Scottes, the 28. of September.
Richard of Ely, the 28. of September.
Hamond Chickwell Peperer, the 28. of October.

In a Parliament at London, it was determined that the kynge shoulde not goe out into Fraunce to do homage, but to sende hys brother Edmund of Woodstocke Earle of Kent with the Archbysshop of Depelne to make hys excuse, whiche was doone, but they returned and dyd no good. Charles kynge of France, sent an army into Gasconye, and sealed all those parties untill hee came to the towne of Bayll, in whiche at that time, was Edmund Earle of Kent, who at the last took truce wth Charles for a time to increate of peace. Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore on Lammes daye at night gave hys keepers a sleep drinke, escaped

Shirifes,

Maioir.

Richard Southwell.

1322

Andrew Harkley

executed

anno regni. 16

Shirifes

Maioir

1323

anno regni. 17

Henry Blandforde.

Roger Mortimer

escaped

250 Edward the second.

ped throughe all the watches of the Towre, & came to the riuer of Thames, where he founde a boate redye to conuey hym, and passed into Fraunce.

Shirifes

Maior

1324

Tho. de la Moore

anno regni. 18

The Queene set
into Fraunce

Adam of Salisbury, John of Oxford, the. 28. of Sept.

Nicholas Farendon goldsmith, the. 28. of October,

The king sent embassadoys to the French king, the bishops of Wynechester and of Baye, with John of Brytayne earle of Richmonde, to take order for the dukedome of Brytayne. who after longe debatynges, tooke a certayne fourme of peace with the kynge.

King Edward sent the Queene hys wyfe into her brother the French kynge, to establish the peace, who went ouer with a small compaigny: by her mediation a peace was fully furnished, so that the kinge of Englande should geue to his eldest sonne Edwards, the dukedome of Aquitaine, and the earledome of Montaigne, and that the French kynge should receyue homage of hym, whereupon Edward the kynges sonne, went ouer with a competent household about the feast of Saint Mathewe, and dyd homage vnder certayne protestacions, to hys vncle the French kynge.

Rebner of Fulham, John Cawson, the. 28. of September,

Hamon Chickwell peperc, the. 28. of October,

Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained in Fraunce longer then the kyngs pleasure was, and woulde not come awaye without Roger Mortimer and other nobles that were fled out of Englande and especially for the hatred that bare to the two kynge. Whence the kynge in displeasure banished them bothe, and all other that tooke their partes; whereupon many fled ouer the seas to the Queene, amongst

Shirifes

Maior

1325

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Robert Mortimer

Edward the second. 251

the whiche was one a subtyl knight, Sir Robert walkesare, who slepyng the Constable of Corse Castell, brake from them, where hee had long lyne prisoner. Sir Olyver Ingham knyght, whom the yong duke Edwards had made keeper of Aquytayne, gathered a great armye, and invaded the prouynce of Angew; (whiche the frenche kinge contrary to conenauntes, dyd withholde) and broughte it wholly to the dominion of England, moze ouer the kings nauy tooke a. 100. shippes of the Normans & brought them into England, for which cause great hatred growe betwixt the two kyn- ges and their weaknes. The Queene per- ceuyng that the nobles of Fraunce were corrupted wyth gyltes sente oute of Eng- lande, so that shee coulde truste none of them, secretlye conueyed her selfe, and her sonne to the Earle of Heynalde, desirynge ayde of hym, who receyued and intrested her verye honowrable so longe as shee remay- ned there.

Gilbert Mordon, John Cotton, the 28. of Septemb.

Richard Betaine goldsmith, the 28. of October.

Isabell the Queene made a maryage be- twyne her eldest sonne Edwards and Philipp the Carles daughter of Henalbe, and then wth her sonne Edwards and Edmonds of woodstocke Earle of Here the kynges bro- ther, Roger Mortimer and many other no- ble menne that were fledde out of England, and Thon brother to the Earle of Henalbe beyng Capptayne wth heyndardye knyghts out of Aquytayne and Henalbe, shee tooke the seas wth all her power, whiche were to the number of two thousand seven hundred fiftye & seven men well armed, and arrived at Orwell helyde

Oliuer Ingham.

anno regni. 19.

Shirifes
Maioz.

1326

anno regni. 20
Queene Isabell
returned

252 Edward the se cond.

besydes Warwych in Essex, about Wyghelmas
 whether immediatlye the Earle Marshall, the
 earle of Leicester, the Bishops of of Lincoln
 Hereforde, Wyelwyn, and Elye came, and be-
 ynge ioynded to the Queene, made a great ar-
 mye, the other Bishops specialllye of Caun-
 terburie, ayded her with money, when shee
 had refreshed her armye at Saynt Edmonds
 burie, shee went forwarde pursuyng her ene-
 myes, whose goods shee applyed to her owne
 vse, the kyng requested ayde of the cptyzens of
 London, who made hym aunswer, they would
 wyth due obedyence honour the kyng and
 Queene and their sonne, who was lawefull
 heire to the realme, and that they woulde shut
 their gates against all foreine traytours of the
 realme: but they woulde not go oute of the cy-
 ty to fight, except they mighte (acco:dyng to
 their libertties) retorne home agaynst the same
 daye before Sunne sette, whiche when the
 king harde, hee fortified the Towre of Lon-
 don, and sette there hys yonger sonne John of
 Eltham, hee caused also to bee proclaymed that
 euery manne shoulde resyst them that were ar-
 rived, and to invade them to the uttermoste of
 their powers (the Queene wyth her sonne Ed-
 warde) and the earle of Kent hys brother one-
 ly excepted, and who soeuer coulde byng the
 head of Rodes Mortimer, shoulde haue a
 thousande pounde. On the other syde it was
 proclaymed in the Queenes behalfe, that all
 menne shoulde haue good peace, except the dis-
 turbars of the Realme, to wete the Spencers
 the father and the sonne, Robert Baldock by-
 shop of Hereforde the kyngs Chaunceler, and
 their fauourers: and whosoever byd bynge to
 the Queene the head of Hugh Spencer, shoulde
 haue

The king re-
 quested ayde.

Proclamation by
 the king.

Proclamation by
 the Queene

Of the king's order
 for the death of
 Robert Baldock

have a thousande pounde. The citizens of London without respecte of anye, beheaded suche as they tooke to bee the Queenes enemies, among the whyche they beheaded one of their owne cytizens named John Marshal, because hee was familiar with Hughe Spencer the yonger, they tooke also master Walter Stapleton Bpshp of Excester, and on the sixteenth daye of October beheaded hym and two of his seruantes, a squyer and a yoman, at the stander in Cheape, because (as the saying was) hee had gathered a great armie to withstande the Queene, they byd also wreste the keyes of the Tower of London out of the Constables handes, and deliuered all the prisoners.

Bishop of Excester beheaded

Richard Rothing, Roger Chanteclere, the 28. of Sept.

Shirifes

Richard Britaine Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

Maio

Saint James

The Queene besieged Bristow

Spencer the elder executed

The king taken

Tho de la Moore

The king sent to Killingworth.

Thys Rycharde Rothing Shirif, buylded the parishe church of Saynt James at Garlyke hythe in London. The Queene besieged Bystowe, whyche was soone rendered to her, and the morow after her comyng, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawne and hanged in his armour. The kyng, Hugh Spencer the yonger, and Robert Baldocke, determyned to flee into the Isle of Lunday whyche is in the mouth of the ryuer Seuerne, twoe miles in lengthe euery waye, verie fruitfull, pleasaunt, and harde to conquer, but beyng in greate danger on the sea the space of a weeke, at laste arryued in Wales, where they were taken the sixteenth day of Nouember, the kyng was comitted to Henrye earle of Lancaster his kinsman, who brought hym to Killingwoorth the Castell, Hughe Spencer, Robert Baldocke, and Symon Redyng, weare brought to the Queene

Spencer the y^o-
ger executed.

K. Edward the
second deposed.

Queene at Hereforde, the earle of Arundell
John Daniell and Thomas Muchelnden, by
procurement of Roger Mortimer weare be-
headed before their commyng. Hugh Spen-
cer was condemned wythout aunswere at
Hereforde, where hee was drawen and han-
ged vpon a gallows thirtye foote hyghe, and
then headded and quartered on the fower and
twentyth of Nouember. Simon Readpyng
was drawen and hanged on the same gallows,
but tenne foote lower. Robert Baldocke dy-
ed in Newgate with many tormentes. These
thynges beinge doone, the Queene wyth her
sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer and other,
went to Wallyngforde Castell a lyttle before
Christmas, & before the twelue daye they came
to London, where they weare ioyfullye recey-
ued. On the morowe after the sayde feast, they
helde a Parlyament, where by common decre-
they elected Edward hys eldest sonne, and
then sent in the name of the whole Parlyament
thre Bishops, two earles, two Abbottes, fo-
wer barons, and of euery countie thre knigh-
tes &c. vnto the kyng at Kenelwoorthe, Ad-
dam de Coleron Bishop of Hereforde beinge
the chiefe, in malice dyd the message, with ma-
ny great threats, declarynge vnto hym their
election and required him to renounce the king-
ly dignitie and crowne to his sonne, the kyng
aunswered with teares, that hee was very so-
rre that hee had behaued hymselfe so euell to-
wardes the people of hys kingdome, but seeing
the matter was so vnreuerable, hee prayed
them all to forgeeue hym, and thanked them
& they had chosen his eldest sonne. The messen-
gers renounce all homages and duties due to
Edward of Carnaruan late kyng, and

was Blunt knyght, steward of houtholde
 brake his rodde, resigned hys office, and shewed
 that the kynges houtholde had free lyberte to
 departe, and then returned wyth the kynges
 aunswere, and made the people ioyfull. He was
 thus depofed when hee had reygued nyeteene
 yeares, six monethes and odde dayes, hee

Tho. de la Moors

was deliuered to the custodye of

Henry earle of Leyecester, &

one hundred marke the

moneth allowed for

hys charges in

Billingworth

Castell.

(.)

King

King Edward the thirde.



Anno reg. I



Edward the thirde, about the age of of .xiii. yeris, after the depoyng of I.ys father, began his reigne the .xxv. of January, in the .v. yere of our Lord. 1326. Hee was crowned at Westmynster, on the first day of February, by Walter Beig noldes Archbishop of Caunterbury, this prince was endued with passing bewty and fauour, of most prouydent, circumspect and gentle of nature, of excellent modestie and temperance, hee advanced suche persons to dignities, as did excell other in innocency of life: in feates of armes

he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchiued, do well declare. At the beginning of his raigne, he was chiefey ordered by his mother Alable, unto whom was assigned so great a dowry, that the third parte of the kyngs dome scantly remained to her sonne.

The inhabitauntes of the Towne of Burpe in Suffolke assembled them selves in warlike manner on Saint Lukes daye last before passed, besieged the Abbey of Bury, hent y gates bet and wounded the monkes, bare out of that Abbey all the gold, siluer, ornaimentes, books charters, and other writings, with the assaye of their coine, stampes, & all other thinges pertaining to their munte, and all other goodes, as Brasle, Pewter, Iron, Leade, &c. They also hent many houses about the Abbey, and in y Towne pertaining to the Abbot, with his manours in Berton, Dakenham, Bingham, Oldham, Wernigelerche, Newto, Whipted, Westle Rileby, Ingham, Ferneham, Redwel, Haberdon and others, with all the Cozne in the same manors, and draue away the horses, oxen, kine, swine, shepe &c. They drew the monkes out of their abbey and put them in prisons, & after broughte them againe to their chapter house, where they forced them to seale charters at their pleasure &c. For the whiche factes the malefactoures were this yere by vertue of the kinges commission directed to T. Erle of Northfolke marshal of England, T. Bardolfe and others apprehended and convicted: six of them were hanged and one pressed to death. The whole inhabitauntes of the Towne, for y they had not staied the malefactours of their enterprise in the beginning as they might haue done were amerced to pay the Abbot toward his damages. 140000. pounds. Nevertheless y abbot

R. j

and

Registar of bury.

John prigton.

The abbey of bury shoyled.

1327.

Comons of bury executed.

258 Edward the third.

Bury amerced.

and Couent at the kinges request, who was there present with his nobilitie, forgaue and remitted to them 122333.pound 6.shillings 8.d. of the summe, and for the rest vled such fauoure that if they truly paid 2000.markes in twenty yerres folowing, and obserued their couenants for good order and quietnes, they forgaue the all the rest.

Liberties confirmed.

The king confirmed the liberties of the cytye of London, and ordeined that the Maior should sit in all places of Iudgement, within the liberties of the same for chiefe Iustice, & kings person only excepted, and that euery alderman that had bene maior should be iustice of peace in London and Middlesex, and euery Alderman that had not bene maior should bee Iustice of peace within his owne warde.

Journey to wards scotland.

The king went against the Scots that were entered Englande as farre as Stanhope parke in Wardale, wher they were besieged iij.daies but they escaped. James Dowglas one night secretly entering the English campe, came nere to the kings tent to haue taken or slaine him, but his chapleine being a bold man and wel armed with some other being slaine, he with much ado got backe vnhurt.

Thomas dela mor.
Walter Suryn-
broke.

Isabell the Quene being perswaded by the Bishoppe of Hereforde and other, that the Erie of Leicester to muche fauored the olde king her husband, they appointed Thomas Gourney, and Sir Maltrangers to haue him in theire custodye, who conuained him from Kenelworth the Castell, to the Castell of Corfe, from thence to the castel of Bristowe, and then to Barkley. By the way on their iourney, Thomas Gourney put a Crowne made of haye on the olde kinges head, and the more to defozme hym that he might not bee knowne, they made hym

Edward the third. 259

to alight, and set him on a **Holehill** by a dyche
where they cut his heare and shaned his beard
with the colde water of the same dyche, saue
he bytterly weeping shede plentye of swarine
teares from his eyes. After they had shute
him vp in the Castell of **Barkley**, the **Quene**
and **Bishop** wrote chiding letters, blaming hys
keepers, for that they kepte him not strenght
ynough, the same **Bishopp** in his letters **S**
chistically written had as foloweth. *Edwardum*
occidere nolit e timere hominem est.

Edward the old.
Kynge abused

which may be Englished
thus.

To seeke to shede, King Edwardes blood,

Refuse to feare, I compt it good.

which **Ridle** they enterpreting to the worst
sence, conuayed him into a most filthy dongion
of the Castell where they thought he shoulde
haue died of the stench, but hee escaping this,
as he had ofte by purging either vp or downe
escaped suche poisons as they had geuen hym,
they came sodainly in the night (he lying in hys
bed) the xxij. of September, and with heauye
feather beddes first choked hym, then put into
his fundament an holow instrument, throughe
the whiche they bzent his bowels, so that no
outwarde wounde coulde bee seene, his cry
did moue many of the Castell and Towne
of **Barkeney** to compassion, as them selues
reported, the **Quene** and **Byschoppe** that their
tyranny myghte bee hyd, outlawed and banys-
hed **Thomas Gourney**, and **John Maltra-
uers**, **Thomas** flying into **Harlels**, thre
yeres after being knowe, was taken & brought
towards **Englande**, was beheaded on the
Sea, least hee shoulde accuse the chiefe doers.
John Maltrauers (repentinge himselfe) laye
long hidden in **Germany**.

Edward the old
king murdered.

260 Edward the third.

K. Edwards title
to Fraunce.

This yere died Charles king of Fraunce the thirde brother, which was brother to the Lady Isable Quene of Englande, mother to kynge Edward the thirde, by whose death the succellis of the kingdome of Fraunce, came to the sayde Edward but it was vsurped and possessed by Phillip de Valois uncle to the sayde Charles, who did intrude himselfe by force.

Edwarde the. 3.
maried.

King Edwards maried Phillip the Erls daughter of Heinald, which was sisters daughter to Phillip de Valois afore said.

Henry Darcy. John Hauten the 28. of Septeb.

Hamond Chikwell Grocer. the 28. of October.

Shryues.

Maior.

anno regni. 2.

Parliament at
Northampton.

1328.

Peace wyth the
Scotts.

A Parliament was holden at Northampton in which a shameful peace was made, betwyte the English men and Scotts, so that Danyde the sonne of Robert Bruce, married Joan of Tower king Edwards sister at Berwyke the 22. of July. Also the king made the Scotts charters, the tenor wherof was knowen to the Englishmen, but all was done as it pleased the old Quene. Roger Mortimer, & James Douglas. The Scots made many taunting rimes against the English men, for the fond disguised apparell by them at that time vled, amongst which ther was fastened vppon the Church doores of Saint Peter towardes Stangate.

Long berdes hartles,

Scotyshe taunts. Painted hoodes wicles

Gay coates graceles.

Make England thriftles.

Parliament at
Salisbury.

In a Parliament at Salisbury, the king made thre Erls, John of Oltam his brother Erie of Corneswall, Roger Mortimer Erie of the Marche, and the Butler of Ireland, Erie of Desmond.

Shryues.

Maior.

Simon Fraunces, Henry Combartine the 28. of Sept.
John Grantham the 28. of October.

Edward the third 261

By procurement of the old Quene and Roger Mortimer, Edmond of Woodstocke Erie of Kent the kinges vnkle was beheaded at Winchester the xix. of March, who was the last in mited, because his family had above measure afflicted the comons.

Richard Lazer. Henry Gisors the 28. of September.
John Swanland. the 28. of October.

Whill a Parliament was holden at Nottingham, Roger Mortimer Erie of Marthe was taken in the night season in the Quenes chamber by William Mountacute and others, the king himselfe being present, he was sent to London, where hee was condemned and hanged at the elmes vpon the comon gallows. First because he had consented to the death of kynge Edward the seconde. Secondly for hindering the kinges honour at Steanhope parke. Thirdly for receiuinge xx. thousand pound of Scots to permit their escape, and procuring the same full peace with them, and the mariage betwixt the kinges sister and Dauid the sonne of Robert le Bruce. Fourthly for wasting al the money in the kinges fathers treasures. Fifthly for appropriatinge vnto himselfe the wardes and noblest mariages of all Englands, for beeing an euill counsellor to the king, and to the Quene mother, and for beeing ouer muche familiar with her.

The xviij. day of June was bozne vnto kinge Edward his first sonne at Woodstocke, who was after named Edward the blacke prince.

The kinge tooke into his handes all the landes before assigned to hys mother, and on the left her a thousand pound a yere.

Robert of Ely. Thomas Whorwode. the 28. of September.
Sir John Pultney Draper the 28. of October.

This Sir John Pultney buylded the Colledge.

anno regni. 3.

1329.

John of Gaunt

Shryues

Shryues

Maior.

Parliament at Nottingham.

John Walsdeuill.

Roger mortimer executed.

anno regni. 4.

Adam merimonth

1330.

Edward the
blake priunce
borne.

Shryues.

Maior.

Registrar carnil.

262 Edward the third.

S. Lances poult
ney.

anno regni, 5.

Adam merrimo.

ledge in London called Saint Lawrence poul
ney, and little Alhalous a Parishes Church
in Thames streete, and also the Carmelite
fryers Church in Couentrey.

King Edward accompanied with verie
few parsons, went ouer Sea as it were a mar-
chaunt, hee made John of Eltam hys brother
Protector of the Realme, he returned againe
about the beginning of April, and then made a
great Iustinge at Dartforde.

1331

Iustings in

Cheape fide.

Robert de Ardenbury

About Whigheimas hee caused a solempne
iustinge to be made of all hys stoute Eries,
Barons and other nobles at London in chepe
betwixt the Conduit and the greate Crosse
nighe Soper lane, whiche lasted thre dayes,
where the Quene with manye Ladies fel from
a certaine stage, notwithstandinge they were
not hurte at all, whiche manye folke did mar-
uaile at.

In the beginninge of August, Edward
Baphol claiminge to haue righte to the kyng-
dome of Scotlande, Henry Beaumont Erie
of Bohane, Gilbert Umfrevill Erie of An-
gus, Dauid Erie of Athels with other en-
tered Scotlande at Rinkhorne, where the erle
of Fife, and Robert Bruce ballarde sonne to
Robert Bruce, with tenne thousande Scots
resisted them neare vnto Dunfermelin, but the
English men put them to flighte and slew ma-
ny. Afterward they fought a battaile at Gladel
more, where two thousand English men ouer
came 40000 Scots, fve Eries of the Scots
was slayne &c.

The seuen and twentye daye of September
Edward Bapholl was Crowned, kyng of
Scottes, but afterwarde hee resigned it to
king Edward of Englande, and remained vnder
his proteccion many yeres after.

John

Edward the third. 263

John Mocking. Audrow Aubury the 28. of September.

Sir Iohn Poultney Draper the 28. of October

Henry Erie of Lancaster, and of Lecester, highe Steward of England, founded the new Hospitall by the Castell of Lecester, where in were an hundzed pooze impotent parsons, provided for with all thinges necessary.

Edward Baylioll, and the foresaid Lordes and nobles, continued the warres in Scotland vnto whom came manye other noble men of the Realme of Englande voluntarilye, serving of their owne charges and besieged Berwike.

The king of England considering the many folde reproches done by the Scots to him, and his ancesters, gathered a great army, and with force came before Berwike, where they kepte the Castell and Towne, vsed manye deceitfull treaties, to thend they mighte detracte the tyme while helpe might come to them.

Nicholas Pilke. Iohn Husband the 28. of September.

John Preston Draper the 28. of October.

About the feast of Saint Margaret, the Scots came with great multitudes, mindinge to dissolve the siege of Berwike, whom the kinge couragiouslye met, and slewe of them 8 Erles 1300. horse men, and of the common souldiers 35000. at a place by Barwike called Bothull neare vnto Halpdon. In the mean season the Scots had besieged the castell of Bambrough in which at that time the Quene was, but when they hearde of the victorie aforesaide, they left the siege, and fled to their lurking places.

The Townes men of Berwike yelded to the kinge of Englande both the Castell and the Towne, who pleasinge garrisons there, he sent Edward Baylioll and other nobles that were with him, to kepe the Realme of Scotlande.

Shryues.

Maior.

Hospitall of

Leycester.

Anno reg. 6.

Iohn mandeuille.

1332.

Shryues.

Maior.

anno reg. 7.

1333.

Iohn mandeuille

Battayl at Halydowne.

Bambrough besieged.

Kinge Edward won Barwyke.

264 Edward the third.

Shryues.
Maior.
anno regni. 8.
1334.

K. of scotts did
homage.

A voyage into
scotland.

Shryues.
Maior.
anno reg. 9.
Iohns fardon.
1335.

Hen. lecestre.

Great waters.
Ro. anzbery.

John Hamond, William Hausard, the 28. of Septem.
Sir Iohn Poultney Draper. the 28. of October.

King Edward hild his Parliament at yorke
whereunto the king of Scotts was somoned,
but durst not come for feare of enemyes & laye
lurking in the Isles.

The six day of June Edward Bailliol king
of Scotts, did homage to kinge Edward at
New castell vpon Tine, and shortly after hee
receined homage of the Duke of Britains for
his Erledome of Richemond.

In a Parliament at London it was tolde &
king. that the Scottes had taken Richard Cal-
bot, and sixe other knightes, and had slayne
many foote men, wherfore the king tooke a fif-
tene and a tenthe, and then with a great power
entered Galoway and spoiled all that countrey
vnto the Scottish sea.

John King ston. Walter Turke. the 28. of Sep.
Raignold at Conduit Vintner. the 28. of October.

King Edward kepte his Cristmas at Rok-
borough, and the Scottes had treswile till Mid-
sommer. at which time there was a Parliament
at yorke, where it was ordeined that the kinge
should with an army passe ouer the Scottyshe
Sea, whiche shortly after he did, wherfore
certaine of the Scottes requyred peace and had
it graunted, other through scozne thereof wer
afterward taken and laide in prison.

Parte of the vniuersite of Oxforde went to
Stamford, because of a variaunce that fell be-
twene the Northren and Southerne schollers.

Vpon Saint Clementes nighte through a
bundaunce of waters the Sea bankes brake
in throughe all Englande, but specially in the
Thames, so that all the cattle and beastes nere
there vnto were drowned, and the land made
vnfruitfull by Salt waters.

Walter

Edward the third. 265

Walter Mordon, Richard Vpton the 28. of September.
Reignold at Conduit Vintoner the 28. of October.

Shryues.
Maior.
anno regni. 10.

Phillip Quene of Englande did beare her
second sonne named William at Hatesfield, who
shortly after died.

About the 25. of Marche in a Parliamente
at London, kinge Edward made his eldest
sonne Edward, Erie of Chester and Duke of
Cornwall. Hee made also sixe other Erles,
Henry of Lancaster, sonne to Henry Erie of
Lancaster, Erie of Darbye, Hughe Audelay
Erie of Glocester, William Bohowne Erie
of Northampton, William Mountague Erie
of Salesburie, Robert Ufford Erie of Suff-
olke, William Clinton Erie of Huntington,
and the same day he made twenty knightes.

1336.
A duke and 6.
Erles created.
William Shepe.

To wit, sir Edward Mountague, T. Somer-
ton, sir Isle, sir Darcy Richard, sir Damnoy
sir Poultney, sir de Were, Roger Bauant,
Roger Hillarye, sir Bolingbroke, sir Butte-
rell, sir Simon Swanland, W. Scot, W. Bas-
set, Robert Hodington, W. Joules, sir Cogshall
Roger Haungrauile, T. de le Were, & John
Strache.

It was enacted that no wolles growynge in
Englande, shoulde bee conuayed out of the
Realme. Woll forboden.
to be conuayd.

King Edward sent to make peace betwene
fraunce and England, and whilst those mes-
sengers were in fraunce, the frenche kynge
sent a greate number of shippes of warre to
helpe the Scottes.

John Clarke, William Curteis, the 28. of September.
Sir John Poultney Draper, the 28. of October.

Shryues.
Maior.
anno reg 11.
Southampton
brent.

The Towne of Southampton was
brente by the frenche kinges Galleis. And
greate discorde arose betwene the two kynges
of Englande and fraunce, for landes whiche
the

the frenche kinge vniustely detened in Gascoine, wherfore in a parliament at Nottingham the kinge demaunded a fiftenth of the common people, and a tenth of the burgeses.

It was there enacted that what so ever Clothworker of Flaunders or of other Countreies woulde dwell and inhabyte in England shoulde come quietly and peasiblye, and the mooste conueniente places shoulde bee assigned to them with greate liberties and priuiledges, and the kynge woulde bee come suertye for them tyll they shoulde bee able to gaine by their occupacyon.

1337
Preueledge to
clothe makers.

Adam merimouth
R. de auesbury.

Also it was enacted that none shoulde weare anye clothe made without the Realme, the kinge the Quene and their children onlye excepted. None shoulde weare anye furre that came from beyonde the Sea, except hee mighte dyspende a hundred pounde by the yere, beecause of warre that was at hande. The kynge caused to confiscate all the goods of the Lombardes, and also of the Monkes of the order of Cluny and Cistiaux throughte the whole Realme.

Goods of monks
confiscate.

Walter Neale. Nicholas Crane the 28. of

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno regni. 12

September,
Henry Darcy, the 28. of October,

The kinge tooke wolle to a certeyne number of Sackes at a low pryce in euery Countrey. the number that was set vppon Staffordshire was sixe hundred sackes, pryce nyne markes the sacke of good wolle, but no thinge was payde. Firste the wolle was vniuersallye taken. Secondlye for the halfe in whose handes soener it were founde aswell Marchants as other, & the thirde time the king tooke a fiftenth of the commonalte. to bee payd in wolle, pryce of euery stone containinge four-

fourtene pounde, two shyllinges.

The kinge appointed also all the Corne and glebe landes to serue for hys warres.

About Sainte Margaretes daye, kynge Edwards with Quene Philliphis wyfe, and a greate armye passed the Seas into Flaunders, and so to Colleine, where he made frindshippe with the Emperoure, and was made his Vicegerent. Hee likewise confedered wyth the Barbanders and Flemminges, and by their deuyle quartered the armes of Englande and Fraunce.

Robert de aues.

K. viceregent of the Empier.

Armes of Eng-
and fraunce
ioyned.

John Rous.

Shryues.

Maior.

anno regni. 13.

Robarte de aues.

The kinges thirde sonne was bozne at Inwarpe and named Lionel.

William Pomfret. Hughe Marberel the 28. of Sepr.

Henry Darcy the 28. of October.

King Edwards kept his Christmas at Inwarpe, and about Candlemas returned into England. And came sodenlye in the nyghte to the Tower of London, where hee founde none but his owne sonnes and three seruants wherefore hee caused the Constable and many other to bee imprisoned.

A sodaine inundacyon of water at Newe Castell vppon Tyne, bare downe a peece of the Towne wall, a sixe Berches in lengthe neare to a place called Walkenesw, where a hundred and twenty men and women were drowned.

1339.

Richarde futha

vwell.

New cstel drou-
ned.

The kinges fourthe sonne was bozne at Gaunt, and named John.

The kinge appointed himself to bee called kinge of England and of Fraunce.

William Thorney. Roger. Frosham, the 28. of Sep-
teber.

Shryues.

Andrew Aubury Grocer the 28. of October

The king gathered a nauy of 200. or more
and

Maior.

anno reg. 14.

268 Edward the third.

and vpon Saint Johns euen entered the sea, and sailed towarde Flaunders. where hee foughte with the enemies a moste cruell battall by sea, in the whiche the frenche men & Normans were ouer come, and slaine of the 30000 men, whereof many did leape into the sea.

1340.
Battel on the sea

There was taken 200. shippes, and the rest fled, there was found in one shippe called *James of Depe*. 400. dead bodles.

In the Monethes of Iuly, August & September, by the assistance of the Duke of Brabant and the Erie of Hereford with them of Gaunt and Wyres, he entered the North parts of Fraunce, and besieged the Citie of Turney. In the meane season the Erie of Hereford sir walter Manny, and Reignolde Cobham, brent 300. townes greate and small, takinge prizes and slew moze then a thousande men of armes, the French king kept him selfe farre of, and manye of his people perished for hunger, wherfore by two Cardinals hee desired peace, whiche was graunted the xv. of September.

Shryues.

Maioz.

anno regni 15.

1341.

Adam Lucas. Bartholomew Maris the 28. of Septemb.
Andrew Awbery Grocer the 28. of October.

The king sailed into little Britaine, wher by inconuenient meates and drinckes, hee loste many of his men.

Two Cardinals were sente from the Pope who demaunded a trespasse for thre yeres, betwixt the two kinges, in which space the tytle that the king of Englande pretended myghte be discusse. As the king returned out of Britaine, hee sustained muche losse by tempeste on the sea.

The Quene brought forth her fifthe sonne at Langley, who was named Edward.

Richard

Edward the third. 269

Richard of Barking. John of Rokelsey the 28. of Sep. Shryues.

John of Oxford vintner the 28. of October. Maior.

When king Edward had taken homage for anno. reg. 19.

the Dukedome of Britene of John Mount-
forte brother of John sometime duke of Bri-
tene (which died without heires) he sailed over
into Britene, where he tooke diuers Castels
and other strengthes that resisted him.

After this he besieged Mannes, and thonghe
Phillip de Valois came downe with a greate
multitude of people, yet a trefwle was taken 1342.
and Mannes remayned subiecte to the kynge
of England.

John Louken, Richard Kissingbery the 28. of Septem. Shryues.

Simon Fraunces Mercer. the 28. of October.

The Pope gaue to his Cardinals, the va-
grant Churches in England, wher the king
being sore offended, did cancell the pzoouisions
that were made by him, and forbade al men vn-
der paine to lose theirs heades, to bringe anye
such pzoouisions. Through out England ten-
thes were paid to the king, both of the tempo-
raltie & spiritualtye.

King Edward sente vnto the Pope a
famous Epistell, for the preseruacion of the li-
berties of the Church of England, beginning
Pensata sedis Apostolicæ Clementia &c. Which for
the elegancye thereof did not onely cause the
Pope and al hys Cardinales to maruaile, but
also to be astonyed.

Gualter hem
mingforde.

King Edward commanded florences Florcis of gold
of golde to bee made at the Towser of Lon-
don, that is to saye, the penny of the value
of vi. s. viij. pence, the halfe peny and farthinge
after that rate.

William Mounteacute Erle of Saleburpe Hen. Lestlar.
conquered the Isle of Man from the Scotis K. of Man
which

Which Isle Edward the third gauer to the same Erle, and caused him to be called and crowned king of Man.

Shryues,

Maior.

Order of the
Garter.

John Rowse.

John Steward. John Aylesham the 28. of Sep

John Hamond the 28. of October.

King Edward hild a solempne feast at hys Castell of windsore, where hee deuised and also established in the same castell, the most honorable order of the Garter, to the number of fixe and twentye knightes, whiche were chosen of the moste noble and valiaunte persones of this Realme, who because they were the firste that were elected and chosen, were named the firste foundars of that moste noble order.

First foundars of
the Garter.

Videlicet

Records of the
Garter.

- 1 The Soueraigne, King Edward the thirde.
- 2 The Prince of Wales his sonne.
- 3 The Duke of Lancaster.
- 4 The Erle of Warwike.
- 5 Capteine de Bonche.
- 6 The Erle of Stafforde.
- 7 The Erle of Salesbury.
- 8 The Lord Latimer.
- 9 Sir Iohn Lysle.
- 10 Sir Bartholomew Boriwashe.
- 11 The sonne of sir Iohn Beauchampe.
- 12 Sir de Mahum.
- 13 Sir Hughe Courtenay.
- 14 Sir Thomas Holland.
- 15 Sir Iohn Grey.

- 16 Sir Richard fitz Simon.
- 17 Sir Miles Stapleton.
- 18 Sir Thomas VV alle.
- 19 Sir Hughe wrottesley.
- 20 Sir Nele Loring.
- 21 Sir Iohn Chandos.
- 22 Sir Iames Dandele.
- 23 Sir Othes Holland.
- 24 Sir Henry Eme.
- 25 Sir Sachet Dabridgecours.
- 26 Sir VValter Panell.

The same king did institute diuers laudable statutes to be obserued by the knightes of this order. He also augmented the chappel, which his progenitours kings of England had before erected, & viij. Canons in the Castell of Windsor, adding a Deane and xii. Canons more, & xxiij. poore knightes, & other ministers. He also caused a great number of artificers to buyde an house there, which he called the round table, the flower wherof, from the Center or mydde point vnto the compasse, was an hundred foote, and the whole diameter 200. foote. The same time Phillip de Valois king of Fraunce, builded a round Table in his countrey, to the end he might allure the men of warre of Germany & Italy, and so kepe them from the king of Englands round table.

Geffrey Wichingham, Thomas Legge the 28. of Sep.

Iohn Hamond. the 28. of October.

The Cleargye of Englande graunted the kinge tenthes for three yeres.

Thomas of Hatfelde the kinges secretary, by meanes of the kings letters to y^e Pope, was admitted

1344.

Chapell at Windsor.

24. Pore Knightes
The round table at

Windsor

The circumference
therof is. 600.
foote. 3.9

Rounde table
in Fraunce.

Shryues.
Maior.

Tenthes to the
kinge.

anno reg. 19.

172 Edward the third.

1345
Answer of the
Pope
Tho. wall.
Scots invaded
Westmerland.

admitted Bishoppe of Derham, and whē cert-
taines of the Cardinals said that the said Tho-
mas was a light person & a lay mā. & Pope an-
swered truely if the king at thistime had made
his request for an asse he shold haue obtained it.

Scots ouercom.

The Scotcs to the number of 30000. Willi-
am Dowglas beeing their leader, entered into
Westmerland and burnt Carliell and Penreth
with many other Townes. wherfoze the bi-
shop of Carliell, with Thomas Lucy, Robert
Oggill and a great number, compassed them in
the night seasons, and with lightes and noise so
disquieted them, that they neither durst go out
for victuals, nor geue their bodye to slepe, but
at the last Alexander Stragan, stoutly prepa-
red to go out for victuals, whom the Bishoppe
and Robert Ogile met, and with a speare thrust
him thzough the body, so that the Scotcs were
soone after ouercome & slaine.

Shryues.

Edmond Hemenhall. Iohn of Glocester the 28. of 6.
Richard Lager the 28. of October.

Maier.

anno reg. 20.

King Edward tooke shipping and arryued at
Hogges in Normandy, from thence hee went
to Cane, in which iourney he burned the ships
in all the Hauens round a bout, where they lay
at anker, he spoiled Cane to the bare walles, &
tooke there many prisoners.

1246.

K. Edward say-
led in to fraunce

A bout August, with iij. battailes of English
men, he fought with the French king, whye he
met him with fewer battailes, the least wherof
was greater then al the number of the English
men, in which battaile were slaine the kinges of
Boheme and of Maiorica, the Dukes of Lor-
raine, and Burbone, the Erles of Alascun,
Harecourt, Bismarke, Dauoye, Nois, Mount-
billarde, Auers and of Flaunders, with the
graund Priour of the Hospitall of Fraunce, &
two thousande men of armes, besides common
souldiers

2. K. and many
nobles slayne.

souldiers without number. The french kyng being wounded, with the rest of his armye conveyed him selfe out of the filde, and in the morning came againe with a great battayle, wher the earles of Northampton, Warwike and Suffolke met, and with a cruel fight slewe moze the two thousand, tooke many prisoners, and followed the chase the space of thre myles. The thirde day after king Edward tooke his journey towardes Callice spoylyng all the whole countrey, and then besieged Calice, which siege continued a yere and moze. Dauid le Bruce with al his power entered the borders of Northumberland, being certified that the whole power of Englands was then with the kyng in France, and so came they to Weresdake, by Hewels crosse nigh Durham, spoyling and killing all that met them, then William Souche Archbishop of Yoke, the lordes Percy, Mowbray, Kaphe Hewel, Deintcourt, Haule, Leysburne, Scrope and Housgrane with such as they coulde muster gaue them a sharpe battaile, wherby by Gods grace the Englishemen had the victorie, the Scottes kilde and put to flight the earles Patrik, Mowbray and earle Rose herwarde of Scotlande were slaine with. 5000. menne of armes, and 7000. common souldiers. In the chase were taken Dauid le Bruce, the earle of Mentyfe, the earle of Stradernes, the earle of Fife, Illias Wigton with other, as William Dowglas, Lord William Mentybray, lord David of Chedelle with other. this battaile was fought the .xij. of October. The prisoners were coueied to Lodon about Christmas, Dauid le Bruce except, which might not traueile by reason of two deadlye woundes in his head with two arrowes, but the seconde of January he was brought by and conveyed frō

S i. Westminster

K. Edward be-
siegeth Calice
Robert de Aues.
Scots invade
Northumberland

The king of
Scots taken

274 Edward the thirde.

Westmynster to the Towre in sight of all the people, and there lodged in the blacke Duke of the said Towre, neer the Constables garde, there to be kept.

Shirifes

Maioꝛ.

anno regni. 21

1347

K. Edward won

Callis.

vill. Norwvell,

John Croydon, William Clopton, the. 28. of September.
Geffrey Witchingham, the. 28. of October.

When king Edward had a longe time besieged Caleys, the Frenche king came & seuenteenth daye of Iulye, to breake the siege, but when he sawe hee coulde not fulfill his desire, hee set fier in his tentes and went his way, whiche when the men of Caleys perceyued, the thirde daye folowynge, to wete, the thirde day of August they yelded by the towne and Castell, and submytted them selues to the kynges pleasure, who tooke a fewe of the chiefest prisoners, and let & comminaltye goe with bagge and baggage, thys beyng broughte to passe, by intercession of two Cardinalls, truce was taken the eight and twenty daye of September, and then the king returned wyth a glorious victoꝛy.

K. Edward chos
sen Emperour.

Comodities of
peace.

King Edward was by the Wyntes electours chosen Emperour, as the woorthiest knyghte of Christendome, but hee curteouslye refusynge it, attended the warres of Fraunce that hee had begon. This peace beyng made, it seemed thzough oute all Englande, to the inhabytauntes, as a newe Sommer had followed, because of the plentye of all thynges and the gloꝛye of so greaie victoꝛies whiche they had gotten, for there was almoste no woman of anye name, but shee had some of the pysses of Cane and Caleys, or of other Cyties beyonde the seas, whereof the matrons of Englande beyng proude, dyd bragge in Frenche matrons apparail and garmentes.

Adam

Edward the thirde. 275

Adam Brapson, Richard Bas, the. 28. of Septemb.

Thomas Leggy Skinner, the. 28. of October.

Walter Manny, bozne in Cambray, who served in company of Henry first duke of Lancaster, in hys great actes of Galscopne & Gwynen, nowe beyng a knyghte of the Garter in Englande, and haaving a respect to the daunger that myghte fall in tyme of great pestilence then begynnynge, yf the churches in London myght not suffice to burie the multitude, hee purchased a piece of grounde called spittles croft conteynnyng thirteene acres and one rodde, with out the barres of West Smythfielde, caused the same to be inclosed and dedicated by Bisehop of London, in the whiche place, in the yere folowynge, was buried moze then fifty thousande persones, in memozye whereof, the same Walter Manny caused on the same grounde a Chapell to be buylded, and after founded the same to bee an house of Charterhouse monkes.

This pestilence whyche firste began amonge the Sarasyns bysited everie place, and steepe with sodeine deathe the moste parte of the people of all the kingdomes alonge towardes the Northe vnto Scotlande. It began in Englande in the partes of Dorchester aboute Lamas daye, in the yere a thousande thre hundred forty & eighte, and went soozthe from one place to another so that very many that weard whole in the morning, died befoze noone. it spared no kinde of person saving onely a fewe rich men, in any wy there was twenty, forty, thre score, and manye tymes moze dead bodyes buried in pte pyt. About the feast of all Sayntes it came to London and increased so muche that from Candelmas vntyll Easter, in the churchyard, then newe made harde by Smith

D.ij.

fielde

Shirifes

Maior

Records of the Garter.

ann. reg. 22.

Register of the Charter House.

Ex cartis

1348.

Charter house churchyard.

Charter house church.

Robert de Aues.

Great pestilence

276 Edward the thirde.

field, more then. 200. dead corpes (besydes the bodies that were buried in other churchyards) were ther every day buried: about Whitsontide it sealed, first at London, and so towards the North, in which partes it sealed about Michalmas in anno. 1349. After this was greates cheape of corne and cattaille, & scant of servants whereof came the statute of wages. Calles was lyke to haue bene betrayed, but the kynge going ouer in time prevented it.

Henry Picard, Simon Dolfey, the. 28. of September.
John Louekyn Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes
Maioir
Women iust on
hofebacke
anno regni. 23
1349
Robert de Aues.
Adam meri.

At this time iustinges beinge vled in euery place, Ladies & gentlewomen disguised in mens apparell of partye colours, resorted with daggers at their studded silke or silver girdels, & well betrapped hoxles &c. by suche meanes they waisted their goods and byshonested their good fame. About the feast of saint Michaell, more then. 120. persons of Ireland and Holande, coming through Flaunders vnto London, sometime in the church of saint Dunle, sometime in other places of the cite, twice in the day, in the sighte of the people, from the loynes vnto the heeles couered in linnen cloth, al the rest of their bodies being bare, hauing on their heads hats with red crosses befoze and behind, euery one in their right hand a whip with thzee cordes. eche corde hauing a knot in the midst, beat them selues on their bare bloody bodies going in procession, sower of them singing in their owne language, al the other answering them.

A bloody procession

Shirifes
Maioir
anno regni. 24.
Henry. of Leicest.
A Serpent with
two heads

Adam of Bury, Rafe of Lynne, the. 28. of Septemb.
William Turke Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

In Oxforde shiere neere to Chipping Norton was found a Serpent hauinge two heads and two faces lyke women. one face attired of the newe

Edward the thirde. 277

newe facion of womans attiro, the other face like the olde array of women, and had wynges like a backe or flynder mousle. The Spanyards in the yeaere afore had slaine many Englishmen that came with wynges and other marchaundise out of Gascoine, whose bloud the king being desirous to revengs, personally met the Spanyards upon the sea by winchelsea and Romney and slewe them, and tooke .xxvi. great shippes, the reste in great number weare drowned or fished.

1350

Battaile on the sea,

John Notte, William Worcester, the .28. of September.
Richard Killingbury, the .28. of October.

William Edington Bishop of Winchester and treasurer of England a wise man, caused a new coyne called a grote, and halfe grote to bee coyned, but these were of lesse weight then y^e p^ece called estarlings, by reason whereof victualls and marchaundise became the dearer throughte the whole realme. This William Edington founded the Monasterie of Edington, the religious men whereof weare called bonhommes.

Shirifes
Maior.
anno regni. 25.
Thomas VVall.

1351
Grotes & halfe
grotes
Historia
Edington

John Wroth, Gilbert of Steinfeldhorpe, the .28. of Sep.
Andrew Awbery Grocer, the .28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 26
1352
Thomas VVall.

The Castell of Guynes was yelded unto the Englishmen dwelling in Calles (by treason of a frenche man, Walter Bentley) being in Britaine betweene the townes of Keynes and Dumerell, with three hundred men of armes and as many archers, ouercame the marshall of Fraunce, who came in Warlike sort against them with an exceeding great number, there were taken myne Lordes, knyghtes and esquires. 140,

John Peache, John Stotley, the .28. of September.
Adam Francis Mercier, the .28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 27

King Edward altered the Chapell, whiche his progenours befoze time had founded of saint

S. iij. Stephen

278 Edward the thirde.

S. Stephens at
Westminster

Ex cartg.

1353

Dryesomer.

Stephen at Westminster, into a colledge of .xv. secular Channons, twelve bickers, and other mynisters accordingle, and endued it with reuennues to the somme of five hundred poundes by yeaere. This sommer was called the drye sommer; for from Marche till the later ende of July, fell little rayne or none: by whiche reason corne that yeaere folowynge was scant, but William duke of Sealande sent manye shyppes laden with wheate, whiche dyd the inhabytauntes of this realme much good. Henry earle of Derby and of Lancaster was created duke of Lancaster, & Raphe Baro of Stafford, was made earle of Stafford.

Shirifes

Maior

Thomas VVall.

anno regni 28.

1354.

wolle staple.at

Westmynster.

William VVolde, Ihon Little, the. 28. of Sept.

Adam Francis Mercer, the. 28. of October.

After treaty of peace, but not concluded, king Edward by warlike force entered into Fraunce and began to spoyle and waste it. The staple of wooll was remoued from Flaunders, and established in sundrye places of Englands, to Sweete, at Westmynster, Caunterburys, Chichester, Bristowe, Lincolne and Hull. Henry Duke of Lancaster, sayled ouer to enter into cumbar at Paris with the duke of Brunsuik who had robbed him of hys goods as hee came from the courte of Rome, but by the intercession of frindes they departed wout fight.

Shirifes

Maior

Tho. VVall.

anno regni. 29.

William Totingham, Richard Smelt, the. 28. of Septemb.

Thommas Leggy Skinner, the. 28. of October.

woorde was brought kyng Edward that Philip the Freuche kyng was dead & John his sonne crowned, and that the sayde John had geuen vnto Charles his eldest sonne (who was called the Dolphin of Mienne) the dukedome of Aquitaine, wherfore king Edward gaue his sonne Edward the said dukedome of Aquitaine, commaunding him to defende the same

same against his enemies. Prince Edward
 tooke wth him the earls of Warwick, Sarisbury
 Suffolk & Oxforde, wth a 1000. men of armes,
 & as many archers, and sayled into Aquytaine
 where hee was honorably receyued of the no-
 ble men, to whom when he had declared y^e cause
 of his comming, he marched throughe the coun-
 trey of Fliake, Arminake, & other y^e space of vij
 weekes, spoiling & wasting by fier many towns
 & no resistance made against him. The friers
 Augustines church in London, was redified
 by Humfrey Boham earl of Hereford & Essex,
 whose bodie was buried in the quier of y^e same
 church. A great dissention fell in Oxford be-
 twene a scholler and a vintner, for a quart of
 wyne, so that the scholler poisoned the wine wth
 on the vintners head, and brake his head wth
 the pot, by reason whereof a great conflict was
 made betwixt the schollers of the Vniuersity
 and the laye people of the towne, in the whych
 manye laye men were wounded and aboute
 twenty slayne, this continued two dayes, and
 then the religious men of y^e towne labouring to
 make peace, the lay mē pursued a scholler wth
 dyng he to deathe, yet that daye the tumult
 was appeased, but on the morowe the people of
 the vilages aboute Oxforde, beyng confede-
 red wth the laye menne of the towne came
 wth great force, and erected a blacke banner,
 the schollers fled to their colledges, but the lay
 menne breaking by the doozes slew manye of
 them & thre wth the into their priues, they cutte
 their bookes, and carped away what they list-
 ed. By this meanes the vniuersitie was dys-
 solued, y^e schollers (saue of Marton hal) wēt
 to their frindes, & so continued moze thē a yere.
 By the kings Iustices, many both clarks and
 lay men were endicted, amongst y^e which fower

frier Augustins.

Robert de Aus-
 bury
 Histori auria
 Dissension at ox-
 ford.

Vniuersity poi-
 lod.

Citizens of ox-
 ford indicted.

Burgesses

280 Edward the thirde.

Burgeses & had ben Maiors of Oxforde were sent to & Towre of London.

Shirifes

Maior

anno regni. 30

Robert de Aues.

Vniuersitie resto-
red.

1356

Walrer Foster, Thomas Brandon, the. 28. of Sept.
Simon Frauncis Mercer, the. 28. of October.

The king tooke the quarell of Oxforde into his handes, and sauing euery mans righte hee forgave the scholers all the whole trespass, so that in the Sommer folowing, the vniuersitie began againe to flozish. And the king gaue to & Chanceler of Oxforde the onely view of & assise of bread, ale, wyne and all other victualles, excludyng the Maior vtterly from that office. The commonalty of the towne, gaue to the vniuersitie. 150. pounds for a mends, sauing vn to them neuertheles, the accions whiche theye had vnto euerye singular person of the towne.

French k. taken.

Edward prince of Wales, nye to the cpye of Boyters, ioynd battayle with kyng Ihon of Fraunce the. 28. of September, of whom the Prince by his martial policie won a noble victory. In this conflict king Ihon was taken with his yong sonne & many of his nobles.

Shirifs.

Maiors

Richard Nottingham, Thomas Dolfell, the. 28. of Sept.
Henry Picard Vintner, the. 28. of October.

Anno reg. 31

About the. 22. of Nouember, king Edwards helde a Parliament at Westminster, in & which was graunted, towards the recovery of hys title in Fraunce fifty shillings of euery sacke of wooll, to be transported ouer the seas in & space of. vi. yeres the next folowing, by meanes wher of the king myght dayly dysped during the sayd vi. yeres, more then. 1000. markes sterling. for by the opinion of moste men, there were more then an hundred thousand sackes of wooll yearly into forein lands transported, so that during those. vi. yeres, the said graunt extended to. xv. hundred thousand pounds sterling.

1357

The king taking his iourney towards Scot-
lande,

Edward the thirde. 281

land, held his Christmas at new Castell vpon *Robert de Auesbury*
Tine, and in the mean time caused a great hoste to be assembled to besiege Warwick which be-
foze the Scots had taken, whiche towne was *The king woon*
hoztly rendzed to him. Edward prince of *Barwick.*
wales, retourned into Englande with John *Thomas U'Vall.*
king of Fraunce, and Philip his sonne, and the

v. of May arriued at Blimmonth. Great and *Iustis in Smith-*
royal iustis was holdē in Smithfelde befoze *fielde*
kings of England, Fraunce & Scotland.

Stephen Candish, Barthelmew Frostling, the. 28. of Sept.
Sir John Stody Vintner, the. 28. of Octo.

Shirifes
Maier

This sir John Stody gaue vnto the Wint-
ners of London, all the quadzant where in the
Wintners hall now standeth, with the tenemē-
tes round about from the lane yet called Sto-
dy his lane, where is founded. xij. houses for *Almes houses*
xij. poore people, whiche are there kept of cha-
ritie rent free.

About Halontide, David le Buice kyng of
Scottes, was deliuered from the long impry-
sonment he had been in, in the castell of Dail-
ham, his ransome being set at 100000. marks
to be payd the next .x. yeres folowing.

King of Scots
released
Iohn Fowrdon.

Normandy and Britaine weare soze spoyled
and wasted by Philip the king of Flaunders bro-
ther, Jacob de la Pipe, and Robert Knowles,
with many ocher Englishmen which were cap-
taines of that company, who raged in warlike
sozte in those countreys, the space of thre yeres
and moze, contrarye to the king of Englandes
pleasure. This Robert Knowles being a mean
man of birth became capitaine of many souldy-
ers, and did many maruelous actes.

Thomas of wals-
anno regni. 32
Robert Knowles.

Isabell Queene, wife to king Edward the
second deceased the. xxij. of August, & was bu-
ried in the Grey fryers quier at London, in a
tombe of Alblastre.

1358
Registrum fratris
minorum

Iohn

282 Edward the thirde.

Shirifes
Maior.
Anno reg. 33

John Barres, John Buris, the. 28. of September.
John Louekin Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

K. Edward inua-
ded Burgundy.
1359
Frenchmen arri-
ued at VVinchel
sey.

Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 34
1360

Peace with
Fraunce

John of Gaunt the kynges sonne (by dys-
pensation) tooke to wife, Blanche daughter
of Henry Duke of Lancaster hys kynswoma.
The frenche king vnder colour of peace of-
fered to kyng Edward, Flaunders, Dicar-
dye, Aquitayne and other landes, whyche the
Englyshmen had ranged throughe and spoyled,
for the perfourmance whereof messengers
were sent into fraunce, but the french men
would not perfourme the offer, wherefore
king Edward beyng angrye, with a nauye
of shippes passed the sea, to Calleys, where
deuyding his army into thzee partes, commit-
ted one company vnto Henry duke of Lancas-
ter, an other to Prince Edward, and the third
hee reserued to hym selfe, and so passed into
Burgundy. In the mean season the Normans
with a small nauye arryued at Wynchelsey, and
partlye bzent the towne and slewe suche as dyd
withstande them, wherefore the prelates of
Englande assembled from al partes in armour
to withstand them, but when they had prepa-
red them selues to battail, & french were gon.
Simon of Bevington, John Chicheker, the. 28. of Sept.
Simon Dolfey Grocer, the. 28. of October.

King Edward with his power rode throughe
Fraunce, by Dicardye, Artois, Roan, Cham-
paine, and so to Britaine distroying the coun-
treys before him. Moze ouer the king of Na-
uar vexed sore the marches of Normandy.
Thus was the realme of Fraunce miserablye
beset on all sydes. At the last a finall peace was
concluded on this condicion, that king Edward
shoulde haue to hys possessyon, the countreys
of Gascoyn, Gwyn, Doytiers, Limosin, Vale
uyle, Exantes, Calleys, Gwines, and dyuers
other

Edward the thirde. 283

other lordshippes, Castelles, Townes, and all the landes to them belongynge, wythoute knowledge of anye souerayngntye or subiectyon for the same. Thys peace beyng confyrmed by wytyng and by othe, kyng Edward came into Englande, and so streyght to the Towre to see the frenche king, where hee appoynted hys raunsome to bee thzee millions of florences & so deliuered him of al imprisonmēt, & brought him with great honoz to the sea, who then sayled ouer into Fraunce

Thomas VVall,

French king
released.

John Denis VValker Berney, the. 28. of Sept.
John VVroth Fishmonger, the. 18. of October.

Shirifes
Maior
anno regni. 35.
1361

Edwardes Wyntce of Wales maryed Ladye Jane Countesse of Kent.

Men and beastes perished in Englande in dyuers places wyth thunder and lyghtenyng. Fiendes were seene, and spake vnto men as they traauayled by y way.

VVilliam Holbeche, James Tame, the. 28. of Sept.
Ihon Peche Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

Shirifs.
Maior:
Secod mortalitie
anno regni. 36.
John Leicester.

A great dearthe and pestilence in Englande, called the seconde pestylence, in whych dyed Henry Duke of Lancaster, who was buryed at Leycester. in the collegiat churche that hee had founded, with a Deane, twelue Chansons, prebendaries, as many byckers and othher ministers accordyngly.

Edwardes Wyntce of Wales went ouer into Gascoyne with his wife and famillye. Kyng Edwards commaunded all pleas to be made in Englyshe & not in French, as they had ben vsed since the Conquest, he created his ij. sones Lionel & Edmond, y one duke of Clarence y othher earl of Cābrige. This time was grāted to the big for. iij. yer. 26. s. 8. d. of euery sak of wool.

Subsidy of wool

John of saint Albons, James Andrew, the. 28. of Septemb.
Stephen Candishe Draper, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes
Maior

Sir

284 Edward the thirde.

Cobham college
anno regni. 37
Great wynde,

Sir John Cobham knight, founded the college of Cobham in Kent.

A great wind in England ouerturned many steeples and towres.

1363
Thee kings came
into England

The frenche king, the king of Cipres, and the king of Scottes, came all into Englande to speake with king Edward, who receiued them with great honor, and gaue them great gyftes, the kinges of Cipres and of Scotland, returned home shortly, but the frenche kyng fel sick at London, wherof he shortly after died.

The Frenche
king dieth

A frost in Englande lasted from the mydd of September to the moneth of April.

Great frost
Adam mori.
Sihrifes
Maior
anno regni. 38

Richard Croydon, Iohn Hiltofre, the. 28. of Sept.
Iohn Notte Peperer, the. 28. of October.

1364

The. ix. day of April, dyed John King of Fraunce, at the Sauoye beside Westmyster, thzough grief of mind, that the duke of Angiow one of his pledges had deceyued him, and came not into England, accordyng as he had promysed & sworhe, his corps was honorably conueied to Douer and so to saint Denis in Fraunce where he was buried.

Sihrifes
Maior
anno regni. 39

Simon Mordon, Iohn Morfor 4, the. 28. of Sept.
Adam of Bury Skinner, the. 28. of October.

1365
Sihrifes.
Maior,
anno regni. 40
Peter penec for-
bid.

Ingram lord of Cowspe, married Lady Isabell 5 kings daughter, at Wyndsoz.

Iohn Bukulsworth, Iohn Ireland, the. 28. of Sept.
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

The kyng commaunded that Peter penec should no more be gathered nor payd to Rome. Saint Peters penec is the kings almes, & all that had. xx. peny worth of good, of one manner cattail in their house of their own propre, should geue that peny at Lammas.

1366

The third day of April was bozne at Burdianx Richard sone to Edward 5 black prince who was after king of Englande, by the name of

of Richard the seconde.

Thomas Atteley, John Warde, the. 28. of Sept.
John Lowkin Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Edward prince of Wales, taking compassion
vpon Peter king of Spain, who was driven out
of his kingdome by Henry his bastard brother,
entered Spaine with a great puissance, and in
a battaile at Pazers, the thirde of April, put to
flight the foze sayde bastarde, ouercame his po-
wer, and slewe 6000. of his men, where there
was taken 60. persons of name. & 2000. of the
common souldiers, which done, he restozed the
said Peter to his former dignitie, and returned
home with great triumphe and victorie, but not
long after, Henry the bastard. whiles king Pe-
ter sat at a table, sodeinly thrust him throughe
wth a speare, & inuaded y^e land by treasō, whych
by open war he could not do.

John Tergold, William dickman, the. 28. of Sept.
James Andrew Draper, the. 28. of October.

The Frenche men tooke diuers townes and
Castels in Poytowe that belonged to the king
of England, and to the ende they might y^e more
effectuallye deceyue the king of Englande, the
frenche king sent him word, that hee was re-
dy to pay the residue of his fathers ransome, &
to perfozme the condicions of peace. Also he set
him swines out of Boheme, and other presents
in token of loue, but it fortunēd whiles the am-
bassadours were in the kings pzeence, the la-
mentable news were brought of the forcible in-
uasion of the frenche men in Poytow, which
when the king harde, he commanded the am-
bassadours to get the home with their disceipt-
full presentes, to their deceitfull lord, whose
mockes hee would not long leaue vnreueged.
The ambassadours returning home, were met
by the men of Caleis, who tooke their wyues
and

Shirifes

Maioz

The. V. Vall.

anno regni. 41

The bastard bro-
ther disheriteth
the lawfull

1367

The bastard bro-
ther murdereth
the lawfull bro-
ther.

Shirifes

Maioz.

anno regni. 42

1368

Suttelty of
Frenche men dr.

Shirifes

Maior

anno regni. 43

Third pestilence

Dearth of corne

1369

and other goods from them.

Adam VVibingham, Robert Girdler, the. 28. of Septem.

Simon Mordyn Stockfishmonger, the. 28. of October.

The thirde mortalitie or pestilence was thys yere, wherof dyed Blaunche duchess of Lancaster, and was buried in Pawles church at London, Thys yere was a great dearthe of corne, so that a bushell of wheate at London was solde for two shillings six pence, of bariye twenty pence, of otes twelve pence. The .xv. of August dyed Queene Philip, wife to Edward the thirde, & was buried at Westminster.

The king his sonne John Duke of Lancaster, and Humfrey Boham earle of Hereforde, with a great army went into Fraunce, where they little preuayled, because an huge army of Frenchemen had pitched their tentes vpon the top of Chalke hill neere vnto Calleys, so strongly that they could not be set on withoute greates losse and dammage, but shortly after Thomas Beauchampe earle of Warwicke, arryued at Calleys with a number of cholen souldiers, at whose comminge the Frenchemenne leaupnge their tentes and victuals fled awaye, neuerthelesse he passed forth the spoyling and wasting the Isle of Caws, with fier & sweorde, but as hee returned toward Calleys, he fell sicke wherof he died & other capitais returned without honor.

John Piel, Hugh Holditch, the. 28. of Sept.
John Chichester goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maior

anno regni. 44

The king. borrowed great somes

1370

King Edward borrowed of the prelates & other many great sommes of money, saynge hee woulde bestowe the same in defence of church and realme, but about Whidsomer he sent a great army into Fraunce, wherof sir Robert Knoules was general, a man who before time had fortynatly handeled the beyond sea warres, so long as they were ruled by his counsell, but towarde

Swynter,

wynter, & young lordes said they ought not to be subiect to him who was not so noble of birth as they, & so deviding theselues into diuers companies, sir Robert Knowles departed into Brytaine to his owne Castels which he had cōquered. The lordes being so devided, the frenche men set vpon them, toke prisoners whom they listid and slewe the residue. A great parte of Gascoine fel frō & prince, because of & straunge exactions he layde vpon thē, also sickness increasing vpon him, he returned into England wth hys wife & his sonne Richard, & resigning into hys fathers hands & gouernment of Gascoine.

William V Valworth, Robert Gayton, the. 28. of Sept.

Shirifes

John Barnes Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Maior

This John Barnes gaue a chest with three locks and a. 1000. markes to bee lent to yonge men vpon sufficient gage, so that it passed not one. 100. marks: and for the occupying thereof if hee were learned, to say at his pleasure De profundis, for the soule of John Barnes: if he were not learned, to say Vater noster: but how so euer & money is lent, at this day & chest staideth in & Chamber of Londō wthout money or pledges. In a Parlyament at London the king demaunded of the clargy and comminalty, wherof Chauntrye priestes, and small beneficed weare taxed. Also & bishops were remoued from the offices of Chaunceler, Treasurer, & Priuy seale, & lay men put in their steede.

A chest with, iii. locks & neuer a peny

anno regni. 45

1371

Great subfedy
Adam mori.

Robert Hatfield, Adam Staple, the. 28. of September.

Shirifes

John Barnes Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Maior

anno regni. 45

1372

John duke of Lancaster & Edmond earle of Cambridge returnig out of Gascoine, brought wth the. ii. daughters of Peter late king of Spain, who afterwards they tooke to be their wiues: & duke married & elder, & from that time wrote him

Bataille on the
sea.

him selfe king of Castell. The Englishe men fought a battaile on the sea with the Flemings and tooke fine & twenty ships laden with salte.

The frenche men besieged Rochell, to the remoning whereof was sent the earle of Penbroke with a number of men of armes, vpon whom fell the Spanish nauye in the haue of Rochell, who slewe and tooke the Englishine and burnt their nauye, the earl and many noble men were caried into Spayne together with the kings money. King Edward with a great navy entred the seas towards Rochel, to haue rescued the same, but the winde being contrary & heavy cheare he returned againe, hauing spent in this preparation (as it was saide) nine hundred thousand pound

Shirifes

Maior

anno regni. 47

1373

John Philpot, Nicholas. Brember, the. 28. of Septemb.

John Piel Mercer, the. 28. of October.

John duke of Lancaster entred fraunce & a strong power, and passed throughe the realme without battaile, but in the desertes and mountaines of Aluern, for lacke of victuals many of his army dyed, from thence he went to Burdeaux, and brought scantly forty horses backe to him, it was commonly talked that he lost thirty thousand horses in that vnlucky voiage.

The clergy graunted to the king tenths, & the laptie a fifteenth.

Shirifes

Maior

anno regni. 48

1374

John Awbrey, John Fished, the. 28. of Septemb.

Adam of Bury Skinner, the. 28. of October.

John duke of Lancaster came againe oute of Gascoine, after whose depature almost all Gascoine fell from their allegeaunce, whiche they had couenaunted with the king of Englands, saving Bardiaux and Bayon. John duke of Lancaster, William earle of Salisbury. Reginalde lord Cobham with Simon Sudbery & other, assembled at Wjudges to treate of peace betweene

Edward the third. 289

betwene the Realmes of England and France where met with them, the Duke of Brion, & many other nobles of France. This treatye continued almoste 9. yerres and ended without conclusion of peace, but on a trewse.

Richard Lions. William VVoodehouse the 28. of Sept.
John VValworth Fishmonger the 28. of October.

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno reg. 49.

1375.

The xvi. of Aprill died John Hastings Erie of Pembroke comining into Englande, after he had raunfomed himselfe for a great mase of money, which he neuer paid. The Isle of Constantine was deliuered to the French king, to the great detriment of Englad for which cause after ward Sir John Anley, appealed Thomas Cattrington of treason. A great heat was in England, so y many both men & women died therof.

A hot somer.

John Hadle. William Newporte. the 28. of Sept.

Shryues.

John VVare Grocer the. 28. of October.

Maioir.

anno regni 50.

Good parliament

A Parliament comonly called the good parliament, was holden at westminster, in y which when a Subsidye was demiaundd, answere was made by Peter de la Mare Prolocuter of the Parliament, that the king needed not the substance of his pooze subiectes, if he were wel and faithfully gouerned, whiche hee offered to proue effectually, and promised that if it were found y the king had neede, his subiects should be redy moste gladly to helpe him according to their power.

The knightes required to haue the Lord Latimer with other, remoued from about the king whō they said did geue him euill counsel, which being done, certeine Prelates, Erles and other were ordeined to gouerne the kinge, who then was an olde man, but this endured not longe. The comons also requested to haue remoued out of the kinges house, a certeine proud woman

(C.)

called

1375

called *Mis Pervis*, who by ouermuch familiaritie that hee had with the kinge, was cause of much mischief in the Reasine, the exceeding & manner of women, sat by the kinges Justices, and sometimes by the doctours in the confessoris, perswading and disswading in defence of matters, and requesting thinges contrary to lawe and honestie, to the great dishonor of the kinge.

Adam Bury late
Maioir.

Richard Lions
late shirife a
Goldsmith.

Also Richard Lions & Adam of Bury cityzens of London, were accused by the commons of diuers fraudes and deceits, which they had done to the king. Richard Lions for money did wisely compound and escaped, the other conuaited himselfe into Flaunders, but sir Peter de la Mere, who told the trethe, was at the instance of *Mis Pierce* condemned to perpetual prison at Nottingham.

Shryues,
Maioir.

anno reg. 51.
1377.

Blacke prince
deceased.

Adam merimouth

John Northampton, Robert Laund the 28. of Sep.
Adam Staple, Mercer the 28. of October.

Prince Edward departed out of this lyfe, who was in his time the flower of Chivalrye, he was buried at Cantorburye and then kinge Edward created Richard sonne of Prince Edward, Erie of Chester, Duke of Cornewal, & Prince of Wales, and because the king waxed feeble and sickelye, hee betooke the rule of the lande to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

Faysham spoiled.

a great taxe.

was 1267
etc

The Eries of Warwikes men made a greatespoile of the Abbay of Euissham, and the tenementes thereto belonging, beating & slaying many of the abbotes men, but by the king an agreement was made betwixt them, but no full satisfaction. In a Parliament at London, there was granted such a taxe as neuer was heard of before, to wit. of euery lay person both man & woman aboue the age of xiiij. yeris iiii. p̄ce. And of euery Religious person, both man & woman & had any Ecclesiasticall promotion, xij. d.

And

Edward the third. 291

And of them that had no promotion iij. l. except the iij. orders of beging Fryers, and also the statutes of the good parliament were disannulled, and the abused parsons restored.

About this time rose vp in Oxforde a certain Northren mā called John Wickleffe a doctour of Deuinitie, who in scholes and els wher hild certaine conclusions, contrarie to the Publyke state, especially agaynst monkes and other religious men that had possessions, his companions dwelling together, were appareled in longe garments downe to the heeles of russet, gomme barefoted &c.

Adam merimouth
John Wicklef.

The Londoners being stirred vp with surye soughte to kill the duke of Lancaster, for a certeine proude word which he spake against their bishop, & they had brent his maner of Sauoy, if the bishop had not staled their rage: so that the duke fled to Remington beside Lamheth, wher Richard the Prince remained, he made lamentable complaintes vpon the Citizens for the which the king caused the Mayor and aldermen to be deposed, and other set in their places.

The Londoners ment to haue slaine the duke of Lancaster.

The maior and aldermen of London deposed.

Ed. Edward ended his life at his maner of Shene the xxi. daye of June in the yere 1377. When he had reigned 50. yeres 4. monethes & odde dayes whose bodie was buried at Westminster, hee builded the abbey of our Lady of Grace by

King Edward deceased.
New abbey-
John Reuusa.

the Tower of London, he newly builded S. Stephens chapel at Westminster, & castel of Windsor, & & Dun-ry of Dertford.

(.)

E. 3.

Richard of Bur- deaux.



anno reg. 1.



Richard the Second,
the sonne of Prince Edward
being but xi. yerres olde, began
his Reigne & xxi. day of June
in the yere of our Lorde God
1377. and was Crowned at
Westminster the xvi. daye of
July, by the hands of Simon Sudbury arch-
bishop of Cantorbury. Before his Coronacion
he set agreement betwene the Duke of Lan-
caster and the Citizens of London, and set at
liberty, Sir Peter de la Mere, who as is a-
foresaid, was by instigation of Alis Peris cast
in prison. In beauty, bounty, and liberalitee,
he farre passed all his progenitours, but was
overmuch gent to rest & quietnes, loving litle
deedes

Richard the secone. 293

dedes of armes, and for that he was yong, was most ruled by yong counsel, & regarded nothing the counsels of the sage and wise men of þe Realme. Which thing turned this lande to greates trouble, and himselfe to extreme misery, as is by these verses declared.

When this king first began to Raigne.

the lawes neglected were

wherefoze god fortyune him forsoke,

and the Earth did quake for feare.

The people also whom he polde,
against him did rebell:

The time doth yet bewaile the woos,
that Chronicles do of tell.

The foolish counsel of the lewde,
and yong he did receiue:

And graue aduise of aged heades,
he did reiecte and leaue.

And then for greedy thirst of guine,
some subiectes he accused:

To gaine their goods into his handes,
thus he the Realme abused.

The king at his coronacion made it. *Erles.*

Thomas of wodstocke king Edwardes yongest sonne Erle of Buckingham and Northampton, Thomas Moubrey Erle of Notingham, Gifford Ingolisme a gascoine Erle of Huntingdon, and Henry Percy Erle of Northumberland.

On Saint Peters day, the frenche men with 50. shippes arrined at Rye and spoiled þe Towne & brent it. The same time the Scots bzrent the towne of Rokelborowe. In þe kalēdes of Septēber the frenche men tooke þe Ile of Weight, sauing the Castell which Sir Hughe Tirell kept manfully, when þe frenche men had spoiled þe countrey, they tooke a 1000. markes of the inhabitauntes to spare their houses & brent

Vox clamantis.

John Gower.

Erles created.

The towne of
Rye spoiled.
The Ile of weight
taken.

brent. Not long after they assailed Winchelsea and were expelled, but they brent the Towne of Hastings.

Shryves.
Maior,

Andrew Pickeman. Nicholas Twyford the 28. of 5.
Sir Nicholas Brember grocer. the 28. of October

1378

The prior of Lewes taken by
Frenche men.

Adam merymouthe

The French men ariued in Suthsex, neare to the Towne of Rotheringdon, where the prior of Lewes with a small company met them who with two knights & an esquire was take prisoners by them, there was slaine of the English men an hundred. but of the French men many moze.

John philpot a
valiant marchāt.
sano regni. 2.

John Philpot a worthy citizen of London, set fourth a nauy of shippes, of his owne costs which kept both sea and land from the inuasions of pirates, which nauy within fewe daies returned, and brought with them xv. Spanish shippes laden with marchandise, whiche they had taken.

Murder in the
Churche of west
minster.

Thomas Wall.

The xi of August, certaine wicked persons of the kinges house beeing armed, at highe masse time entered the church of Westminster Abbey and there set vpon two valiant esquires. John Schakell and Robert Hawley, whiche had escaped out of the Tower of London, to the said Abbey for refuge of Sentuarie. they slewe the said Robert Hawley in the quier befoze y^e pyours stall, and slew a Monke which entreated them to spare the seide Roberte in that place. Sir Raphe Ferreis, and sir Alan Buxtel captaines of the Tower (some saye the Lorde Latimer) were the captaines of this myscheyse. The foresaide two esquires, Roberte Hawley and John Schakell, in the battaile at Passers in Spaine, tooke the Erie of Deuon prisoner, who delpuered vnto them his sonne for a pledge, and because they woulde not present the saide Erics sonne to the kinge, who woulde

geue

Richard the second. 295

gene them little or nothing for him, the foresaid
Allen Burale with other were sent to do thys
mischiefe. who slewe the one and cast the other
in prision.

John Boseham. Thomas Cornewalis. the 28. of Septem. Shryves.

Sir Iohn Philpot Grocer. the 28. of October. Maior.

This Iohn Philpot maior of London gaue
to the same Citty certayne tenementes, for the
which the Chamberlaine payeth yerely to xij.
poore pleople euery of them viij pence the weke
for euer, and as any of those xij. persons dieth,
the Maior appointeth one, and the recozder a-
nother.

Iohn Philpot
his charitye.

The Scottes began to rebel, and a squire of
theirs, called Alexander Ramsay with for-
tye persons in a night, tooke the Castell of
Berwikke, but the ninthe daye folowinge, the
Erle of Northamberlande recovered it, and
slewe the Scots that were therein.

1379
Thomas VVall,
Barwyke won
by the Scotts &
recovered.

The Marchantes of London wickedlye
slewe the marchaunte of Genua, for that
he wolde carpe to a better market the spyes
that hee had promysed to bringe into this coun-
tre, the doers whereof were after appren-
ded, and some for that facte executed, as after
shal appeare.

So greate a mortallitie of men hapened in
the North partes of Englande, as neuer had
bene seene before, which the Scottes seeinge
ranged throughe and slewe with the sward,
them that were sicke of the plague, and so pur-
sued them that had not the plague, that they
druue out of the Countrey almoste all the able
men.

Pestylence in
the North.
Tho. VVall,

In a Parliament at London, it was decre-
ed, that euery duke shoulde pay ten markes to
the king, the archbishops the like, Erles, bish-
opes & mitred abbots shoulde geue vi. markes
Taxe
and

anno regni. 3.

Wheat & VVine
cheape.

Shryues.

Maioꝛ.

The. v. of VValsingham

S. Iohn Arundell
drownd

1380.

A combat at
Westmynster.

and for every Monke xl. pence, no religious person, man or woman, parson, vicare or chapeleyn escaped this taxe. Iohn Mowntforde duke of Bziteine, returned to his countrey, where he was receiued with great honour.

A bushell of Wheat was sold for vi. d. a gallō of whit wyne vi. s. & a gallon of red wyne for iij. d. Iohn Heylison, William Barret the 28. of Septemb. Iohn Hadley Grocer. the 28. of October.

Iohn of Brundell, brother to the Erie of Brundell, was sent to helpe the Duke of Bziteine, with many other noble knightes & esquires, who beginning their voiage with spoylinge their owne costrey, rauishing wiues, widows, and virgins, and robbing of churches, were by tempest dꝛiuen on the rockes of a certeine Ile land in Ireland, where they were al most miserably drownd, with their treasure & prouisiōs which was of inestimable valewe.

In a Parliament at London was graūted to the king a tenth of ꝑ Ecclesiasticall parsons & a fiftenth of ꝑ Seculier, vpon condicion that no other Parliament should be holden frō the kalendes of March till Myghelmas. A combat was fought at Westmynster in the kings pꝛesēce betwene Iohn Busley knight, and Thomas Batrington esquire, whom the foꝛesaid knight had appealed of treasoꝛ, foꝛ selling ꝑ castel of S. Sauours, which the Lord Chandos had builded in the Ile of Constantine in Fraunce, & the knight ouercame the esquire.

Thomas of Woodstock Erie of Buckingham C. Percy, Hughe Caluerley, Robert Knoles, Lord Bassett, sir Iohn Harleston, w. of windsoꝛe, approued & tried knightes, were sent w. a great power to aide the duke of Bzitein, who were conuayed to Caleis, & from thence rode about thꝛough France, spoyling the countrey, and

Aepng

stepping the people to y^e borders of Briten, & entered the same wthout losse, either of mā or beast.

In this iourney sir John Philpot citizen of London deserved greate commendacions, who hired shippes for them of his owne charges, & wth his owne money released the armour whiche the souldiers had gaged for their victuals, moze then a thousand in number.

John Philpot
his good seruise.

The Scots entered Comberland, Westmerland, & the forest of Engelwood, slew the inhabitants, draue a way their cattle, & rebbed the market & towne of Denreth, & whiles y^e Erle of Northumberland prepared to haue ben reuēged, the kinge sent letters to y^e contrary. The French kings galies tooke y^e towne of winchel sea, put the abbot of Battail to flight and tooke one of his monkes.

anno reg. 4.
Frenche men
toke winchelsea

Walter Ducket. William knighthood the 28. of Sep. Shryues.

William Walworth Fishmonger. the 28. of Octobe. Maior.

About this time the making of Gouns was

found, by a certain Almaine, who hauing the

poulder of bymistone in a mortar which hee had

beaten for a medicen & couered with a stone, as

he stroke fier, a sparke chaced to fal into y^e pou-

der, wherby a great flame out of y^e mortar rat-

sed the stone a great highte, which after he had

percuiued made a pipe of yron, and tempered y^e

powder with other, and so finished that deadly

engine. During the Parliament at Northap-

ton, was hanged John Kirkby that slewe the

marchant of Genua whom we spake of befoze.

In this parliamente an exceeding greate tax

was demaunded, which afterwards was cause

of great disturbance. of all religious parsones

men and women bi. s viij. pence, secular priests

as muche, and euery other parson man or wo-

man fower pence to the king.

1381.
Great tax.

By meanes of which payment. in the Somer
followe

298 Richard the second.

Comons rebelled
Iohn Ball his
Sermon.
The. v. val. yng.

folowing, the commons of Kent and Essex so-
dainely rebelled, they beeing animated ther by
to by Iohn Ball a sedicious priest, who in his
Sermons vsed to take for his theame, when
Adam dalfe and Euespan, who was then a ge-
tleman &c. Affirming that all men were made
a like by nature, and therfoze oughte to laye a
sway the yoke of bondage, that they might enioy
the wished libertie &c. to shameful, sedicious, &
dampnable to be taught, which neuerthelesse so
pleased the common people, that they cried hee
should be Archbisshoppe of Cantozburpe, and
Chaineeler of England.

Rebellion. begā
at Derford.
Gra. S. Albans.

This rebellion began at Dertford in Kent
in maner as foloweth. The Collectours ap-
pointed to gather the foresaide grottes of pole
monepy, comining into the house of Iohn a ti-
ler, demanded the same for him, his wife, hys
daughter, and other his familie: but the tylars
wife denyed to paye for her daughter, sayinge
she was vnder age. Then said the collectoure,
that shall I soone wit, and tooke the maide vio-
lentlpe, and dishonestly searched whether she
were of age or no, wher w^{ch} mother made an
outerie, her husband beeing in the Towne at
wozke, when tidinges came to him, hee caught
his lathing staffe in his hande, and ran reking
home, where he reasoninge with the collectour
who made him so bolde, the collectour bringe a
proude felowe, let slye at the Tylar, but the
Tylar voidinge the stroke, smote the collectour
on the heade with his lathing staffe that the
braines fell out, where thzough greate noyses
a rose in the streetes, and the pooze people be-
ing glade, euery man arrayed hym to suppozte
this Iohn Tylar. Thus the comons drew
together and went to Maidstone, from thence
backe againe to Blacke heath and so forth to
London

London, and entered the citie on Corpus chris-
ti day, where they distroied many goodly pla-
ces of the nobles and other, as the Sauoye,
Sainte Johns by Smithfielde, the manner of
Highbury by yseidon, and the Temple where
the prentises of lawe were lodged for the en-
crease of their studie. They fet out of the to-
wer of London (where the king was then lod-
ged) Simon Sudburpe Archbishop of Can-
torbury, Lord Chancellour of England. Ro-
bert Walles Priour of Seint Johns, & Treas-
urer of England, William Appelton a frier
Minor & kings confessor, & John Logge a ser-
geant of the kinges and beheaded them on the
Tower hill, they beheaded many other in di-
uers places, as sir John Cauandishe lord chief
Justice of England, the Priour of Saint Ed-
mondes bury and other. Richard Lyons a fa-
mous Lapidarie of London. was drawen out
of his house and beheaded in Chepe. They be-
headed all men of lawe, aswell prentises and
viter Waresters as Justices, and all Jew-
ers that they mighte get into their handes,
they spared none whom they thoughte to bee
learned were it neuer so little, especialye if
they founde any to haue penne and ynke, they
pulled of his whode, and al with one voice of
cryinge oute, as they had becned so manye
dyuels hayle hym into the streates and cut of
his heade.

They also beheaded all Flemminges,
where so euer they coulde finde them, not
sparynge auye for reuerence of the Church
or other place, they fet thirtene forth of the
Friar Austines Church, and seuentene out
of an other Church in London, & the like in
other places, al which if they could not plainly
pronounce

Rebells entered
London.

Sauoy S. Johns
Highburi brent.

The archby-
shop of cantor
bury.

The prior of Se
Johns a friar &
John Logge
be headed

All that were
lerned beheaded.

Flemings behe
ded.

Essex men pacified.

pronounce bread & chese, but brot and cause lost their heades. They spoiled all bookes of law, records, and monuments they could mete with all, and set al prisoners at libertie.

The K. sent to Wat Tyler.

The king to pacifie their furie, offered them peace on condicion they would cease from burning of houses and slaughter of men, which the Essex men tooke and returned home, but the Kentish men remained burning and sleing as a foze. Wherupon the king sent sir John Newto knight, to wat Tyler their capteine to entreate him to come and talke with him about his own demaundes, the knight doing his message, wat Tyler answered, that hee would come at hys owne pleasure, neuerthelesse he folowed softlye, and when he came nere Smithfield, where the king abode his coming, the same knight was sent againe to mete him, and to know his requestes, but wat Tyler seing the knight to come nere him on horsebacke, said it had become him better to be on foote in his presence, the knight answered that it was no harme. With himselfe was also on horsebacke, there with wat Tyler drew his dagger, and offering to strike, called the knight traytour. The knight answered that he lyed and drew his dagger. The king seeinge the knight in daunger, commaunded hym to alight on foote and to deliuer his dagger to wat Tyler, and when his proude mynde would not be so pacified, but would nedes run on the knight, there came to the king the Maior of London William Walworth, and manye other knightes and esquires, asyrminge it to bee a shamefull reproche if they shoulde permyt the knight to bee murdered. Where vppon the kinge takinge boldnesse vpon him, commaunded the Maior to arreste the Rebel, whyche Maior being a man of incomparable boldenes streight

The slownes of Wat Tyler.

Freight arrested him on the heade in such sorte that he asfoined him, and forth with they which attended on the kinge inuironed the rebell, and thrust him in, in diuers places of hys bodye & their weapons, which when the commons perceiued, they cryed out that their Capteine was trayterouslie slaine, but the kinge rood to them, and said, what meane you to doe, I am your kinge, I will be your Capteine, folow me into the fielde, there to haue what soeuer ye wyl require. They therefore folowed, and in the mean time the Maior rode into the City, rayled the Citizens, and hostilye returned wpyth a thousande well armed men. Sir Roberte Knolles beeing their leader. The kinge and other in hys compaigne reioysinge of thys multitude for ayde, lodainelye compassed the multitude of the commons wpyth fightinge menns, which commons forthwith throwinge downe bowes, bylles, and all other their weapons, fell them selues to the grounde, humblye crauinge pardon, whyche was graunted, and Charters deliuered to the Capteynes of eueryshire, who then departed home. The rude multitude beeing thus disperced, the kinge with the Maior and other returned into the Citye, where amongst other things the king made the Maior and baldermen of London knights.

Jacke Strawe beeing taken when at London hee shoulde by iudgemente of the maior lese his head, confessed as foloweth.

The same time (saith hee) that wee came to Blacke heath, when wee sent for the kinge wee purposed to haue murdered all the knightes, esquires and gentlemen that shoulde haue come with hym, and to haue led the kinge roallie vsed, by and downe, that with the sighte

War tiler arrested and slayne.

The citizens of London deliuered the Kynge.

The kentysh men pacified.

The confession of Jacke Strawe.

Conspiraey of the Rebels.

of him, all men especiallpe the common people mighte haue come vnto vs the moze boldlpe, and when wee had got together an innumerable multitude, we woulde haue sodeinly put to deathe in euery Countrey, the Lordes and masters of the common people, in whom mighte appeare to bee either counsell oz resistance against vs. and speciallpe we woulde haue destroyed the knightes of Sainte Johns, lastelpe we woulde haue killed the king himselpe, and all men that had bene of any possession, Bishopes, Monkes, Chanons, parsons, to be briepe, we woulde haue dispatched, only begginge Fryers should haue liued, that mighte haue suffised for ministring the Sacramentes in the whole Realme, for we woulde haue made knigs Wat tiler in Kent, and in euery other shire one. But because this oure purpose was hindered by the Archebyschope, wee studied how to bring him shortly to his end.

Against the same daye that Wat Tiler was killed, wee purposed that eueninge (because & & poore people of L. seemed to fauour vs) to set fire in seueral corners of the city, so to haue bzent it, and to haue deuided the riches at our pleasures amongst vs. We added that these thinges they purposed to haue done, as god should helpe him at the end of his life.

After this confession made, he was beheaded and his heade set on London bridge by Wat Tilers and many other. The principall leaders of the comēs were Wat tiler, the 2. Jacke straw the 3. John Kirkby, the 4. Allen threder, the 5. Thomas Scot, the 6. Raphe Rugge, these and many others were leaders of the Kentishe and Essex men. At Wiltendenhall and burpe in Suffolke, were Robert Westbrom that made hymself kinge

Principal cap-
taines.

Jacke Straw be-
headed.

king and was most famous after John Wratw. who being a priest woulde not set crowne vpon crowne, but left the name of king and crown to the laide Robert. At Northwicke John Lister a dier exercised the name and power of a kinge till hee was taken and hanged for hys paines. Here I thinke good to note some Epistles of John Ball and others, with some short notes of their diuelishe demeanour, vnder the colour of zeale and conscience, and so to end this matter.

John Bal Saint Mary prieste, greteth wel all maner of men, and biddeth them in the name of the trinitie father, sonne, and holy ghoste, stande manliche together in truthe, and helpe truthe, and truth shal helpe you, now reygne, pride in prynces, couetise is holde wise, lecherie without shame, gluttonie without blame, enuie reigneth with treason, and slouth is taken in greates season. God doe bote, for now is tyme amen.

Epistle of I. Ball
ye may read another in Tho. of Walsingham new in print.

Jacke Milner asketh helpe to tourne his mill a right, he hath grounden smal smal, the kynges sonne of heauen he shall pay for all, looke thy mill go right with fower sailes, & the post stode in stedfastnes, with right and with might, with skill and with will, let mighte helpe right, and skill go before will, and right before might, then goeth our mill a righte, and if mighte go before righte, and will before skill, then is oure mille misdight.

Epistle of Iacke Milner.

Jacke trewman both you to vnderstand that falsene and gyle hath reigned to long, and truth hath bene set vnder a locke, & falsenes reigned in euery flock, no man may come true to, but he sing Si dedero, speake, spende & speede, quod John of Bathon, & therefore sinne fareth as wild floode, trew loue is a sways that is to good.

I leane out Iacke Carter, and this is Iacke Trowmans Epistle.

304 Richard the second.

good, and clerkes for welth swarcheth the wo,
God do bote, for now is time.

One of the re-
bles by his se-
lows, caste into
the fyre.

When these rebels burned the Hauop, one of
them tooke a goodlye silver peece and hid it in
his bosome, but another had spied him & tolde
his felowes, whiche hurled him and the peece
of plate into the fier, saying: We be zelous of truih
& iustice, and not theues and robbers.

xxxii. of the re-
bels mured vp

Two and thirtie of them entering the seller
of the Hauop, dranke so much of sweete wyne
that they were not able to come out, but were
shut in with woode and stones that mured vp
the dooze, they called and cried seuen daies, and
were heard of many, but none came to helpe the
and so they died there.

The ende of the
Rebles.

After a number of them had sacked the newe
Temple, what with labour, and what with wine
they lay downe vnder the walls, and howling
and were slaine like swine, and one of them kil-
led another for olde grudge and hatred, and o-
thers also made quicke dispatche of them.

Shryues.
Maier.

John Rote, John Hinde the 28. of September.
John Northampton Draper the 28. of October.

1382.

K. R. married.

After Chyrlmas king Richard married Anne
the daughter of Melelaus king of Bohem.

Picked shoos
highe heads and
longe tailed go-
wnes, with wo-
men rydinge a
side first vsed in
England.

In her daies began the detestable vse of piked
shoos, tyed to their knees with chaines of sil-
uer and gyft. Also noble women vsed highe at-
tires on their heads, piked lyke hornes, & long
traured gownes, & rode on side sadles, after the
example of the said Quene. who first brough-
te that fashion into this lande, for befoze women
rid astride lyke men.

John Reuise

Customs of
wolles.

Earth quake.

Historia.

The marchantes of England in a Parliamt
granted to the king a custome of woolls for in-
peres, which was called le maltot. In Eng-
land was a generall Earthquake & xxi. of may.
And the later day after was a water shaking.

made

made the shippes in the hauens to totter beat & broke them selues very soze.

Ihon Ball priest, being taken at Couentrye, was brought to saint Ribons and there befoze the king condemned, drawne and quartered, he would not ask the king forgeuenes, but utterly dispised him. Ihon Wraue priest, capitaine of the rebels, which did rise at Weldenhall and Bury in Suffolke was taken, and by petycon of the commons in the Parliamēt he was drawn & hanged.

John Ball executed.

John Wraue executed
anno regni. 6

Adam Rawne, John Selye, the. 28. of Sep.

Shirifes
Maier

John Northampton Draper, the. 28. of October.

The fishmongers in London, through the counsell of John Northampton then Maior, willia Ester, Ihon Moore, & Richard Northbury, were greatly troubled, hindered of their liberties, and almost distroyed by congregaciōs made against them.

Sturre against
Fishmongers

The Scots tooke the castell of werke, vpon the river of Tweede, and bzent it, wherefoze the king sent an army to abate their pryde.

1383

In a Parliament at London, the clergy grāted the king halfe a tenth, & the laytpe half a sikkene to maintain his warres against the Scots and pirats.

anno regni. 7

Simon Winchcombe, John Moore, the. 28. of Sept.

Shirifes
Maier

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, the. 28. of October.

1284

John duke of Lancaster, and Thomas earle of Buckingham his brother, with a very great army went into Scotland: but the Scots with drew them selues, vntill a great number of our men with colde and lacke of victuals were perished, and so our mē returned with great losse.

Thomas V Wall.
Parliament at Salisbury
A fryer tormented to death

In a parliament at Salisbury. John Latimer a white fryer, accused the duke of Lancaster that he had deuised the kings death, wher he was comitted to sir John Holand knight,

Q. 1. 6

ill a

306 Richard the second.

till a day that was assigned him to make prooffe of that he had said, but the night before the day geuen to the fryer, the sayde Sir John Hol- lande and sir Henrye Greene knyghtes put a corde abought the fryers necke, and with the same corde tying hym by the stoncs, hanged hym by from the grounde, layinge a stone of great weyght vpon his belly, till they by tor- mente had made an ende of hys lyfe. John Northampton (otherwise Combartowne) late Maier of London, with John Dooze, Ry- charde Northbery and other, were conuict at Redyng and condemned to perpetuall prison, and their goods confiscate to the kyng, for cer- tayne congregations by them made agaynst the Fishmongers in the cite of London. John Philpot the most famous citizen of Londo de- ceased, leauyng not hys lyke behynde him.

Ihon Ngrthamp-
ton condempned.

Ihon Philpot
deceased
Barwick lost. &
woon againe
anno regni 8

The Scottes tooke the Castell of Barwik, whiche was committed to the custody of Hen- ry Percy, earle of Northumberlande, who to auoyde the shame, besieged the Castell, & gat it out of the Scots hands with couenant to paye the Scots two thousand marks,

Shirifes
Maier.
Thomas V Vall.

Nicholas Exton, John Frenche, the, 28. of Sept.
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, the, 28. of October.

Thronghe certayne young menne broughte by wyth the kyng, there arose great dissen- sion betwixt hym and the duke of Lancaster, who departed from the courte, and wente to his castell of Domfret, whypche hee had fortify- ed, but by meanes of the kynges mother, this disorde was appeased for a tyme.

1385

The king entre-
red Scotland
anno regni. 9

The thirde of May was an earthquake.
King Richard with a great armye entered Scotlande, but the enemyes would not shewe themselves, wherefore hee bent the countrey and returned. The eightene of July there was

Richard the second. 307

was an earthquake. In a parliament at London, the clergie graunted to the kyng a tenth, and the laptre a fifteene. The commons presented to the king a byll agaynst the clergie of the realme, mounge hym to take from them their temporalities, and thereby to abate their pyde, to the whiche the kyng answered, that hee woulde preferne the church, duringe hys tyme, in as good state as hee founde it, or in better if hee coulde, and caused their byll to be canseled.

Earthquake
Bill put againste
the clergie, for
their temporalities.

Robert Wre carle of Oxforde, was made Marques of Denelyne, Thomas of Woodstocke, duke of Glocester, and hys brother Edmonde, earle of Cambridge Duke of Yorke, Michaell Delapoule Chancelloure of Englande, was made earle of Suffolke, and had geuen hym by the king a thousande markes by the yeare.

States created

John Organ, Ihon Churchman, the 28. of September.

Shirifes.

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, the, 28. of October.

Maior

Michael de la Poole was by the knightes of the parliament, deposed from his Chancelourship, and amerced to paye to the king. 20000. markes, but the king caused this to take small effect. The duke of Lancaster went wyth a great arnye into Spayne, to clayme the kyngdome of Castell, whiche was due to him in the ryght of hys wyfe Constance, daughter and heire to Peter king of Castell, but he soone returned againe, because he herd that the French kyng woulde invade Englande. The Londoners fearing y comynge of the French king, ranne to their walls, pulled down houses neere about the cyty. About Mychelmas, the nobles came to the Parlyament at London, wyth great nombres of armed men, to the ende they myght be readye to wythstand the French me,

1386

anno regni. 10

A. g.

who

308 Richard the second.

Robert de Vere
duke of Irelande

Shirifes

Maior

1387

Roche wyne
taken
anno regni. 11

Shirifes

Maior.

Henry of Leicester.
Strange likeness
of fier.

Henry of Leicester.
Discention at
Oxford

Thomas Wall.

who as they saide was coming, but through
contrary windes returned. Robert Vere earl
of Oxford, was made duke of Ireland.

William Stordon, William Moore, the. 28. of Sept.
Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

Richard earle of Arundel, and Thomas earl
of Nottingham, went into the duchie of Swien,
for to strengthen suche souldiers as the kyng had
in those partes. who encountered with a myg-
ty flecte of Flemings laden with Roche wyne,
and tooke an. 100. ships and moze, the whiche
contained xix. thousand tunnes of wyne, which
they brought to diuers parts of Englañd, wher
by wyne was then solde for thirteene shillinges
fower pence the tunne.

William Venour, Hugh Forstafte, the. 28. of Sept.
Sir Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

A maner exhalation in likeness of fier, appea-
red in the nyght, in many places of Englande,
which went with men as they went, and stay-
ed as they did, some time like a wheele, some-
time like a barrell, sometime like a timber logge,
but when many went together, it appeared to
be farre of. A head of earth was made at Ox-
forde by arte of Magromancy, that at a time ap-
pointed, spake, these wordes, Caput decedetur.
The head shalbe cut of, Caput eleuabitur: The
head shalbe lift vp. Pedes eleuabuntur super caput.
The feete shalbe lift aboue the head.

Discention at Oxforde betweene the So-
therne and Welchemen on the one parte, and the
Northern scholars on the other, wher through
many were slaine, and the moze parte went to
their countreys, wherfore the Chaunceler was
deprived, and D. Nicholas Bightwell, deane
of Newarke in Leicester was made Chaceler.

Thomas of Woodstocke duke of Gloucester,
Richard earle of Arundell, Thomas earle of
Warwike,

Richard the second. 309

Warwicke, the earles of Darby & of Nottingham, considering how this land was misgouerned, by a few persons about the king, entending reformation of the same, assembled at Radcok bridge, where they tooke their counsell, & with a power of 40000. came to London the morowe after Christmas daye, and pitched in the felde neere to the Towre. where they myghte be seene of the king, whoe kepte his Christmas there, shortly after they caused the king to call a parliament, wherof hearing Alexander Nesnell Archbisshop of yorke, Robert Wre duke of Ireland, and Michel de la Pole erle of Suffolke, fearing punishment: fled the lande & died in straunge countreys. The kyng by counsell of the aboue named lordes, caused to bee taken sir Robert Tresilian, chief Iustice of Englad, sir Nicholas Brember late Mayor of London, sir John Salisbry knyght of houtholde, sir John Beauchamp, Seward of the kings house sir Simon Burghley lord Chamberlein to the king, sir James Barnes knight & John Utk a seriant at armes. whiche by the aucthority of the saide parliament were conuicte of treason & put to death at the Towre hill and at Tiburn. Robert Belknap, John Holt, John Lacton, Richard Greape, William Burghc and Robert fulthorp Iustices, with the lordes which before had boyded the lande, were all banished for euer.

A great battaile at Starbozne betweene sir Henry Percy, wher the earl Dowglas throughe his great hardines was slain, and after that in the same battaile, sir Henry and Rafe Percy were taken by the care of Dunber, this battaile was the last that euer was fought betweene Englishmen and Scots.

A.ij.

Thomas

The nobles rise
against the king

1388.

anno regni. 12.

Battaile at Otter
borne

John Frofard

John Maior

John Bellendyne

310 Richard the second.

Shirifes

Maier

Parliament at

Cambridge

VVooll staple

at Caleis.

1389

anno regni. 13

Shirifes

Maier.

The duke of La-

caster returned

our of Spayne

Earle of Pen-
broke, slaine

1390

Suit to the pope

forbidden

Subsidy of. vi. d.

in the pound

Pestilence in

Yorke.

Thomas Austine, Adam Carlehull, the. 28. of Sept.

Sir Nicholas Twyforde Goldsmith, the. 28. of Octob.

A parliament at Cambridge, where amonge many statutes made, one was of the Statute to be brought from Hidlebozow to Caleys, Sir John Holland the kings brother on y mothers side is made earle of Huntington.

The king dyscharged y olde officers of hys court, & also his counsellours appointing other at his pleasure, he tooke y seale from Thomas Brundel Archbishop of Yorke, & deliuered it to William Wickham bishop of Winchester & made him Chauncellour.

Iohn Walcot, Iohn Louey, the. 28 of Septemb.

Sir VWilliam Vennour Grocer, the. 28. of October.

John duke of Lancaster who had ben in partes beyond the seas about. iij. yeres came home againe, he had but euill fortune in Spayne. but after the king of Castell made peace, y y duke shoulde presently receyue many thousands, and perely during the dukes and duches lyfe, tenne thousande poundes.

The king helde his Christmas at Woodstok where John Hastings earle of Denbroke, iusting in the parke with Sir John Scint John Knight, was by hym slayne, as hee caste hys speare from hym after they had couped.

In a parliament at London it was ordeined that none shoulde purchase prouylions at the Doyes hands, there was graunted to the king xl. s. of euery sacke of wool, & of the pound vi. d.

John duke of Lancaster was made duke of Aquitayne by the rod and bonet whiche y king gaue him, and Edward the duke of Yorkes sonne was made earle of Rutlande. A great pestilence in the North partes of Englande. so that in a litle space. a leuen thousande corpses were buried in the cite of Yorke.

A marchant

Richard the second. 311

A marchaunt of Dartmouth waged the navy of the portes of his owne charge, and toke fower & thirtie shippes laden with wyne, to the somme of 1500. tunne.

Henry of Leicester.
anno regni. 14

A wofull variaunce rose in Oxforde, for the welsh & Sothern schollers assaulted the Northerners, wherby many murders were done on each side, & a field was appointed, but by the help of the duke of Glocester it was appeased, & the welsh men banished.

Variaunce at
Oxforde.

John Francis, Thomas Viuent, the. 28. of Septemb.

Shirifes

Adam Bawme goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

Maïor.

The citizens of London tooke out of the Drapers chest. 2000. markes to buy vitayles, and the xxiiij. Aldermen eche of them laide out twety pound to lyke purpose of buying corn, which was bestowed in dyuers meete places, where the poore might buy it at an appointed price, & suche as lacked money to pay downe, put in suretye to pay the yere following. The good man of the Cocke in cheape at the little conduit was murdered in the nyght tyme by a theefe & came in at a gutter window, as it was known long after by the same theefe, wher he was at gallows to be hanged for felonye, but his wyfe was burnt therfore, & iij. of his men drawne to Tyburne, & there hanged wyronfully.

1391

Charitable Aldermen

anno regni. 15.

A brewer at the
cocke in cheape
murdered

John Chadwoorth, Henry Vamer, the. 28. of Septemb.

Shirifes

Sir John Hynde Draper, the. 28. of October.

Maïor

Upon Christmas day a Dolphin came oute of the sea, by the river of Thames to London bridge, where hee played, foreshewyng peradventure the tempestes that followed shortly after, or els the disturbaunce of the citizens which throughe the kings displeasure, they came into. Because the Londoners had proudly denyed the lending of a thousand pound, which the king demaunded of them, hee caused the Maïor,

A Dolphin came
vp to London

1392

U.iiij. Shirives

312 Richard the second.

*The VVall.
Henry of Leicest.
Cronicle of Eaton*
liberties of Lód.
seased, Maior &
shirifes impriso-
ned,
anno regni. 16

Shirifes
Maior
The king came
to London

Shirifes and Aldermen of the citie to be som-
moned to a counsell at Nottingham in y^e feast
of Saint John Baptist, and there arrested the
Maior and the chiefest of the Aldermen, & for
diuers faults laide to their charge, imprysoned
them, disanulling all their liberties, & made Sir
Edward Dalengrige warden of Lodon, who
because (men said) he fauored the Londoners,
he was remoued the first of July, & Baldwyn
Radington constitute in his place.

Gilbert Mansfelde, Thomas Newington, the. 28. of Sep.
Sir VVilliam Stondon Grocer, the. 28. of October.

When the king saw y^e Londoners soze repeted
their trespasses, he toke pity vpon the, & through
y^e mediation of the duke of Gloster, came from
Shine in Surrey to Londoⁿ & Queene Anne
his wife, who were receiued at S. Georges in
Southwark with procession of Robert Bys-
broke Bishop of London and all his clarge of
the citie, who conueied him through London, y^e
citizens men women and children in order mee-
ting the king, and doing him honor, attended on
him to westminster. As hee passed the citie, the
streetes were hangd with cloth of gold, silver
and silk. The conduit in Cheape ran with red
and white wine, and by a childe Angelpke the
king was presented with a very costly crowne
of golde, and the Queene with an other. A ta-
ble of the Trinitie of golde, was geuen to the
king valued worth eight hundred pounds, and
an other to the Queene of saynt Anne, because
her name was Anne, by this meanes the kyng
became moze tractable to graunt them their li-
berties againe, and then the kings benche from
porke, and the Chauncerie from Nottingham,
was returned to London. William Caxton &
Robert Fabian report these troubles to happi
through a fray in Fleetestrete, about an horse
lose

Richard the second. 313

iose taken out of a bakers basket, by a poman of the bishop of Salisburies, and that the same troubles were pacified, and the liberties again restored by meanes of Richard Grauesend byshop of London, in rewerde wheresof the ctyzens repaire to \S place of his buriall in \S middle Isle of saint Pauls church &c. but all that is untrue, for at this time Robert Baybrooke was bishop of London, and Richard Grauesend had been bishop and deceased in the time of Edward the first, in Anno 1303. almoste. 90. yeres before this time. Whereouer the place of buriall in saint Pauls, where vnto the Maior and citzens of London haue repaired, is of William, who was bishop of London in \S tyme of William Conqueror, who purchased the first Charter of \S said king William, for \S same city as I haue before declared. Albert Here was created earle of Oxforde. Thomas Percy brother to \S earle of Northumberland was made the kings steward, and William Scroope byce Chamberleyn, \S same willia Scroope bought of william Mountecute earl of Salisburi the Isle of man with the crowne, for the lorde of this Isle is called king, and it is lawfull for him to be crowned with a crowne of golde.

Drew Barentine, Richard Whirington, the 28. of Sept.
Sir John Hadley Grocer, the. 28. of Oct.

Suche aboundance of water fell in October, that at Wiry the churche was full, & at Newe Market it bare downe walls of houses so that men hardly escaped drowning.

Certain lords of Scotland came into England to get woorthip by force of armes. The earle of Marre challenged the earle of Nottingham to iust with him, and so they rode together certaine courses but not the full challenge, for the earle of Marre was cast both horse & man and two

Common opinio
reprooued.

1393
Wherefore the
Maior of Lond^s
& the citzens
repaire to
Pauls

King of man
anno regni. 17
Tho. V Vall.

Shirifes
Maior
High waters

Scots chalenged
English men.

314 Richard the second.

1394.

Queene Anne
died.
John Leyland.
anno regni, 18

Shirifes
Maior

1395
A voiage into
Ireland
anno regni, 19

Shirifes
Maior

1396

anno regni, 20
Shirifes
Maior

and two of his ribbes broken with the fall, so that hee was bozne out of Smithfield, and conveyed toward Scotlande but dyed by the waye at Yorke, Sir William Darell knight the kigs banner bearer of Scotlād, chalenged sir Piers Courtney knight & kings bāner bearer of Englā, & whē they had rāne certaine cources, they gane ouer wout cōclusion of victoꝝ. The Col bozne esquier of Scotlād chalēged sir Nicholas Hawberk knight & rode. v. cources, but Col bozne was bozn ouer hoꝝe & mā. The. vij. of Iune, Queene Anne died at Shene in Suthery, & was buried at Westminster. The kig toke her deth so heuily, & beside cursig & place wher she died, he did also foꝝ anger thꝛow downe the buildigs, vnto & which & foꝝm kigs, beig we-ry of & citie, were wont foꝝ pleasure to resort.

William Bramston, Thomas Knowles, the. 28. of Sept.

Sir Iohn Freyshe Mercer, the. 23. of October.

Richard made a chargeable voiage ito Ire- lād, which cāe to smal effect, foꝝ & he was forced to return again into Englād, to apeace certain trouble & begoon by sir Richarde Sturp, sir Tho. Latimer, sir Lewes Clifford, sir Iohn Mountacute & other.

Roger Ellis, William Sherington, the. 28. of Sept.

Sir William Moore vintner, the. 28. of October.

The kings of Englād & of Fraunce, met be- side Caleis & ther cōcluding a peace, toke a cor- poral othe, to performe & same. King Richarde toke to wife Isabell & litle daughter of & frech king, being but. vij. oz. viij. yerres olde.

Thomas Wilford, William Parker, the. 28. of Sep.

Sir Adam Bame Goldsmith, the. 28. of October, and Ri- chard VWhittington Mercer, the. 6. of Iune.

The. x. of Noumber, & king was married at Caleis w great solempnity, & thortlye after re- turned into England. The. xij. of Nouember the.

Richard the second. 315

the Quene came to London through South-
warke, & such a multitude of people went out to
see her, that vpon Lodon brydge, ix persons were
crowded to death, of which y^e H^{er}oz of Tiptoz
in Essex was one, and a woorthypfull matron
of Cornhill was an other. Thomas duke of
Glo: ester king Richards vncle was murdered
at Calcis. The earl of Arundel & many other,
was put to cruel death: for y^e they rebuked the
king in certain matters somewhat liberally.

ix. Persons crow
ded to death

1397.

Duke of Gloes-
ter murdered

Hery Belinbroke earl of Darby, sone & heir of
John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, was created
duke of Hereford. The earle of Rutland was
created duke of Aumarle, y^e earl of Kent duke
of Surrey, the earle of Nottingham duke of
Norfolk, & the earl of Huntingdon, duke of
Exce:ter, y^e earle of Somerset, marques of Dor-
set, y^e lord Spēcer, earl of Gloucester, y^e lord Pe-
nel, earl of Westmerland, Tho. Percy earle of
Woocester, William Scrope lord treasurer, earle
of Wilshire, sir John Mountacute earl of Sa-
lisbury, The king added y^e armes of R. Edward
y^e cōfessor to his, & bare the together p^{er} pale.

Dukes created

anno regni. 21 :

William Askam, l^{ord} Woodcock, the. 28. of Septemb.
Sir Richard Whittington Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Shirifes

Maio: r

Archbishop of

Caunterbury

exiled.

Thomas Brundell late cōsecrated Archbishop
of Caunterbury by the kings commaundement
did absent hi self fro y^e parliamēt for y^e which he
was therein condēpned to be banished y^e realme,

The king caused the great hall at Westmyn-
ster to be repaired, both y^e walls, windowes &
roofo w^{ith} a maruelous costly woork.

Westminster hal

repaired

King Richard kept his Christmas at Liche-
field, and then toke his iourney towards Shyre-
wesbury, wher the parliament lately proroged,
begoon againe, in the which John lord Cobham
was condempned to perpetual prison in y^e Isle
of Bernesey, because hee had bene appoynted
by the

1398

316 Richard the second.

anno regni 22.
The duke of Hereford accused the duke of Norfolk & a combat was graunted
Parliament rolles.

The two dukes
banished

Shirifes
Maior

Earle of Marche
slaine in Ireland
Duke of Lancaster deceased
1399
Great exactions

by the lordes to be counsellor to the king in the xi. yere of his raigne. Also in this Parliament, Henrye Duke of Hereforde accused Thomas Mowbray duke of Norfolk, of certain words by him spoken, as they rode betweene London and Wapynford, tending to the dishonour and reproche of the kings person, whiche the duke of Norfolkke utterly denied to haue spoken, wher vpon a combat was graunted them, by the king, to be fought at Conentry vpon 5. xviij. of September, at wiche time and place, both the dukes appeared, well appointed & redy to haue fought ten, but the king taking by the quarrel, banished the duke of Hereford for ten yeres, & the duke of Norfolkke for ever.

Iohn Wade, Iohn Warner, the. 28. of. Sept.
Sir Drey Barentine Goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

On few yeres day neere vnto Bedforde, a very deepe water which ran betwixt 2 townes of Snellstone and Harleswood, stode sodeinlye still and deuided it selfe, so that by the space of thre miles, the botome remayned drye, which wonder many men thought, did signifie 2 dismission of the people, and the falling away from the king, which happened shortly after

Roger Earle of Marche was slayne by the Irishe men in Irelande, whose deathe the king determined to reuenge. About Candelmas died Thon of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, at the Castell of Leycester, and was honozably buried in saint Pauls church at London. The king exacted great sommes of money of, xviij. shieres of the realme, and laid to their charges that they had been against him with the duke of Glocester the earles of Arundel and Warwik, wherefore hee sent honozable men to induce the lordes both spirituall and tempozall to make a submission by wytyng sealed with their owne handes

Richard the second. 317

handes acknowledging them selues to be tray-
tors to the king, though they neuer offended
him in woordes or dedes. By this meanes, bothe
clergy and commonalty of those shieres, weare
constrayned to pay vnportable sommes of mo-
ney to recouer his good will. After this he sent
his letters to all the shieres of the realme, and
brought all his people spirituall and temporall,
to sweare strange and vnaccustomed othes, &
to ratify those othes vnder their hands & scales.
Whosoeuer hee compelled them to set their han-
des to blankes, to the end that so oft as it plea-
sed him he might oppresse them seuerally or all
at once.

Vnaccustomed
othes to the king

Blanks
Charters

About whytsonyde king Richard sayled frō
Milforde haven towards Ireland, and arriv-
ued at Waterforde, from whence hee marched
with his army of thirty thousand to Kilkenny
fower score miles within the countrey, & there
remayned fower teene daies taryng for ye earle
of Rutland. On Whidsomer euen hee went frō
thence towards Maquemoze, who remayned
amongst the woods with a 3000. men ryghte
hardy, and suche as seemed little afrayed of the
Englishmen. At the entering of the woods y^e
king commaunded hie to be vled, so that many
a house and village was burnt, & 2500. pioners
were appointed to fell the woods & make waies
for the Englishmen. The Irish feared greatly
the shot of the Englishe, but yet with darter
they assayed and slew diuers as they caughte
them at aduantage. The vncle of Marke-
moze came in and yelded with a wythy aboute
his neck, and many other in semblable wise na-
ked and bare legged, al which the king pardo-
ned, and after sent to Markemoze promysing
that if he would come in as his vncle had done
with the wythy about his neck, hee shoulde bee
pardoned

K. Richard say-
led into Irelād.

anno regni. 23

pardoned, but he vitterly refusig, said he would
 fight to death in defendyng his right, soz he knew
 the Englishe wanted victuals. The king departed
 towarde Deuclype, at what time Maquemore
 sent a begger with notice that he would be
 the kings frind and crye him mercy, oz els yf it
 pleased him to treate of peace to sende some no-
 ble men to him. Wherevppon the earle of Glo-
 cester was sent, hee led with him two hundred
 launces and a thousand archers. Betwixt two
 Woods farre from the sea they met with the Ir-
 rishe : Maquemore hym selfe rode on a horse
 without saddle oz other furniture, that cost him
 (as was laide) fower hundred Rokes, which
 horse hee ranne downe the hyl that the behol-
 ders reported they neuer had seene there nor
 deare to haue runne so swiftly, in his right hand
 he bare a dart great and long, whiche he threwe
 exceeding wel, he was a mighty personage ac-
 cordinge the earle and hee talked a good while a-
 bouthe the murderynge of the Earle of Marche,
 and after of other thynges, but agree they
 coulde not, and so they departed. The earle
 aduertysed the kyng what hee had founde,
 whiche was nothyng, but that the enemyes
 woulde crye mercy, so as hee myghte bee sure
 to haue peace without other grieve, otherwyle
 he would so longe as hee lyued defende himselfe.
 The kyng in hys swathe sware that he woulde
 neuer departe Irelande tyll hee had him eyther
 alive oz dead, and forthwith deuyding hys ar-
 mye into threepartes sente them out to seeke
 Maquemore, promysing him an hundred marks
 that brought hym in, whych offer was well
 harkened vnto, soz it sounded well, but he could
 not be caught. And the same day the Earle of
 Rutlande Duke of Aqumarle Constable of
 Englande

Engelnde arryued wyth an hundzed sayle, of
 whose comynge the kyng was verpe glad,
 thoughe hee had tarped verpe longe. They re-
 mayned syxe weekes at Deuelyne and harde
 nonewes oute of Engelnde, the wynde be-
 yng contrarpe and tempestes so great. At lēgth
 came a shyp wyth heaup newes, how the duke
 of Hereforpe and Lancaster was arryued in
 Engelnde, and had beheaded William Scrope
 treasurer and other, and had caused Thomas
 Arundell Archbpsh of Caunterburpe to
 preache agaynst kyng Richearde, and also to
 shewe a bull procured from Rome, which mo-
 ued manpe to cleaue to the Duke, vpon this
 newes the kyng being perswaded to make haste
 ouer. the duke of Aqumarle sayde it was bet-
 ter to stape tyll hys shippes might bee brought
 together, wherbyppon John Mountacute the
 Earle of Salysburpe was sent with a po-
 wer. whyles the kyng goynge to Waterforde,
 myght gather hys fleete, who promysed wyth
 in syxe dayes to followe hym. The earle lan-
 ded at Conwaye where hee was soone ad-
 uertysed howe the Duke had taken the moze
 parte of Engelnde, and all the Lordes swears
 got to hym with moze then threescore thousand
 men. The earle caused to sommon the welche-
 men and them of Cheshyre to come to hym, so
 that (wennynge the kyng had beene arryued at
 Conway) within fower dayes ther were come
 together forty thousande menne readye to goe
 agaynst hys enemies, wher they stayed fower-
 teene dayes, but when the king came not, they
 scaled awaye, and left the Earle in manner a-
 lone. The king staid after the earles departure
 eighteene dayes and then arryued at Milforde
 haven, from whence aboute mydnyght folo-
 winge, dysguysed hym selfe lyke a ppeste,
 with

The duke of
 Hereford retur-
 ned into Englād.

K. Returned out
 of Ireland

With twelue persons onely, hee went to Conway thinking the earle of Saliburpe had there helde the fields. There were with him ʒ dukes of Excester and Surrey and the earle of Glocester that continued faithfull vnto the laste houre, there were threer bishops also, of whiche two did not like good people, ʒ bishops of saint Davies and Lincolne, but the chirche continued faithfull, that is the bishop of Carlile, hee had also two knights, Stephen Scrope and William Fereby and Janico. Great sorow and lamentation was made by the kyng and earle at their meeting for that the earles host was dysperled and gone some to the duke and some other wayes. The duke of Armarle Constable and chief gouernor of the kings army at Wykeford, immediatly when ʒ kings departure was known, said to the souldiers let vs chift for our selues masters, for the king is fled, where vpon euerye man trusted and awaye. Sir Thomas Percy steward of housholde, talkinge with the Constable also departed and tooke their waye through wales. The welche men seinge suche disorder, assembled them together and spoiled ʒ Englishe men of all their goods, and sent them packing in their dublets with white staves in their handes, for they robe heare. x. heare. xx. heare fifty, heare a hundzed, and so the welche men comming downe the mountaines, ʒ Englishe lost that they had. The king had manye horses of beyond the sea brede, and great riches in apparell and iewels whiche was in the keeping of Sir Thomas Percy: who with the Constable came to duke Henry of Lancaster & more then five hundzed of their company armed, whom the welshemen had dispoiled and beaten wel. The king being at Conway sent ʒ duke of Excester & Surrey to Henry duke of Lancaster

Lancaster to know what his meaninge was. These dukes entering y^e citie of Chester, which duke Henry had taken, were brought streight to the Castell to the duke, who was glad to see them, and forthwith asked the duke of Excester what newes, who tolde him from pointe to point, what shame and dishonour it would bee to him, if he delt so uniuersally towarde his prince, and that throughe him hee were deposed, hee therefore demanded answer with speed: but the Duke of Lancaster was as slow to dispatch him, & told him he should not go for one weeke, and that the king was not well advised to send him and his fellow being men of such callinge, sith he had other inough of meener estate to doe y^e messuage: so they remained to their great discomfort. The duke of Excester, duke Henrys still kept in his companie, but the duke of Surrey was committed to safe keeping within the castell of Chester. There is a Castell sixe miles from Chester called Holt Castell builded on a rocke very stronge by situation, there in were an hundred men of armes chosen and able men, but not diligent, for they deliuered it to the duke, where they mighte well pronghe haue kept it the assendinge is so stepe, it was victualled for vi. yeres. There was founde within it coined better then an hundred thousand markes, beside other Jewels which king Richard caused to be kept, to the value of two hundred thousand markes, all which duke Henry tooke with him and returned to Chester, and there taking counsell of his frindes what was beste to bee done, the Archbishoppe of Cantorbury said, that sith the king was in Wales, whiche was a countrey stronge by reason of the mountaines, so that it was impossible for an army to passe with bagge and baggage, hee thought it

best to sende vnto kinge Richard, and to make him beleue that there shoulde be peace, and a Parliament made, wherein those that had offended in puttinge to death his vncle the duke of Gloucester, should be punished, and so from thence for the the kinge and the duke to be good friends and that it shoulde bee in the kinges power to appointe the day and place for this Parliament for without this shifte, it shoulde be impossible for the duke to get hym into his handes. For he might depart by sea whē he woulde hauing retained at Conway shippes for that purpose, al the other Lordes assenting to this counsell. The duke appointed the Erie of Northumberlande to goe to the kinge with fower hundred launces, and a thousande archers, who comminge to Flynte Castel, had it deliuered to his handes, from thence hee hasted to Rutland whiche was also geuen ouer to hym. Then laying vnder a roche two greate embusshementes of his people, with commaundement to kepe that passage, he went with fure other in his companye by the sea coaste, and passed the water vnto the castel of Conwaye, where hee declared to the kinge, that peace woulde bee made if hee woulde be a good Iudge and a trow, and cause those that shoulde bee named, to bee tried by Justice at a certaine daye of Parliamente at Westminster, whiche hee and the duke shoulde holde together, and that the Duke myghte keepe hys place of highe Iudge as his father and other auncesters before him had done, for the space of one hundred yeres. Those that hee woulde haue to bee tried by the law were the duke of Excester, the duke of Surrey, the Erie of Saleburpe, the Bisshope of Carile, and Thomas Marke, which fure had geuen the king counsell to put his vncle the duke of Gloucester

cester to deathe, and then if it shoulde please him to pardone the duke his wpathe, he woulde be redde to come to him on his knees to aske him mercye, and so they mighte goe to London together, oz the one, one waye, and the other, an other. The erle offered to sweare & al this shoulde be perfourmed, and that the duke had assured him by othe to stande to it. The king likinge that it shoulde be at his libertie to goe either in companie with the duke oz alone vnto London, purposed to take the offer, & so to pretende some excuse for his goinge alone, after he shoulde mete with the duke, and to take a by waye throughte wales, and there to rapse a power, hee accorded to goe to the duke, and then (masse beeing selebrate) the Erle of Northumberlande sware vpon the holte, that the duke shoulde holde all & he had told the king. The Erle hastned the kinge forwarde to horsebacke, but the kinge praied the Erle to goe before vnto Rudlande there to prepare dynner. The Erle rode a pace till hee came where hee mighte see hys people vnder & mountaine, wher hee muche commended for obseruinge his commaundement.

The kinge passinge the water rode a fower myles before hee came to the Roche, where when hee sawe the ambushes was sore abashed, knowinge well hee was betraied by the Erle, for he was in suche a place as he coulde not escape. The Sea beatinge on the one syde and the Roche keepinge hym in on the other, and if hee shoulde hane fled backe, they woulde hane caughte hym, oz hee coulde hane come to Conswaye, for hee had not paste thre and twentye in all of his companie. The kyng descendinge the Roche, the Erle came and kneelinge doxvne excused the matter, sayinge,

R. 2.

he

K. R. betrayed.

he had caused those people to come to gard his parson, but the kinge tolde him, sewer shoulde haue serued, and that it was contrarie to hys oth, for he had promised to haue but sixe in hys companye, and saide therefore that hee shoulde goe backe to Conwayne, but the Erle answered, that now sith he had him he shoulde leade him to the Duke as hee had promised tyme daies sence, and so they rood to Rutland to dinner, and after to Flint, where they lay that night.

R.R. take by, H.
duke of Herford
in flynt Castle.

The morow beinge the two and twenty day of Auguste, the kinge got hym to the Castell walls, where hee behelde the duke with all his hoste of an hundred thousande men came by the sandes, whiche host approaching, compassed the castell rounde. The Erle of Northumberland went forth to the duke, who after longe talke, concluded that the duke shoulde not enter the Castell before the king had dyed.

After dinner the duke entered the Castell all armed, his Basenet excepted. Kinge Richard came downe to mete the duke, who as soone as hee sawe the kinge, fel downe on hys knees, and comminge neare vnto hym he kneeled the seconde time with hys hat in hys hande, and the kinge then put of hys hooode, and spake firste, faire Cousine of Lancaster ye are ryghte wellcome. The duke bowinge low to the grounde answered; my Lorde I am come before you sente for me, the reason why I wil shewe you. The common fame amonge your people is suche, that yee haue for the space of twentye or two and twentye yeres, ruled the very euill & rigorously, but if it please our Lorde I wil helpe you to gouerne better. The R. answered faire cousin of Lancaster, sith it please

pleaseth you, it pleaseth me wel. The duke had an hyge voyce, bad bring forth the kings horses, and then two little nagges not worth fortye frankes were broughte forth, the kynge was set on the one, and the Erle of Salesturye on the other, and thus the duke broughte the kinge from Flinte to Chester, where hee was deliuered to the duke of Glocesters sonne and to the Erle of Arundels sonne, who led hym streighte to the castell.

The fourth day after they departed to Lichfelde, where the kinge thought to haue escaped, byppinge downe into a garden out of a windowe of a greate Tower, but hee was espyed and thruste in the Tower a gaile, from Lichfelde the duke wente to Couentrype, and forth to Sainte Albons. A five or sixe miles before his comminge to London, the Maior and the Companies in their lyceries, with greate noise of Trompetes met the duke, doinge moze reuerence to him then to the kinge, reioysinge that God had sente them suche a Prince, that had conquered the Realme within one monethes space. The duke caused the hoste to stape, and then saide to the commons of the Cytie. My maisters beeholde here your kinge, consider what you wyl doe with him. They aunswered, they woulde he shoulde bee led to Westminster, where vppon hee was deliuered vnto them, and they led hym to Westmynster, and from thence by water to the Tower of London, where hee remayned till the nexte Parlyament, whiche was begon the morowe after Michelmasse daye, at whiche tyme hee willinglye (as appeareth) yelded vp, and resigned to Henry duke of Berckford and Lancaster, at his po-

Æ.ij.

wer

R. Richard brought to the tower of London and deposed.

326

Richard the second.

wer and kinglye title to the Crowne of
Englande and Francke. knowledginge
that hee worthely was depofed for
his demerites and misgo-
uerninge of the com-
mon weale.

When he had Raigned

22.yeres thre mo-

nethes and

odde dayes.

es.

(:.)

Henry the fourth
Henry of Boleng-
broke.



Henry the fourthe, sonne

anno reg. 1.

to John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, was ordained kinge of Eng-
 lande, moze by force then by law-
 ful successiō or electiō: he began his
 Raigne the nine and twenty daye of Septem-
 ber, in the yere of our Lord God 1399. And
 was Crowned at Westminster the thirtieth of
 October, by Thomas Arundell Archbishoppe
 of Cantorbury. This was a noble and val-
 ant Prince, and after the Citill warres were
 appeased, shewed himselfe louinge to hys sub-
 iectes. He made Henrye hys sonne Prince of
 Wales, Duke of Cornewall, Erie of Chesh-
 ter, and heyze apparaunte to the Crowne.

¶.iiiij

The

The. Vall.

The Isle of Wight was given to the Erle of Northumberland. to hold by service to beare the kinges sword at his coronacion, with the which he entered into Englande.

The scotts toke Wark, Castell.

The Scots tooke the Castell of Warke, cast it downe to the grounde, & did much harme in the land. Thomas Howbray duke of Northfolke which was exiled, died at Venice, in his return from Jerusalem.

Shryues,

William Valdren, William Hyde the 28. of Septem. Sir Thomas Knoles Crocer, the 28. of October.

Maioi.

The blanke charters brent.

The king caused the blanke charters, made to king Richard to be bent at the Standerde in Chepe the vi. day of Februarie.

Regester of new abbey.

Conspiracy disclosed.

John Holland late duke of Excester and erle of Huntingdon, Thomas Hollande late duke of Surrey, and Erle of Kent, Edward late duke of Gloumarle, and Erle of Rutland some to the duke of yorke, John Moutacute Erle of Salesbury, Thomas Spencer, sir Raphe Aiter, sir Thomas Blunt, sir Benedide Cely knights, with other that fauored Richarde of Burdeaur conspired against king Henrye, and appointed priuely to murder him at a feste, whiche shoulde bee holden at Windsoze, but their treason being disclosed, they were all put to deathe.

King Richard being in Pomfret Castell died, the xix. daye of Februarie, whether for sorowe, or otherwise god knoweth; but his bodye was broughte to the Tower of London, and so thzoughe the Citie to Pauls Church bare faced, where hee stood three dayes for all beholders, and had service; where at king Henrye was present, from thence hee was carried to Langeley, and there buried in the church of the Frier Preachers. Upon his deathe the famous and excellent Poet, John Gower,

Wrote certayne letters, which may be Engli-

shed thus.

A Mirour for the world mete,

Which sheweth in golde be better

By which all wise men, by foresight:

Then prudent wittes may whette.

So God doth hate such rulers as,

Here viciously do lyue:

And none ough rule, that by their life,

Does ill example geue.

And this king Richard witnesseth well,

His ende this plaine doth shew,

For God allotted him such ende,

And send him so great woo.

As such a life deserueth as by.

The Chronicles thou must knowe.

The king with a great army went into

Scotlande, spoiled the Countrey and returned

to Yorke, where two knights, the one a frech

man the other an Italian, chalenged to fighte

with in listes aganste sir John Cornewall, and

James of Arcons, which two straungers were

ouer come in battaile, and sir John Cornewall

obtainege the kinges fauour, married the kinges

sister, that had bene wife to sir John Hollandes

Erle of Huntingdon.

The welsh men takinge occasion by the kin-

ges absence when hee was in Scotlande, be-

gan to rebell, by the settinge on of Owen Glendowerdew, sonne to one Gryffith Iycham an

esquire of waiters, and so called Glendour, be-

cause hys dwellinge was in a place called Glendowry, for glyn in welsh is a vale, and dor

is water, beccause the place was in a dale, at

the side of the water or riuer of Doy, in the pa-

rishe of Conway in the Countye of Meryo-

neith is Northwales. He serued kinge Hy-

charde, at the tyme of his opprellion, by Hen-

John Gower.

Vox clamantis.

1400.

K. Henry went into Scotland.

Chalenge of Combat at York

The welch men rebell.

Owen glendowerdew.

330 Henry the fourth.

the Duke of Lancaster at Flint Castell.

The firste cause of this sturre was aboute a peece of lande in controuersie betwixte hym and the Lorde Beignolde Grey Ruthine, for when hee sawe his cause not fauored, firste hee began to spoile the landes of the saide Lorde Graye, where of the kinge beeinge certified, went with an army into Wales, but the welsh men fled to the mountaines, the kinge bent the Countrey, siewe the people with whom hee met, and returned with a greate praye of Cattails.

anno regni. 2.

Shryues.

Maioz.

Geffrey Chaw-
cere chefe poet
of britayns,

John Wakell. VWilliam Ebor the 28. of 8.

Sir Iohn Fraunces Goldsmith. the 28. of October

Geffrey Chawcer the moste excellent Poete of Englande, deceased the xxv. day of October, who was buried at westminster, where of late is made ouer him a faire monumēt on the South side of the Quire, his workes for the moste parte are published in Printe by sir Iohn Thine knight, & some what increased by my trausple in the laste Impression.

Iohn Goower a
most excellent
Poet of England

Not longe after deceased the like Poet, Iohn Gower, who lieth buried in Saine Marye Oueries churche in Southwarke. He neuer buylded a greate parte of that Church, and compiled thzee famous bookes. The first in Latine, Vox clamantis. The seconde in french Speculum meditantis. The thyrde in English Confessione amantis. which is last in Print.

Emperowr of cō
stantinopel came
into England.

The Emperoure of Constantinople came into Englande to requyre ayde against the Turkes, whom the kinge with sumptuous preparacyon mette at Blacke Hethe, vppon Saint Thomas day the Apostel, and brought him to London.

Soons after came newes, that the kinge of
Leto

Henry the fourth. 331

Leto had slaine in Battaille, Bassacke the sonne of the noble Balchazardan, and distroyed Jerusalem, and all the Countrey rounde aboute. And because hee hadde by Godes grace so overcome contrarye to hys oppinyon, hee became christened and 60000. men of his secte.

The Emperoure of Constantynople hea- rings thys, was verye glade and departed out of Englande, beinge honored by y^e king wth precious gyftes.

1401.
The Emperour re-
turned.

The sixe and twenty daye of Iulye, Isabell late wyfe to kinge Rycharde, not yet twelue yerres of age, departed from Dover towards Calays, and so into Fraunce to her father.

Isabell late wyfe
to K.R. returned
into Fraunce.

Owen Glendowerdew wth hys welsh men dyd muche harme to the Englyshe men and returned.

There was founde in the kinges bedde clothes, an Iron wth thre sharpe pikes, slender and rounde standinge v^y ryghte, layed there by some Traytoure, that when the kinge shoulde haue layde him downe, he might haue thruste himselfe vpon them.

K.H. escapeth a
great danger.

This time was vsed exceedinge pryde in garments, gownes wth depe and brode sleeves, commonye called poke sleeves, the seruantes wore them aswell as their maisters whiche mighte well haue bene called receptacles of the Deuill, for what they stole, they hid in those sleeves, wherof some honge downe to the feete and at the leaste to the knees, full of cuttes and iaggas, where vpon was made these verses.

sleues of garmets
as mostrous the
as breches of
hose be now.
Thomas VVall.
Adacions policie.

anno regni. 3.

Now hath this lande little neede of byzomes.

Thomas Hoculus.

To swepe a way the filth out of the strete:

Sen

Sen side shewes of penyles gromes,

Will it by liche be it dyv or wete.

England stand vpright on thy fete,

so fowle a waske in so simple a degree,

Banish or it shall soze repent thee.

Shryues.

Maior.

The conduit in
corne hill.

William Venor, Iohn Fremingham, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Iohn Chadworth Mercer, the 28. of October.

The Conduit vppon Cornehill in London was made, whiche before time had bene a prison called the Tonne vpon Cornehill, where vnto, nightwalkers that were taken in suspicion of felonye, or other trespasses were committed.

Owen Glendonerdew with his welshmen, wasted the lands of Lord Reigbold Gray and tooke him prisoner.

1402.

Conspiracy against king Henry.

Certaine men affirmed king Richard to bee a lue, and that he shoulde shortly shew hym selfe openly, and rewarde them that were faithfull vnto hym.

But after a certaine priest was taken at warwike, who had witten the names of manye, whiche were theaucthoures of these troubles, both the hope and feare of this conspiracye banished. This priest was drawen hanged and quartered. Also walter waldocke priour of Launde, because hee confessed he knewe euill against the king & did conceale it, was lykewise hanged & headed. More ouer certaine gray friers were taken, of the whiche one Richard Friseby, doctour of Diuinitie, beeinge asked what hee woulde doe if kinge Richard were presente, answered, that hee woulde fighte in his quarrell againste any man, euen to y death, wherefoze hee was condemnaed drawen, and hanged.

A stout frier executed.

The Deuill appeared like a frier.

At Dancbury in Essex, vpon Corpus christi daye, the Deuill appeared in likeness of a gray fryer

Henry the fourth. 333

frier, who entering the Church raged insolently, to the great feare of the parishoners, and the same hower with a tempest of whirlewind and thunder, the toppe of the Steple was broken downe, and halfe the Chauncell scatered a- brode.

Shortly after, sir Roger Claringdō knight, a bastard sonne to Edward the blacke Prince, and with him a Squier & a yoman were beheaded and eight gray friers hanged and headed at London and two at Leicester, all whyche had published kinge Richard to bee alyue.

Friers hanged.

Owen Glendonerdew with a companye of welsh men invaded all the shires that bordered neare vnto him, wherefoze Sir Edmond Mortimer with many knightes and esquiers wente out to encounter with Owen. Stronger then he was of the countrey, but when it came to martiall affaires, their owne archers turned their handes againste them, whom they should haue defended, there was slaine aboue a leuen hundred of our men. Sir Edmonde Mortimer was taken, and the welsh women, when the battaile was done, vpling the deade carcases to shamefullye to bee spoken, would not suffer them to bee buryed with oute greate raunsome.

Owen Glendonerdew invades the borders.

The kinge went with a greate power in to wales to pursue Owen Glendonerdew, where hee profited nothinge, but loste muche, for the welsh men conuayed themselves into vnknown places, wherefoze the kyng returned.

K. Henry went into wales.

The Scottes came into this Realme wpyth swarlike force, but were ouerthrowen at Halidon hill, by the Erie of Northumberland, and Henry his sonne, and the Erie of Dubar, who had forsaken his owne countrey.

Scottes ouerthrowen at Halidon hill.

The

334 Henry the fourth.

anno reg. 4.

Shryues,
Maioir.
K. H. married.

Blasynge star.

1403
Battayll at
Shrewsbury.
The. vvalsynge.

Thoms. huns.

Plimouth the spoy-
led by britons.
anno regni. 5.

The Erle Dowglas was taken, and manye other, there were drowned in the River of Tweede aboue 500.

Richard Marlew. Robert Chicheley. the 28. of Septem.
Sir Iohn VValcot Draper. the 28. of October

The messengers that had ben sent for Joan Duches of Bistene, returned with her into Englande, and landed at Falmouthe in Coine wall, the kinge met with her at winchester, 4 seuenth of februarie, where they were marryed in the Churche of Sainte Swithen. The sixe and twenty of februarie, she was crowned at westminster,

In the moneth of Marche, appeared a blasynge Starre, firste betwene the Easte and the North. sendinge forth flaines rounde about, and last towards the North.

On Sainte Mary Magdalens day, a greate battaile was fought nere vnto Shzeusburpe, in a place called Olde fiede, alias Bull fiede, betwene kinge Henrpe, and Henry Percpe the penger, vnto who was ioyned Thomas Percpe Erle of Worcester, vncle to the laide Henrpe and almoſte al the Gentlemen of Cheshire, so that there remaigned but thzee knightes, and seuen Squires in all the whole shire, sir Henrpe Percpe was slaine, and sir Thomas Percpe taken and beheaded, the Erle of Stafforde sir Walter Blunte the kinges standard bearer, sir Nicholas Langforde, sir Iohn Clytton, and the two bzitherne Bonetellis with manye other knightes and gentlemen, and of the commons on bothe sides about fiae thousande slaine, Henrpe the Prince was wounded in the face with an arrowe.

The Towne of Plimouth was bzente by the Britones, the Lorde of Cassels being their Captaine.

Thomas

Henry the fourth. 335

Thomas Falconer. Thomas Poole the 18. of Sept.

Shryves

Sir William Askham Fishmonger. the 18. of October.

Maioi.

In a Parliament at London a greete taxe was graunted such as neuer was the like, on condicion the same should not be retorded for a president.

A greete taxe.

The French men came to the Isle of Wighte to aske tribute in the name of kinge Rycharde and Isabel his wife, but those of the Isle refusede againste them, they were glade to departe.

1404

Freche men invaded the Ile of Wyght.

The Lord of Castels in Britene, arrived at Blache poole, two mile out of Dertmonthe with a great nauye, where of the rusticall people, whom he ever despised he was slaine, and seutene shippes were taken by the Erie of Somerset Captaine of Caleis. fraught with wignes and a greate number of prisoners.

Dartmouth invaded by the Freache men.

William Serle, seruante to Kinge Richarde, who had strangled the Duke of Glocester at Caleis, was drawen throughe the chiefest cities of Englande, and put to deathe at London.

anno regni.

William Louth. Stephen Spilman, the. 28. of Septem.

Shryves,

Sir John Hinde, draper. the 18. of October

Maioi.

In October began a Parliament at Cotenaype, vnder a newe tenoure, that they shoulde chuse no knightes nor burgeises that had any knowledge in the lawes of the Realme, by reason whereof it was called the laye mans Parliament. The Clergie graunted a tenth and a halfe. The fire raigned sore.

Lay mans Parliament

The sonnes of the Erie of March were taken out of the Castel of Windlope & led a waye, but shortly after recovered againe. In a fighte betwixt the Englishmen & Welchmen, a sonne of Owen Glendower was taken & xv. hundred with him were taken & slaine.

Owen Glendower

Richard

1405
Archbyschope of
Yorke a gainst
Kinge Henry.

Wright
v. United States
140 F.2d 1000
9-10-44

annoneg. 7.

Shryves.
Major.
Roxton Brent.

I 406.
Thos. vvalsingham
Great tax.

The K. of Scotts
sonne taken on
the sea.
anno regni. 8.

Shryves.
Major.
Whitington
colledge.

Richard Droghda archbishop of yorke, and
Thomas Mowbray Erie. That had, imagined
diuers articles againste the kinge. because he
had put downe kinge Richarde, offering the same
for those articles to dye and dye, which cau-
sed great number of people to resort to them,
but by John Duke of Bedfords the kinge lone
and the Erie of Westmerland, they were taken
and presented to the kinge at York, wher they
were both beheaded on Whitsun mornynge. Then
the kinge with an hoste of xxxviij. thousand pur-
sued the Erie of Northumberland, and lord
Bardolf, but they fled to Berwiche with an hun-
dred hoste, and from thence into Scotland.
The y. kinge went toward water against De-
wen and other, where he lost sixty man good.
The French men with 14. whippes came
Dwen Glendowerdew in water. Henry Barton, William Groune, the 28. of sep.

The Towne of Briston brent her of 11d
member. signed by my own hand and sealed to seal

A Parliament began, which lasted nigh one whole yere in the which was graunted to the king, of Protestants and Friers, that lived of almes, euer the halfe a pence. And also the one of Robert king of Scots, he came but ix. yeres old, sailed to marrye France to the daughter of Henry the eighth king of England, which being taken, she was presented to the king, and remained in Court till the seconde yere of Henry the first, which was a

Nicholas Whitson, Geoffrey Broke, Thos Goodson,
 Strickland, Whitson, Turner, & the other of the
 to John Cusack, and John Cusack, & the
 certain to the other of the other of the
 the goodes builden, & the other of the other of the
 and

Henry the fowerth. 337

and a great part of the hospitall of saynt Barthelmew in Smithfield. he buylded the libery of the Gray fryers, and the east end of y^e gylde hall of London. With diuers small conduits, called Wollers, and the west gate of London called Newgate. A great plague of pestilence happened, suche as the like had not beene in many yeares sofore, whiche in short time consumed in the city of London, about thirty thousand men & womē, & in the countrey townes made many houses desolate & epty. Sir Robert Knowles knight, who had been a most valiaunt capitaine in the warres, deceased, he buylded a newe the bridge of Rochester ouer the ruer of Medway with a chapell at the end thereof, adispyunge to his his dwelling house, he reedified the churche of the white fryers at London where he was buried, he founded a Colledge at Pomfret &c. in his life were verces made which may be Englished thus.

Newgate buylded.

1407

Great pestilence

Colledge at Pomfret

Rochester bridge

new buylded

Liber Rochester

Colledge at Pomfret

Register Ber.

Veres anno regni 9.

Shirifes

Maior.

A great frost

1408

Earle of Northumberland & the lord Bardolphe

ag ainst the king

7.1

Shirifes

Maior.

A great frost

1408

Earle of Northumberland & the lord Bardolphe

ag ainst the king

7.1

Shirifes

Maior.

A great frost

1408

Earle of Northumberland & the lord Bardolphe

ag ainst the king

7.1

Shirifes

Maior.

A great frost

1408

Earle of Northumberland & the lord Bardolphe

ag ainst the king

7.1

Shirifes

Maior.

A great frost

1408

Earle of Northumberland & the lord Bardolphe

ag ainst the king

7.1

338 Henry the fowerth.

Shirif of yorke shire, hee was encountred at
Bramhammoze and there slaine, valiantly
fichtyng, the Lorde Wardulfe was wounded
to deathe, the Bysshop of Wanger was taken
and reserued to the kynges iudgement. The
Charles head was set on London bydge. This
battaile was fought the nineteene of Februa-
rye. The Abbot of Hayles with manye other
were hanged.

anno regni. 10

Shirifes

Maier

Gregory & Be-
net strue for the
Papecy, and
Then Alexander
is chosen

Thomas Duck, William Norton, the. 28. of Sepe.

Sir Drew Berentine Goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

This tyme was a great sisme in the church
about the discussing whether Gregory, or Be-
net were the true Pope, throughe the whiche
sisme, moze then. 200000. Chrystyans sweare
slayne, as appeareth by an Epistle, sent by
king Henry to the fore sayde Gregory, wherein
he exhorteth him to geue ouer hys tytle rather
then to suffer moze innocēt blood to be shed.

1409

Great play at
Skinners well
anno regni. 11.

This yere was a great play at the Skyn-
ners well, neare vnto Clerken well, besydes
London, whiche lasted eight dayes, and was
of matter from the creation of the worlde, there
sweare to beholde the same, the moste parte of
the nobles and gentles in England, and forth-
wyth after began a royall Iusting in Smith-
felde, betweene the Henowayes and our Eng-
lish lordes

Shirifes

Maier

1410

Bill put against
the clargy

John Lawe, William Chicheley, the. 28. of Septemb.

Sir Richard Marlowe, Iremonger, the. 28. of October,

In a Parlyament the commons presented to
the kyng, a byll, where in they mooued him to
take from the clargy, their tempozall landes,
but thys byll was reiectod, and the king com-
maunded that from thencefoorth, they shoulde
not presume to mooue anye such matter.

The kings sone
beaten

Upon the euen of saint John Baptist, When
the kynges sonne, being in east cheape at sup-
per,

Henry the fowerth. 339

per after midnight, betwixt two or thre of the
clocke, a great debate happened betwene hys
menne and men of the courtte, lasting an houre,
till the Maior and Shryues with other cyty-
zens sealed the same, for the whiche afterwarde
the sayd Maior, Shryues and Aldermen, were
sent for to appeare befoze the kyng to aunswer,
at whiche time the kyng with his sonnes and
diuers other lords, were highly moued against
the cite. Where throughe William Gascoyne
chiefe Iustice, enquired of the Maior and Al-
dermen, for the Citizens, whether they would
put them in the kynges grace, whereunto
they aunswered, they had not offended y kyng
nor hys sonnes, but accordyng to lawe stayn-
ched the debates, then the kyng seying it would
be none otherwise forgaue all together & they
departed. King Henrye founded a colledge at
Battelfelde in Shropshire, where he ouercame
Sir Henry Percy & other.

John Penne, Thomas Pyke, the. 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Knowles Grocer, the. 28. of Octob.

About Easter the Guildhal in London, was
begoon to bee made newe, by y foresayd Maior
and Aldermen. A squier of Wales named
Rice Apdee, whiche had long time rebelled a-
gainste the king, was brought to London and
there drawne, hanged & quartered.

John Rainewell, William Cottor, the. 28. of Sep.

Sir Robert Chicheley Grocer, the. 28. of Octob. r.

The king cauled a newe copne of nobles to
be made, which were of lesse value then the olde
by fower pence in a noble. King Henry found-
ed the colledge of Fodringhey in Northamp-
ton shiere.

Rafe Leuenhinde, William Seuenoke the. 28. of Sept.

Sir William Waldren mercer, the. 28. of October.

After y great & fortunat chaunces happened

Y. ij.

to

Register of matters

Anno reg. 12.

Battelfeld found-
ded.

Shirifes

Maior

Guild hall in

Londō buylded.

1411.

anno regni. 13

Shirifes

Maior

1412

Fodringhey

anno regni. 14

Shirifes

Maior.

340 Henry the fowerth.

to king Henry, beyng deliuered of all ciuill di-
 uision & discencion, he was taken with sicknes,
 of the whiche he languished till hys appoynted
 houre. During whiche sicknesse, some euill dys-
 posed people laboured to make dissention be-
 tweene the king and the pynce his sonne, by
 reason whereof, and by thactes of youth which
 he exercised moze then meanly, and for the great
 recourse of people vnto him, of whom his court
 was at al times moze haboundant, then y kings
 his father. The king suspected that he would
 presume to vsurpe the crowne, hee beyng alike.
 which suspicious ielousie was occasion that he
 in part withdrew his affection & singuler loue
 from the pynce. But when this noble pynce
 was aduertised of his fathers ielousie, he dys-
 guyed him self in a gowne of blew satten, made
 full of small oylet holes, and at euerye oylet the
 needle wherewith it was made hanging stil by
 a threede of silke. And about his arme he sware
 a dogges coller set full of s.s. of golde, and the
 tircets of the same also of fine golde. Thus appa-
 reled with a great company of Lordes & other
 noble men of his court, he came to the king hys
 father, who at that tyme laye at Westminster,
 wher at his coming (by his owne comāunde-
 ment) not one of hys company durste auance
 him selfe further then the fier in the hall, not-
 withstanding that, they were greatlye and oft
 desired to the contrary by the Lordes and great
 estates of the kinges court: but he himself onely
 accompanied of the kinges house, passed forth
 to the kyng his father, to whom after due salu-
 tation) he desired to shew y intent of his minde
 in secret maner. Then the king caused hym selfe
 to be bozn in his chaire into his secret chamber,
 where in the presence of thzee or fower persons,
 in whom the king had mosse confidence, hee
 commauns

A gowne of
 Oylet holes

commanded the pzince to shew the effect of his minde: Then the pzince kneeling downe before his father sayde: moste redoubted lorde and father, I am this time come to your presence as your legeman and as your sonne naturall, in all thinges to obey your grace as my soueraygne Lorde and father. And where as I vnderstād ye haue mee suspect of my behauiour againste your grace, and that ye feare I woulde vsurpe your crowne against the pleasure of your highnes, of my conuersation, your grace knowethe that if ye were in feare of any man, of what estate soeuer hee were, my duetye were to then=daungeringe of my life to punishe that person, thereby to race that soze frō your hart. And the how muche rather ought I to suffer deathe to bring your grace from y^e feare y^e see haue of me that am your naturall sonne and your legemā. And to that intent I haue this daye by confession and recepyuing the sacrament, prepared my selfe, and therefore moste redoubted lorde and father, I beseeche you in the honoz of God, for the easing of your hart, heretofore your knees to sea me with this dagger, and at that word with all reuerence hee deliuered to the king hys dagger, saying my lorde & father my life is not so desirous to mee that I woulde liue one day that should be to your displeasure, nor I couet not so muche my life as I do your pleasure and swelfare, and in your thus doing, here in the presence of these lordes, and to fore God at the day of iudgement I clerely forgeue you my death. At these wordes of the pzince, the king taken wth compōcion of hart, cast from him the dagger & imbracyng the pzince kissed him, & with effusiō of teares saide vnto him, my right deere & hartely beloued sonne it is of trouth y^e I had you partly suspect, & as I now perceiue vnderfurd

The pzince rested to his fathers grace.

on your party, but seinge this your humilitie & faithfulness, I shal neither slep you, nor fro here forth anye moze haue you in mistrust for no report that shalbe made vnto mee, and thereof I assure you by mine honoz. Thus by his great wisedome was the wrongfull imagynation of hys fathers hate vterlye auoyded, and hym self restozed to the kings former grace & fauor. After thys at diuers tymes the king gaue manye mozte notable counselles to the pryncce hys sonne (wiche for breuitie I ouer passe) & drawing to his ende after due thankes and supplications geuen to God, he gaue the pryncce hys benediction and so yelded to God his spirit

the xx. day of Marche, in Anno. 1412.

When he had raigned thirtene
yeares six monethes and

odde dayes, hee

was buryed at

Caunter-
bury.

Henry

King Henry of Monmouth.



Henry the fifth began his anno regni. I
raigne the .xx. day of Marche, in Titus Livius.
the yeare. 1412. This Prince ex-
ceeded the meane stature of men,
he was bounteous of bylage, hys
necke longe, bodie slender and leane, and hys
bones small: neuerthelesse hee was of marue-
lous great strength, and passinge swifte in re-
hnyng, insomuche that he with two other of his
lordes wout bow or other engin, would take a
wild Buck or a Doe at large in a parke, he de-
lighted in song & musicall instruments, he vled
in his chapell amongst other hys priuate prayers
certaine psalmes of Dauid translated into heroi-
call english meeter, by J. Lidgate monk of bury.
y. iiij. The

1413
Titus Livius
Coronation

The ix. day of April he was crowned at Westminster by Thomas Arundell Archbishop of Caunterbury, after whiche coronation, he called vnto hym all those yong lordes and gentlemen that were the folowers of his yong actes, to euery one of whom he gaue riche and bounteous gistes, & then commaunded that as many as would change their manners as he intended to do, shoulde abide with him in his court, and to all that would perseuer in their former lyght conuersation, he gaue expresse commaundment vpon paine of their heads, neuer after that day to come in his presence.

Norwiche and
two friers brent
Thomas VVall.
Sir Iohn Olde
Castell

A great parte of the cite of Norwiche was brent, with al the house of the fryer preachers, & also two friers of that order. Sir Iohn olde Castell, at that time lord of Cobham, for dyuers pointes touchinge the sacrament, before the Archbishop of Caunterburye, the Bishops of London, Winchester & other, was consult & committed to the Towre of London, out of which he brake about the feast of Simon & Jude.

Shirifes
Maior

Iohn Sutton, Iohn Michell, the. 28. of Sept.
Sir William Cromer Draper, the. 28. of October.

Titus Livius

King Richardes bones were taken vp and brought from Langley to Westminster, the. viij. of December. Certain adherents of sir Iohn olde Castell, assembled them in Chickets field heere vnto the cite of London, but the king being warned, took the fiede afoze them, and so tooke of them such numbers, that al the prisons in & about London were filled, diuers of the were after executed. On Saint Mary Magdalene day, in London, Iohn Mansere esquier, with ix. of his men slew Iohn Tibbey Clark, Chancellour to the Queene, for the whiche dedde, the said esquier and fower of his men fled to Saint Annes church in Aldersgate, where in a corner

anno regni. 2

1414

corner they were mured by with bozde, & men
of diuers wardes watched them nyght & days,
till the .xxi. of August, at whiche day they for-
swoze the lande and passed through the city to-
wardes Calleis in their Shirtes & bretches, eche
of them hauing a crosse in their hand.

Ihon Michell, Thomas Allin, the. 28. of. Sept.

Thomas Fawcoter Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Men forswore
the lande

Shirifes

Maioir

anno regni. 3

1415

Register of maiors

Titus Livius

In a Parliament was graunted to the king
towards the maintenaunce of his warres, of
spiritualty & tempozalty. 300000. markes.

The .xviij. of June the king rode to South-
hampton where he abode for his retinue & stuff
longing to his warres, wherein the muster of
his hoste was discovered. A great cōspiracy a-
gainst him, by Richard earle of Cambridge,
brother to the duke of yorke, Sir Thomas
Grey, and Henry Scroope lord treasurer of
Englande with other, who were executed at
Southampton. The .xi. of August the kynge
tooke shyping and entered the sea, with. 1000
sayle, and the thirde night after arriued at Re-
becaux in Normandy.

Conspiracy

Titus Livius

The .xvi. of August king Henry layde siege
to Harflew, which was yelded to him the .xxij.
of September, and on the .xxv. of October hee
fought the battaile of Agincourt, where was
slaine of the frenche party, the dukes of Alan-
son, Barry and Bzaban, the lord of Bely, the
lord Labzet chief Constable of Fraunce, tharch
bishop of Saunce. viij. earles, moze then an hū-
dred barons .xv. hundred knightes, & aboue ten
thousand of all estates, whereof were scarcelye
xv. C. common souldiers, there was taken pri-
soners the dukes of Orleans and of Burbon,
Arthur brother to the duke of Britaine, The
earles of Wandisme, of Ewe & of Richmount,
Sir Bouincicault Marshall of Fraunce & many
other,

K. Henry sayled
into Normandy.

Battaile of

Agencourt

Enguerant.

Titus Livius

other. to the number of xv. C. persons knights
& esquiers. Of the Englishe party were slain
the duke of yorke, the earle of Suffolke and a-
bout one. C. persons in y^e haunt garde, of all es-
tates on y^e English part were not founde dead
aboue. vi. C. in the fiede.

Shirifes

Maior.

Register of maiors

William Cambridge, Allin Euerard, the. 28. of Sept.

Sir Nicholas VVotton Draper, the. 28. of October.

The morow after saint Simon & Jude. ear-
ly in the morninge came tidinges to London of
this victorie, for ioy wherof Tedeum was song in
al y^e churches, & at ix. of the clock all the orders
of religious men of the cite, went a procession
from saint Pauls vnto Westminster. with the
new Maioz, his Aldermen & the craftes, the
Queene & her lordes & al her traine, who all of-
fered at S. Edwardes shryne, & then y^e Maioz
toke his charge, & euery mā returned wth gret ioy

King Henry re-
turned

The. xxiij. of Nouember king Henry arriued
at Dover, y^e Maioz of Lodon wth the Aldermen
& crafts riding in red, wth whodes red & whyte,
met wth the king on black heath, comming from
Elitam, & so brought him throughe London to
Westminster; with al his prisoners of Fraunce.
On y^e next morow, y^e Maioz, Aldermen & 200
of the commoners, presented the king with a
thousand pound in two Basons of gold worth
500. pound. In the feast of y^e Purificatiō. vij.
Dolphins of the sea, came vp y^e riuer of Tha-
mes & played there whyles sower of them were
kilde. The halpens of Ianua (commonly cal-
led galeye halpens) were forbyd to bee vsed as
lawfull payment among the English people.

anno regni. 4
1416

Halpens of Ia-
nua forbidden

The. i. of May, the Emperour laded at Do-
ner. & the. vij. of May, the Maioz, Aldermen &
craftes of Londo receyued him at Black heath
& y^e king wth his lordes, met him at S. Thomas
Waterings, & so brought him through London
to

to westminster. The Emperour returned out of England the. xvi. of August, after he had labored but could make no peace betwene England & fraunce. Benedict woolman who had in London scattered sedules full of sedition, was drawne, hanged & headed on Whichelmas day.

Robert VVidington, John Couentrie, the. 28. of Sept.

Henry Barton Skinner, the. 28. of October.

Thomas VVall.
Woolman be-
headed

Shirifes

Maioir

anno regni, 5

1417

A fray in saint
Dunstons church.

In the parliament, the earle of Dorset was made duke of Excester. On Easter day in the after noone, at a sermon in S. Dunstons in the east of Lōdō, a great fray happened in y^e church where through many people were sore wounded, and one Thomas Herwarden fishmonger, dwelling at Sprots key, was slain out of hād, wherfore y^e church was suspēded, and y^e begynners of the fray (which was y^e lord Strange, & sir John Cussel knight, through the quarell of their two wiues) were brought to the counter in the Pultry, the Archebysshop of Caunterburie caused them to be excommunicate, as well at Paules crosse, as in all other parrys the churches of the city. The. xxi. of Aprill the sayde Archebysshop sat at saint Wagnus, to enquire of the authozs of that disorder, where he found the faulte to bee in the lord Strange and his wyfe, who vpon the first of May folowynge, in Paules church befoze the Archbysshoppe, the Maioir of London and other, submyted them selues to penaunce, and sware to doe the same, whiche was ioyned them, that immediatlye all their seruants shoulde in their shirtes go befoze the person of saynt Dunstons frō Paules to Saint Dunstons church, and the lord bare headed with his Lady bare footed. Reignolde Kenwood Archedeacon of London folowinge them, and at the halowynge of the church, the Lady shoulde fyll all the vessels with water,

and

Recordes of Caunt.
the lord Strange
& his wife doth
penance

and also offer an oznamēt to the alter of tēne pounds, and the Lorde straunge shoulde offer a pyx of siluer of fīue pound.

Titus Livius

The .xxx. of Iulye, King Henrype with his hoste, sayled into Normandy and toke ʒ castell of Conke, & shortly after gat Cane, Weyonx & many other townes & castels.

Shirifes

Henry Reade, Iohn Gedney, the. 28. of Sept.

Maioꝝ

Richarde Marlowe Iremonger, the. 28. of October.

anno regni, 6

1418

Thomas VVall.

Sir Ihon Olde Castell was sent vnto London, by the lorde Howes out of Walles, which sir Ihon was conuict by parliament. drawne to saint Giles fīelde, where hee was hanged, and after consumed with fier.

Parson of Wrotham with his concubine

The parson of Wrotham in Norffolk, which had haunted Newe Market heathe, and there robbed and spoyled manye, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where hee dyed.

Shirifes

Ihon Brian, Raufe Barton, the. 28. of Sep.

This Ihon Brian Shirife, as he came one time from Wapping, thinking to haue eased him selfe beyonde Saint Katherins Mill, fell into the Thames, and was taken vp againe, but dyed thereof, in whose place was chosen Ihon Darnesse the. ix. of October.

Maioꝝ

William Seuenoke grocer, the. 28. of October.

W. Seuen oke a foundling

This William Seuen Oke, when hee was a newe bozne babe, was found at Seuen oke in Kent. where by charitable people he was christened by the name of William, and for that his father or mother coulde not be known, they gaue hym to sir name, Seuenoke, beyng by the brought vp til he was able to serue, they bound him prentice with a citizen of London, where after his good seruyce, God indewed him with suche wisdom and welthe that hee came to bee Maioꝝ of that cytye: who beyng not vnthankfull

Henry the fifth. 349

thankfull to God and the common wealth, a-
monge other his charytable woorkes, founded
in the towne of Seuenoke, where hee had been
nourished, a free schoole, & xiiij. almes houses.

King Henry besieged the citie of Roane halfe
a yere and moze, whiche was yelded to him the
xix. of Januarie, there dyed within the towne
(as was saide) for default of victualls durpge
that siege mo then. xxx. thousand.

Queene Ioan the kings stepmother beyng
defained by certayne persones of some wicked
practise by witchcraft or sozcerye that shee had
denied against the king, hauing all her seruats
pnt from her, was committed to the custody of
John Bellam, who appointing nine seruants
to attende her, brought her vnto the Castell of
Beuensey to be gouerned vnder his prouidence.

Richard W hittingham, Ihon Butler, the. 28. of Sep.

Richard Wittington mercer, the. 28. of October.

King Henry was made Regent of Fraunce,
and wedded Ladye Katherin the kings daugh
ter of Fraunce at Tropes in Champayne on
Trinitie Sunday, the feast beyng finished, the
king besieged & woon many towne in Fraunce

John Butler, John Wells, the. 28. of Sept.

William Cambridge grocer, the. 28. of October.

King Henry kepte his Christmas at Paris
in the castel of saint Anthony. And after he had
holden a parliament there, hee went to Roane,
and there with his Normans and Englishme
celebrated a parlyament, thus when he had es-
tablifshed sure garde for the realme of Fraunce
and duchy of Normandy, hee passed throughe
Picardy to Calleis, and so to Douer, wher
his Queene he landed on Candelmas daye.

The. xxiij. of February his Queene was crow-
ned at westminster, and the king assigned to her
dowry. 10000. markes.

Almes houfes &
free schoole at
Seuen oke

Titus Linius.

K. Henry woon
Roane.

anno regni. 7

1419

Queene Ioan es
mytted to ward

Shirifes.

Maier

anno regni. 8

1420

Titus Linius

K. Henry made
regent of Fraunce.

Shirifes

Maier.

Titus Linius

Enguerant

K. Henry held a
parliament at
Paris.

anno regni. 9

1421

Ina

Balances appoin-
ted to wey gold.

Religious hou-
ses suppressed

A charitable
bishop.

Shirifes.

Maioir

Robert Chiche-
ley his charitie.

Higham Ferrers

anno regni. I

1422

Thomas Lincolne

Thomas U'Uall.

In a Parliament at westminster, it was ordeyned that no man shoulde profer gold in payement, but if it hydde weight, whercoze was ordeyned balances and weightes. The kynge suppressed the frenche howses of religious Monkes and fryers, and suche lyke in Englande, because they thought ill of the Conquest ouer Fraunce, their lands were geuen by him and Henry the sixt, to monasteries and colleges of learned men. In this Parliament was demaunded a subsidy, but the bishop of winchester lent the king twentye thousande pounde to stay that matter. The king sayled ouer to Calais and so forth into Fraunce with thirte thousande men.

Richard Gosselin, William Vveston, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Robert Chicheley Grocer, the 18. of October.

This sir Robert Chicheley, when he decessed in anno. 1439. willed in his testament that vpon his mynnday, a competent dinner shoulde bee ordeyned for 2400. poore men, house holders of the citie and twentye pounde in moneye to distribute amongst the, whiche was to euery man .ij. pence. He also with his brother William Chicheley Alderman of London, gaue liberallie to the almes houses founded by his brother Henry Chicheley Archbysshop of Cantebury, at Hygham Ferrers in Northampton shiere, in whiche towne they were bozne.

Henry the kynge's sonne was bozne at Windsor on the vii. day of December.

In Aprill Queene Katherine shipped at Hygton and sayled ouer into Fraunce to king Henry, where was a ioyfull meeting.

In Maye the citie of Hewes in Britaine, which long time had been besieged, was yelded to the king. King Henry being at Boys saint Vincent, waxed sicke and died the last daye of August.

Henry the fifth.

351

August, in the yere. 1422. when he had reigned
nine yeares, five moneths and eedde dayes. Hee
deified his royall manner that then was called
Shynes, now Richmond. He founded two mo
nasteries vpon the Thames not far from Rich
mount, thone of the religion of the Chartu-
lers, whiche hee named Bethlem, the other of
religious men & women of saint Bridget, and
that he named Hyon, he founded Garter prin-
cipall king of armes of all Englishmen,
and also the brotherhead of Saynt
Gyles without Cripple gate,
hee lyeth buried at

Shyne & Sion

Westmyn-
ster.

King



King of France
and Duke of Burgundy

Henry the fifth, the first of the name, was born the first of August, in the year 1413, at Monmouth, in Wales. He was the second son of Henry the fourth, and of Mary de Bohun, daughter of Robert, earl of Hereford, and of the queen. He was educated in the university of Oxford, and was very well skilled in the French language, and in the art of war. He was crowned king the fourth of March, in the year 1413, at Westminster. He was a very brave and valiant prince, and was very popular among his subjects. He was married to Catherine de Valois, daughter of Charles the sixth of France, in the year 1420. He was killed at the battle of Agincourt, in the year 1415, and was buried at St. Denis, in France.

King Henry of Windsor.



anno regni. I
Titus Livius



Enry the sixt being an infant of eyght moneths olde, began his raigne the last of August, in the years 1422. cōtinuing the time of his youth, the gouernance of the realme was committed to the duke of Glocester, and the garde of hys person to the duke of Excester. and to the duke of Bedforde was geuen & regiment of Fraunce who right wiselye and nobly ruled the same so long as he lyued. This Henry was of wyt & nature, simple, gentle and meeke, he loued better peace then warre, quiernes of mind then busines of the world, honesty then profyt, rest and ease then trouble and care, all iniuries that euer happened to him, which were many, he suffered patiently,

Henry the sixt.

353

patientlye, and reputed them to bee worthyelpe
sent of God for his offences.

William Gastfield, Robert Tatarfale the 28. of Sept.

Shryues.

William Valderne Meirer, the 28. of October.

Maioi.

The xxi. of October died Charles kinge of
fraunce, by reason whereof, the kingdome of
fraunce shoude come vnto king Henrpe, and
the nobles of fraunce (excepte a fewe, that
hilde with the Dolphen) deliuered the possession
thereof vnto the Duke of Bedforde Regent of
fraunce, to the vse of king Henrpe.

Titus Livius.

The Frenche K.
died.

A subsidie was graunted for thre yeres, ffor
nobles of enery shire of woll that shoulde passe
out of the lande.

1423

Subsidy of woll.

This yere the west gate of London called
Newgate, was new builded by John Couen-
trye and Iankin Carpenter, executours to Ri-
chard Whittington late Mayo: of London.

New gate at
London.
anno reg. 2.

Nicholas Iames, Thomas Wadford the 28. of Sep.

Shryues.

William Crowmar Diaper, the 28. of October.

Maioi.

In the Moneth of Februarye, James the
poyge kinge of Scots, who was taken by
the Englishmen in the eight yere of king Hen-
ry the fourth, and had remained in Englande
prisoner till this time, was now deliuered, and
maried in Hauite Mary Duchies in Southe-
warke, to a Lady Iane daughter to the Erie
of Somerset, cousin to kinge Henry.

K. of Scots relesed
after xviii
yeres imprisonment

The xvij. day of August, was the battaile of
Bornele in Berche, betwene the duke of Bed-
forde regent of fraunce, and the Armurkes &
the Septis, but the English partye preuayled,
there was the slaine of our enemies the Erie of
Bongham, Douglas, and Gloucestre, with
the viscount Herdon, (that trajectorouslye slewe
the duke of Burgoyne, kneeling before a Dol-
phen at Morterell) and many more to the num-
ber of x. thousande.

1424

Battail at Ver-
nell.

3.1.

Simon

Shrynes.

Maior.

1425

Duke of glocester & Iacomine
Duches of Holland,

Simon Seman, Iohn Bywater, the 28. of Sepe
Iohn Michell Stockfishmonger, the 28. of October.

Humphrey duke of Glocester with Iacomine his wife, duches of Holland, sailed into Henowd there to take possession of his Wines heritage, where hee was honozablye receiued, but not longe after he was faine to returne and leue his Ladye behinde him, with all the treasure hee brought thether, in a Towne called Mountz in Henawd, which towne was sworne to kepe the Ladye safe till his returne, but they deliuered her to the duke of Burgony, hee sent her to Gaunt, from whence she escaped in mans apparel and came to Sirichze in Sealand, and fro thence to Cirgowe in Holland, wher wyth her friendes she wyth stood the duke of Burgonye and his power. This Iacomine was wife to the Duke of Hollande, and also to Henry duke of Glocester, who had taken her by force from her firste husbände.

Fast custom paid

The Erls of Saleburye & Suffolke, the lordes Willoughbye, Scals & other, laid siege to the city of Wyans, which was yelded to them and other strong towres and castels to the number of 36. By a parliament at Westminster, was graunted to King for iij. yeres, to helpe him in his warres, a subsidie of xij. d. the pound of al marchandise brought in, or caried out of Realme. And iij. s. of euerye toun of wine, whiche was called tonnage and pondage, but sence it hath bene renued at sundry Parliametes, and now called custome.

Strangers to be
lodged wyth
English hostes,
anno regni. 4.
Shrynes,
Maior,

It was enacted that all marchant Strangers shoulde be lodged within English hostes, and within xl. daies to make sale of al they brought or els what remayned to bee forsete to King. William Mildred, Iohn Brokel the 28. of Sepe.
Iohn Couestrye mercer, the 28. of October

The

Henry the sixt.

355

The morow after Simon and Judes daye, when the new Maioz had bene at Westminster as the custome is, he caused great watche to bee kept all that night and the daye followinge. In mooste parte of the citizens in armour, to stande by the duke of Glocester, againste the bisshope of Winchester, who lay in Southwarke with a great power of Lancashire and Cheshire men. But the matter was appealed by the archbysshope of Cantorbury, who rode eighte tymes that daye, betwixte the Duke, and the Bysshope.

In a Parliament at Leicester, the duke of Bedforde endued kinge Henrye with the order of knightthode, and then the kinge dubbed nye forty knightes.

Henry Chicheley archbysshope of Cantorbury founded a Colledge at Higham Ferrers in Northampton shire, of eight felowes, four clerkes, and sixe Choristers. Hee also founded there an hospitall for poore folke, with manye prefermentes to the saide Towne, which house for the poore, his britherne Robert and Willyam Chicheley Aldermen of London augmented with goodly legacies. The xxviij. of September about midnight, was an Earthequake which continued the space of two howers.

John Arnholde, John Higham the 28. of Septem.
Sir John Rainewell Fishmonger the 28. of October.

This John Rainewell Maioz of London, gave certayne landes or tenements to the city of London, for which the same citie is bound to pay for ever, all such fifteens as shalbee graunted to the kinge (so that it passe not in fifteens in one yere) for three wards in London, his Downegate, Billingsgate & Aldegateward. This yere the tower on London bridge was begun by the same Maioz of London.

Debate betwixte the Duke of Glocester & the bisshope of Winchester.

1426

Colledge at highamferrers & an hospitall.
anno regni. 5.
John audley.

An Earthequake.

Shryues.
Maioz.
VVards discharged for fifteens.
Raynewolds restitucio

1427

anno reg. 6.
Shryues.
Maier.

1428

anno reg. 7.
Shryues.
Maier.

Duke of Nor-
folke escaped
drownynge.

1429.

Murder quit
wyth murder.

anno regni. 8.

Wolle Staple at
Caleis.
Shryues.
Maier.

The Duke of Bedforde Regent of France,
went into Fraunce, and the Bishope of Wyn-
chester with him, which Bishophe was made
Cardinall at Caleis in our Lady Church:

Henry Frowike, Robert Otley the 28. of Sept.
John Gidney draper, the 28. of October.

From the beginning of Aprill, vnto Halone-
tide was so great aboundance of raine, that not
onlye hay, but coynes also was distroyed.

Thomas Donshows, John Abbot the 28. of Sep.
Henry Barton Skinner, the 28. of Octobe.

The thirde of Nouember Thomas Moun-
tacute Erie of Salebury was slaine at Dyl-
ance, as hee lay at the siege befoze the Towne,
he was buried at Birsham amonge his ann-
cesters.

The viij. of Nouember the duke of North-
folke was like to haue bene drowned, passing
through Londonbrdge, his barge being set vp-
on the piles ouerwhelmed, so that to the num-
ber of xxx. parsons were drowned, and the duke
with the other that escaped wer drawn by ro-
pes.

A Witeine murdered a widowe in Whyte
Chappell parishe without Aldegate of Lan-
don, and bare a waye her goodes, but heeing
pursued, he tooke succour of the Church of S.
George in Southwarke, from whence he was
taken, and forswore the lande, but as he hap-
pened to come by the place where hee had done
the murder. The women of the parishe
with stones, shepes hoznes, and kencill donge
made an ende of him.

In a Parliament at westminster, John
Raiuwel alderman of London was made mai-
or of the Staple at Caleis, for iij. yerres folowing
William Ruffe. Raphe Hollande the 28. of Sept.
William Eastfelde Mercer, the 28. of October.

The

Henry the sixt.

357

The vi. of Nouember kinge Henrype was Crowned at Westminster beinge not fully vij. yerres olde. And on Sainte Georges day hee passed ouer the Sea to Caleis.

The thzee and twentye day of Mape before the towne of Champaine was taken a woman armed, with manye other Captaines, the frēch men called this woman, La Pucell de Dicu, throughe whom the Dolphen trusted to haue conquered all Fraunce.

1430.

La pucell de dieu.

anno reg. 9.

Walter Chertesey, Robert Large. the 28. of Sep.

Shryues.

Nicholas Wotton draper, the 28. of October.

Maior.

1431.

A cōmotion at Abyngton.

At Abyngton began an insurrection of certayne lewde parsons that extended to haue wrought much mischief, but they were queted by the Lorde Protector. The chiefe authoz beeing bailife of the Towne named William Maundeulle a weuer, otherwise namyng hym selfe John Sharpe alias Perkinnes of Westmerlande in Walles with other were put to death.

The thirtenth of Iulye Rycharde Russell a wolfe man, was drawen, hanged & quartered, for he would haue made dukess & Erles at his pleasure.

anno reg. 10.

John Adrile. Stephen Browne the 28. of Sep.

Shryues.

John Wels Grocer, the 28. of October.

Maior.

This John Wels Maioz of London caused the Conduite named the standart in Chepe to be buylded.

The sixtenth of December kinge Henry sixt was Crowned in Paris in Fraunce, and shortly after returned into Englande, and came to London the twentye of februarye, where he was roially recepued, at the craftes ridinge in gownes of white, and redde heodes imbrodered richely.

1432.

K. Henry crown- at Paris.

John Lidgate.

anno reg. 11.

Shryues,
Maior.

1433.

anno reg 12.

Shryues,
Maior.

1434.

anno reg 13.

Shryues,

Maior.

Great froste.

1435

anno reg 14.

Shryues,

Maior.

1436.

Caleis besieged.

anno reg. 1.5

John Olney, John Paddesley the 28. of S.

John Perneis Fishmonger the 28. of October.

The Duke of Bedford Regent of Fraunce, married the Erles daughter of Saint Bowle & then came to Caleis. And on the xi. of June, Soere tower souldiers of Caleis beheaded, and abundred & x. banished, a befoze that time was banished 120. And then on Whidsomer euen the Regent and his Lady came to London.

Thomas Chalton, John King the 28. of S.

John Brokeley Draper, the 28. of October.

The Erle of Huntington was sente with a company of souldiers into Fraunce, where hee atchiued many great enterprises.

Thomas Barnewell, Simon Eyre the 28. of Sept.

Roger Otley grocer, the 28. of October.

Through a great frost, that lasted from the xxv. of Nouember vnto the x. of February, the Thames was so froslen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was caried to London by lande.

John Duke of Bedford Regent of Fraunce deceased, who was honozably buried in Roan. After whose death all thinges went backward with the Englishmen in Fraunce.

Thomas Catworth, Robert Clopron, the 28. of Sept.

Henry Frowike Mercer, the 28. of October

Charles of Fraunce, recovered the Citie of Paris, and won by force the Towne of Iheru flew, and Sainte Denis, expellinge and murdering the Englishe people in greates number.

The duke of Burgonie besieginge Caleys, was faine to fly, and leue much of his ordinares behind him, at the comminge of Humfrey duke of Glocester, who pursued him two dayes, and destroyed the Countrey as he went vnto sainte Indomeres.

Thomas

Thomas Norstede, William Gregory the 28. of Sep. Shryues.

John Michell Fishmonger the 28. of October.

Maioz.

Quene Katherine late wife to Henry the first, and mother to king Henry the vi. died at Westmonsey, and was buried at Westminster.

The xiiij. of Januarye at noone of the day, the gate on London bridge with the tower vpon it, nexte to Southwarke fell downe, & two of the furdest arches of the saide bydge, and no man perished.

Part of London bridge fell.

Raphe Lorde Cromwell, erected the Colledge of Tateshall in Lincolne shire.

1437.

Tateshal colledge.

King Henry put downe the Mayoꝝ of Norwich, sent the Aldermē, some to Line, some to Cantorburpe, tooke their franchise into his hande, and appointed John Wels Alderman, sometimz Mayoꝝ of London, to bee warden of Norwich, who so continued eight monethes, as I haue red on his Monumēte, in Sainte Antholmes church of London, whiche monument is now amongst many other by lewd persons defaced.

An alderman of London warden of Norwich.

Quene Jane wife to king Henry the viij. died at Hauering a boure, & was buried at Cantorburpe. All the Lions in the tower of London died.

anno regni 16.

William Hales, William Chapman the 28. of S.

Shryues,

William Eastfelde Mercer, the 28. of October.

Maioz.

On Easter day, John Gardener was taken conuaying the sacrament from his mouth with a fowle cloth, after he had receyued the same at the priests hande, in S. Mary at the axe church of London, for the which he was bzent in smith field the xiiij. of May.

1438.

Gardener brent.

Owen Tewther fowly hurtinge his keeper, brake out of Newgate, but was againe takē afterward, this Owe had priuely (as it was said) married Quene Katherine late wife to Henry the first, and had iiij. children by her, whiche

3. iiij.

was

Dearth of corne
anno reg. 17.

Shryues.

Maioi.

Great windes.

3 men slaine.

18. men slaine.

1439.

The Conduit in
Fletestrete.

Great dearth of
wheate.

anno reg. 18.

Strumpets ware
ray hoodes.

Shryues.

Maioi.

Parliament at
Reding.

was not knowne, til she was dead & buried.

A great dearth of corne, for wheate was in
some places solde for ij. s. vi. d the bushell.

Hughe Diker, Nicholas Yoo, the 28. of Septem.

Stephen Browne Grocer, the 28. of October.

The xvj. of Noumber a greute winde dyd
muchte harme in manye places In London it
bare much leade of the Gray friers Church, &
al most blew downe the one side of the streete
called the Olde change, so that the same was
faine to bee vnderfet with timber.

On Newe yeres daye a flacke of woode fel
downe at Baynhardes Castell, and killed iij.
men manye moze were soze hurte. By fal of a
staple at Bedforde, where the shire daye was
kepte. eightene parsons were slaine, and manye
mo hurte.

Richard Beauchampe Erle of Warwyke,
died at Roan in Normandye the last of Maye
and was buried at warwike.

The Conduit in Fletestrete was begon to be
made by sir William Casteheides late Maioi. of
London, and was finished of his costes.

Wheate was solde at London for thre shi-
linges the bushell, Walte at xij. shyllinges the
quarter. And Dyes at viij. pence the bushell
whiche caused men to eatc beanes, pease, and
barley, moze then in an hundred yeres before.

Many strumpetes were set on the pilloze,
and banished the Citie, excepte they ware their
raye hoodes.

Robert Marshall, Phillip Malpas the 28. of Septeb.

Robert Large mercer, the 28. of October.

In a Parliament at Redinge it was ordai-
ned, that al Marchaunt straungers should go
to ofte with Englishmen, and to make sale of
their marchandises, and buy again what they
woulde within the space of fixe monethes, ge-
uing

Henry the fixe.

uting their oste for euery xx.s. worth ij s. except the eſtarlings. Also that euery household that was an alien, shoulde pay to the kinge xvi. pence the yere, and euery seruante alien vi. pence.

Order for
strangers.

Sir Richarde wiche, vicare of Hermetts-
worth in Essex. who had befoze abiured, was
brent on the Tower hill, the xviij. of June.

1440

After whose deathe was greate murmoze amonge the people, for some saide he was a good man and an holy, and put to deathe by malice, and some saide the contrarie, so that many men and women went by nighte to the place where he was bzent, and offered their money, images of waxe and other things, making their prayers kneeling, and kissinge the grounde, bare a waye with them the ashes of his body for holys reliques &c. This endured right dayes, till the maior and aldermen ordeined men of armes, to refraine the people, who apprehended many, and sent them to prison, amonge whom was taken the bycare of Warkinge Churche, besyde the Tower, in whose parish all this was done who had receiued the offeringe of the symple people, and to excite them to offer the more seruentlye, to the fulfillinge of his false conuentioness, he had medled ashes with the powder of spices, and strewed them in the place where the priest was bzent, and so the symple people were deceaued, swenyng the swete sauour had come of the ashes of the deade priest. All whiche the saide vicare of Warking church confessed in prison. Thus haue I noted the more at large, because some haue wyten the vicare of Warkinge to bee brente, whiche is false, for he was not bzent (though hee better deserued then the other.)

A priest brent
on the tower
hil.

The vicare of
Barking plaid
legerdemaine.

The eighete day of July the Posternes-
gate

The postern of
London sanke,
anno regni 19
Shryues,
Maioir.

1441
Duke of Yorke
regent of Fraunce

Combate in
Smithfield,

A combate at
Torchill betwene
two theenes.

Roger Boling-
broke for Ne-
cromanci & T.
Suthewell for
saynge masse,
were aprehended
& endited of tre-
son.

gate of London by East Smithfelde agaynst
the Tower of London sanke by nighte, moze
then vij. foote into the earth.

Iohn Sutton, VWilliam VVetinhall the 28. of Sep.
Iohn Paddesley goldsmith, the 28. of October.

The Duke of Yorke was made Regent of
Fraunce, and the sixtenth of Maye the sayde
Duke with the Erie of Oxforde, the Erie of
Esse, sir Richarde wodvile, sir James of Dy-
mond, the Lorde Clinton, and manye other
shipped at Doylmouthe and sailed into Foz-
mandye.

The sixe and twentye days of Nouember,
was a challenge in armes done before kynge
Henry within listes in Smithfelde, betwene
sir Rycharde wodvile a knyghte of Englande
and a knyghte of Spaine, but the kinge tooke
the matter into hys handes, after the thirde
stoke.

Also a Combat was fought at Cotehyll
betwene two theenes, the appeler and defen-
dant, the appeler had the fælde of the defen-
dant within three strokes.

Roger Bolingbroke a cunnynge man, and
greate Astronomer, with Thomas South-
well a chano of Sainte Stephens Chappell
at Westminster were take as conspiratours of
the kinges death, for it was laide, that the
same Roger shoulde labour to consume the
kinges parsons by waye of Necromancy, and
the laide Thomas shoulde save Mallies in
vnconuenient places, in the lodge of Barnesley
Parke beside London, vpon certaine instru-
mentes, with the whiche the laide Roger
shoulde vse hys craftes of Necromancye, a-
gainste the saythe, and was assenting to
the sayde Roger in all hys workes. And the
sixe and twentye day of Iulye beinge Son-
day

daye, Roger Bolingbroke, with all his instruments of Necromancye, that is to say, a chaire paynted where in hee was wont to sit, and on the lower corners of the chaire stood fower swordes, and vpon euery sworde an ymage of copar hanginge, with manye other instruments, hee stood on a highe scaffold in Paules church parde, befoze the crosse, holding a sword in his right hande, and a septer in his left, arraied in a maruailous atyre, and after the sermon was ended by master Row Byshoppe of Rochester. He abiured all articles longinge to the craft of Necromancy or misseeming to the faith. On the Tuesday nexte folowinge Dame Elyanor Cobham Duches of Glocestre, slede by nyght into the Sentuarie at Westminster, whiche caused her to bee suspected of Treason. In the meane tyme Roger Bolingbroke was examyned befoze the kinges counsell, where hee confessed that hee wzoughte the sayde Necromancy at y^e Apringe of the saide dame Elyanor, to knowe what shoulde fall of her, and to what estate she shoulde come, where vpon thee was cyled to appeare befoze Henry Chicheley Archbisshoppe of Cantorburie, Henrie Bewforthe Bisshoppe of Winchester Cardynall, John Kempe Archebisshoppe of yorke Cardynall, William Scothe Bisshoppe of Salisbury, and other in Saint Stephens chappel at Westminster, there to aunswere to certaine articles of Necromancy, witchcraft, sorcery, heresy, and treason, where when she appeared, the foresaid Roger was brought forth to witnesse against her and saide, that she was cause and firste stirred him to labour in the saide arte. Then shee was comyitted to the warde of Sir John Steward knight, and John Stanley esquiers

Roger bolingbroke abiured.

Eliamor cobham apprehended.

and

and other to be conuailed to the Castell of Leeds, there to remaine til thzee wekes after Michellmas. Shorly after a comission was directed to the Erle of Huntingdon, Stafforde and Suffolke, and to certaine Iudges of both benches, to enquire of al maner of treasons Sorceries and other thinges that mighte bee hurtfull to the kinges persone, befoze whom the saide Roger, and Thomas Southwell, as principals, and dame Elianor as accessarye, were indicted of Treason in the Gylden Hall of London.

anno reg. 20.

There was taken also Margerye Burde-
maine a wiche of Elye, whose Sorcerye and
wicheraste the said Elianor had longe tyme be-
sed, and by her medicins and drinckes en-
forced the duke of Glocester to loue her, and
after to wed her, wherfoze, and for cause of
relapse, the same wiche was byent in Smythe
felde on the xxij. of October.

The wiche of
Ely brent.

The xxi. of October in the chapell befoze said
befoze the Bishopes of London, Robert Gyl-
bart of Lincolne, William Alnewike of Nor-
wich, Thomas Brouns, the said Elianor ap-
peared, and Adam Welins Clerke of y^e kings
Counsell, red certaine articles obiected against
her of Sorcerye and Negromancye, wherof
some she denied, and some she graunted. The
xxij. of October dame Elianor appeared again
and witnesses were brought forth and exami-
ned, and shee was conuicted of the sayde articles
then was it asked if she woulde saye anye thing
against y^e witnesses, wherunto she answered
nay, but submytted her selfe. The seuen and
twenty day of October she abtured the ar-
cles, and was adispyned to appeare againe the
nynthe of November. In the meane time Tho-
mas Sothwell dyed in the Tower of Lon-
don

don.

William Combis, Richard Riche, the 28. of Sep.

Robert Clopton draper, the 28. of October.

The ix. of Nouember dame Elianor appeared befoze the Archbischoppe, and other in the saide Chappell, & receiued her penaunce which she perfovrmed. On mondaye the xij. of Nouember, she came from Westminster by water and landed at the Temple bridge, from whēce with a taper of waxe of two pounde in her hand she went throughte Fleetstrete, whoblesse saue a kerchese to Danles, where she offered her taper at the highe Altar. On the wednesdaye next she landed at the Swan in Thames strete and then went throughte Bridge strete, Churche churche strete to Leaden hall, and so to Christ churche by Aldegate. On frydaye she landed at Quene Hithe, and so went to Cheape and so to Sainte Michelles in Cornhill, in fourme aforesaide: at whiche time the Mayor, Shryues, and Craftes of London receiued her and accompanied her. This boeing done she was committed to the Warde of Sir Thomas Stanley, wherein she remained duringe her life, hauinge yerelys an hundred marke assigned for her findinge, whose pride, false, couetes, and lecherie, were cause of her confusion.

The eighteenth of Nouember Roger Bolingbroke with Sir John Hum prieste, and William Woodham esquire, was arreigned in the Gnilde hall of London, where the sayde John and William had their charters, but Roger Bolingbroke was condemned, and had iudgement of sir John Hodye chiefe Justice of the kinges bench, and the same daye hee was drawen fro the Tower to Tiburne and there hanged and quartered &c.

Henry

Shryues.

Maior.

Elianor Cobham
did penance.Robert Boling-
broke executed
Cro. of s. v. v. b. v.

H. Beawchampe
Erle of warwike
shefe Erle of
England & K. of
VVight.

1442.

A combate in
Smithfield.

anno regni, 21.

Shryues,
Maior.

VValtham steple
brent.

1443.

citizens of Nor-
wich againste
the Priour.

anno regni, 22.

Shryues-
Maior.

Duke of war-
wike.

1444.

Henry Beawchampe succeeded in his fathers inheritance, who being kept in peres in his kyngs handes was restozed to all his lpyntiges wpyth greate gloype, for hee was crowned kinge of Wight, by the kinges owne handes, and nomy- nated chiefe Erle of Englande.

A challenge was done in Smithfielde with- in listes, befoze the king, by the Lord Bewwe of Aragon. and John Busley esquier of the kinges house, whiche Busley had the fiede, & at the kinges hande was made knyghte, and the Lorde Aragon offered hys harneis at windsoze.

Thomas Bewmount Richard Narden the 28. of Sept. John Athirle Iremonger. the 28. of October.

John Beawford Erle of Somerset was made duke of Somerset.

The steple of Waltham & Holy crosse in Es- sex was bzent wpyth lightnyng on Candelmas day.

The Citizens of Norwich rose agaynste the priour of Christes Church wpythin the same cite, & would haue fiered the priory, they kept the towne by strength agaynste the duke of Nor- folke, and at his power. wherefoze the kyng sent thether the chiefe Iudge John Forzescue & the Erles of Stafford & of Huntingto, who indicted many citizens, & the priour also, The liberties of the cite were sepled into the kinges hande, and Sir John Clifton made Captaine there, and manye of the citizens fled ouer the seas.

Nicholas VVilforde. Iohn Norman the 28. of Sept. Thomas Carworth Grocer the 28. of October.

John Erle of Huntington at windsoze was made duke of Exeter. John Beawford duke of Somerset deceased, & was buried at winbozn.

The Erle of Stafford was created duke of Buckingham

Buckingham the Erie of warwicke Duke of warwicke, vnto whom the king gaue the castell of Bristow with all the appurtenances, which king John had kept in his handes, he gaue vnto him also 4 ffeles of Garnaes, and Garnaes. The Erie of Dorset was made Marques of Dorset. And the Erie of Suffolke Marques of Suffolke.

K. Henry sent into Fraunce Ambassadors the Marques of Suffolke, Adam Molens duke of Salesbury & keeper of the priuy seale, sir Robert Roos, & other to treat of a mariage betwene K. Henry, & Margaret the kings daughter of Cicil, & was concluded in the towers of Turine. Stephen Foster, Hughe VViche the 28. of Sep.

Henry Frowike mercer the 28. of October.

In the moneth of November the Marques of Suffolke & other went againe into frace for to conduct the said Lady Margaret into Englad.

On Candelmas eue in diuers places of England, was heard terrible thunders & lightning, wherby the Church of Bald Oke in Hertfordshire, & church of wald end in Essex, & diuers other, were sore shaken. And the steeple of S. Pauls in Londo about ij. of the clocke in the after none was set on fier in the middle of the chaste, but by the labour of many well disposed people the same was quenched and no man perished. The steeple of kingstone was likewise fiered by the same lightninge.

Lady Margaret landinge at Dorchester, went from thence by water to Hampton & rested there in a place called Gods house, from thence she went to the Abbay of Wyndesore and was there wedded to kinge Henry. The 28. of Aprill, she was receiued at Blacketh by the Citizens of London, rydinge on horsebacke, in blew gownes & red hoodes the 28. of May.

Cro. of Torow.

anno reg. 23.

Shryues

Maior.

The Steples of Bald Oke and walden shaken with thunder.

Poules steeple and Kingstone steeple fiered.

1445.

Queene Margaret crowned.

Kingston sleple
fell.

anno reg. 24.

Shryues.

Maioir.

Leden hall in
Lon. builded.

A notable exam-
ple.

1446.

Cronicle of
The wykesbury.

John Rous.

Duke of warwik
& K. of wight
dyed.

Combat between
a mastar & the
seruant.

anno reg. 25.

Shryues.

Maioir.

Parliamente at
beryn.

May. and on the xxx. of Maye he was crow-
ned at Westminster.

With the fall of Kingstone sleple, one man
was slaine and many foze hurte.

Iohn Derby. Godfrey Fildinge the 28. of September.
Simon Byre draper. the 28. of October.

This Symon Eyre builded the Leaden
hall in London (to be a stoze house for graine &
fewell for the pooze of the Citie). And also a
beawtifull Chappell in the East ende of y same
ouer the gate whereof he caused to bee written.

Dextera Domini exaltauit me, that is to say. The
Lordes right hande hath exalted me: Wher by
he deinge so notable a woꝝke for the common
weale, also left example to other Citizens ed-
mung after hym, who God like wise exalteth
with such temporall blessings, that they be not
vnthankfull to God, and their common weale,
wherein they haue receined them.

Henry duke of warwike. chiefe Erie of
Englande. Lorde Spencer and Aburgaueny
kinge of the Isle of wight, Cardlea & Iardlea
and Lord of the Castell of Wylstow died with
out issue, and was buried at Wykesbury.

John Dauid appeached his master wylliam
Catur an armoꝝer dwellinge in Sainte Dun-
stons Parithe in Fletestreet. of treason, and a
day being assigned them to fight in Smithfield
the master beeinge well beloued, was so cher-
shed by his frindes, and plied with hme, that
being therewith ouercomed, was also vnlucke-
ly slaine by his seruant.

Robert Horne. Godfrey Boleine the 28. of Septemb.
Iohn Diney Mercer the 28. of October.

The x. of february began a Parliament at
Saint Edmundesbury in Suffolke, at which
tyme al the knights about the same towne were
kept with armed men both daye and nighte, so
that

Henry the six. 369

that many dyed with colde and woking. Hum-
frey duke of Gloucester being at the castel of the
Mires in Wilshire, came from thence to the par-
liament and was lodged in the hospital, where
shortly after he was arrested by John lord Be-
maine high Constable, the duke of Bucking-
ham, the duke of Somerset and other, who ap-
pointed certaine of the kings household to wait
upon him, but on the xxiiij. day hee dyed for sor-
row, as some saide that hee myght not come to
his answer: hee was buryed at saynt Albons.
xxxij. of his principall servants were arrested &
sent to diuers prisons, & five of them were ar-
raigned at London and condemned, whose
names were sir Roger Chamberleyne knyght,
Whidleton, Herbert, Arcepe equiers, & Ri-
chard Medam gentleman, which were all five
drawne from the Towre of London to Tiburn
and there hanged, letten downe quicke, stripte
naked, marked with a knife for to be quartered,
and then a charter shewed for their liues, but
poyson of the crowne had their luelode, and the
haugman had their clothes. The. vi. of August
dyed John Holland duke of Excester and was
buried at saint Katherins nych the Towre of
London.

William Abraham, Thomas Scot, the. 28. of Sept.

John Sidney, Draper, the. 28. of October.

This yere during the peace betwene Eng-
land & Fraunce, an Englishe knight named, sir
Francis Dragonis tooke a towne of Normā-
dy named Fogiers against the truce, and thys
was the occasion that after the frenche men
gat all Normandy.

William Cadow, William Marow, the. 28. of Sept.

Steven Browne Grocer, the. 28. of October.

Roan was yelded to the frenche king, and
diuers other townes in Normandy did like.

Ha.

V Villiam

The duke of
Gloucester are-
sted & sone after
dyed.

1447

v. men hanged
& after pardo-
ned.

anno regni. 26

Shirifes
Maior

1448

anno regni. 27.

Sirifes
Maior

1449

anno regni. 28

Thirinas

Maior

Bishop of Chichester murdered

Blew berde
hanged

1450

Duke of Suffolk
murderedJack Cade rebel
keth

William Hulin, Thomas Canning, the 28. of Sept.
Thomas Chalton Mercer, the 28. of October.

The ix. of January Adam Holins Bishop
of Chichester, keeper of the kings mynute seale,
was by shipmen slaine at Portesmouth.

The ninth of Februarie Thomas Chafny,
otherwise Blewberd a fuller was taken beside
Caunterbury for raising a rebellion; who was
hanged and quartered. The duke of Suffolk
was banished & land for .v. yeres, to appease the
rumours of & commons of England; who sayling
toward Fraunce, was met on & sea by a ship of
war named Nicholas of & towre, & beheaded.
His corps was cast vpon Dover. In & month
of May & commons of Kent in great numbers
asssembled on blackheath, hauing to their capitaine
Jack Cade, who named himselfe Mortimer.
Against whom & king sent a great armye, but
by & said capitaine & rebels they were discomfi-
ted, & sir Humfry Stafford and William his
brother & many other slaine: After this victo-
rye, & rebel came to London, entered & city, and
strake his sworde vpon London stone, sayinge
now is Mortimer lord of this city. Upon & .iiij.
day of July he caused & lord Say to be brought
to & Gylldhall of London, ther to be arraigned
who befoze the kings Iustices desired to bee
tried by his Diers, but & capitaine by force toke
him frō & officers, and at & standerde in cheape
smote of his head, he also beheaded sir James
Cromer at & myles end, & & these .ii. heads pit-
ched vpon .ii. poles bozn befoze him. Entred & city.
After this murder succeeded open robbery in
city, but & Maior & other perceiving themselves
nether sure of goods nor life, sent to the lord
Dcales keeper of & towre, who promised his aid
with shooting of ordinance: & Mathew Gough
was appointed to assist the Maior, so the capi-
taines

taines of y^e citie tooke vpon the in the nyght to keepe the brydge, prohibiting the Kentish men to passe. The rebells hearyng the brydge to bee kept, ranne with great force to open that passage, where betwene both parties was a fierce encounter. The rebells drave the citizens fro the stoups at the brydge foote to y^e draw brydge & set fier in diuers houses: In conclusion the rebells gate the draw brydge, and drowned and slewe many. This conflict endured till nyne of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chaunce, so that bothe partes agreed to desiste fro fight till the next day, vpon condicion, that neyther Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the Kentish menne into London. Then the Archebishop of Caunterburpe lord chauncellour with the Bishop of Winchester and other passed into Southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders vnder the kinges great seale, which they caused to be proclaimed, wherevpon the whole multitude retired home. When the people were departed, the capitaine came to Rochester, but perceyving he should be there taken, he fled thzough the wold into Sussex, & ther he was slain at Botherfield, & brought to Lond in a Car: & ther quartered, after this y^e king rode into Kent, where many were drawne & quartered. The xxix of June. William Scoth bishop of Salisbury. (after he had said masse at Edington) was by his own tenants, drawn fro y^e altar, in his albe wth his stole about his neck, to y^e top of an hil, & ther by the same fully murdered, & y^e daye befoze his chariot was robbed to the value of .x. thousand marks.

John Middleton, William Deere, the 28. of Sept.

Nicholas Wifford Grocer, the. 28. of October.

Souldiers made a fray against the Mayor of London the same day hee tooke his charge at

Pa. ij.

Westmin.

Lack Cade slaine

Bishop of Salisbury murdered
anno regni. 29

Shirines

Maier

An affray in London against the

Maier

1451

anno regni. 30

Shirifes

Maior.

The duke of
Yorke began a
commotion

1452

The duke of
Yorke tooke his
othe to be true
subiect

anno regni. 31

Shirifes

Maior.

States created

1453

A fray at the
wrestling

Westminster at night coming from saint Thomas of Acres after hee had beene at Pauls.

The duchy of Normandy was yelded to the French king by meanes of the Queene & the duke of Somerset.

Mathew Philip, Christopher VVarton, the. 28. of Sept.
VWilliam Gregory Skinner, the. 28. of October.

A commotion began by Richard Duke of York and other, whiche was appealed for a tyme, and the malice dissembled.

The tenth of Marche the sayde Richard duke of York made his submission and tooke his othe to be true subiecte to Henry the sixte king of England in S. Pauls church at London, there being present the king & most of his nobilitie.

Richard Lee, Richard Alley, the. 28. of Septemb.
Godfrey Felding Mercer, the. 28. of October.

In the Christmas holy dayes kinge Henry made his twoe bretherne on the mothers syde knyghtes, hee made Edmond the elder earle of Richmond, & Jasper & longer Earle of Penbrooke. The xxi of July the earle of Shrewsbury and the lord Lisle his sonne was slayne at Gwyn.

On Barthelmew dape, at the wrestling nere unto Clarken Well, a gentleman belonging to the Prior of Saint Johns, made a rumour, for the whiche by the commaundement of the Maior, hee was arrested by Rafe Alley one of the Shyues & deliuered to Paris a seriant, but such a resistance was made that the shyre was fayne to craue help of the Maior, who with his brethern the Aldermen arose from the game & strengthened the shyre, and for the rescue of the said gentleman, one Cailles came out of Saynt Johns with great strength of bows & arrows &c. to resist the Maior in the whiche affray a person

Henry the sixt. 373

man of saint Johns was slain and many other
soules hurt, the Maiors capp was smitten from
his head with an arrowe, but the Maior put
them to flight, sent the principall to Newgate,
tooke his place againe, kept out the game, and
was fet home from the toreskping by the city=
zens, neuer Maior so strongly, ne so honorably.

The xx. of October y^e Queene was deliue=
red of a prince named Edward.

John VValdren, Thomas Coke, the. 28. of Sept.

John Norman Draper, the. 28. of October.

Before this time the Maior, Aldermen and
commons was swoont to ryde to Westminster,
when the Maior shoulde take hys charge, but
thys Maior was rowed thither by water: for
the whyche the water men made of him a song
Rowe the boate Norman &c.

The ninth of Marche in the nyghte, was a
great fier next withoute Ludgate, in a Cord=
wayners house, whiche cordwayner with hys
wife, thre yong menne and a mayde were all
brent, the prisoners of Ludgate, were remoued
to Newgate because they sweare almoste smo=
dered.

John Fielde, VWilliam Tayler, the. 28. of Septemb.

Steven Foster Fithemonger, the. 28. of October

A great fraye at London by Saintuarie
men of saint Martins le graunde, who issued
forthe & hurt diuers citizens, but it was appea=
led by the Maior and other.

The one and twenty of May king Henry for=
kyng his journey from westmynster towarde
saint Albons, to meete with the Duke of York,
the earles of warwike, and Salisbury. he lod=
ged that night at Wadeford, and in the mor=
ning early came to saint Albons, accompanied
with the Dukes of Buckingham and Glou=
meret, the earles of Denbrye, Northumber=
lande,

Anno reg. 32.

Shirifes

Maior

The Maior of
London first ro=
wed to westmin=
ster.

1454
vi. persons brent

anno regni. 33.

Sihifes

Maior

A fray by sain=
tuary men

1455
First battail at
saint Albons

Wadeford, now
called Wade

Goselow, some-
time called Sand
forth

land, Devonshire, Stafford, Dorset and Wil-
shire, the lordes Clifford, Sudley, Barones &
Roole, with other to the number of. 2000. and
more. Hee pight his banner at a place called
Goselowe in saint Peters streete. The Lord
Clifforde kept the barriers of the towne, that
the duke of Yorke with hys power (who were
assembled in Keye fielde) might in no wise en-
ter, but the earle of Warwicke gatheringe hys
menne together, betweene a leuen & twelue of
the clock at noone, brake in on the garden side,
betweene the signe of the Keye and the Che-
quer in Halliwell streete, with blowing of tru-
pets and crying a warwick, and then the duke
of Yorke brake vp the barryers and foughte a
fierce and cruell battaile, in the whiche was
slaine on the kinges side, the duke of Somers-
set, the earle of Northumberlande, the lord
Clifforde, Sir Barton Entewsell knyghte,
W. Jouche, Thon Botreaux, Rafe Babbory
with his sonne, W. Copins, W. Cotton, Gil-
bert Faldinger Reynold Griffen. J. Dawes,
Ellis Wood, John Wythe, Ro. Wood warde,
Gilbert Sharlock & Rafe Willoughby squi-
ers and manye other. The earle of Wilshire
and Thorpe with manye other fledde and cast
their harnes in dyches, this doone, the Duke
of Yorke and Carles of Warwicke and Sal-
isbury brought the kynge to London, where
by a Parliament, the duke was made pro-
tector of the realme, the earle of Salisbury,
Chauuncellour, and the earle of Warwicke,
pytayne of Calays. Anno regni. 34.
Iohn Yong, Thomas Dylgane, the. 28. of Sep.
William Marlowe Grocer, the. 28. of October.
By meanes of the Dutens and other lordes,
the duke of Yorke was dyscharged of the pro-
secroship. A great ryot was committed in
London

Shirines
Maio.

1456

London againſt the Lumberdeſ and Itali-
ans, becauſe a mercers ſervant (for miſuſing
an Italian) was caſt in priſon.

John Seeward, Rauſe Verney. the. 28. of Sep.

Thomas Cantings Grocer, the. 28. of Octob.

At Crith within twelue myles of Lon-
don were taken ſower greate fiſhes whereof
one was called Mors marina, the ſecond a ſweord
fiſhe, the other two were whales. Peter
Briſe ſtewarde of Normandy, with a ſcette
of French meine landed at Sandwicke, and
with ſyer and ſwoorde waſted y townes to aſhes
and ſlew the inhabitauntes almoſt to the laſt
man, Sir Thomas Percy, lord Egre-
munt and ſir Rycharde Percy hys brother
being priſoners in Newgate condemned in a
great ſonne to the earle of Salſbury, brake
out of priſon by nyghte and went to the king,
the other priſoners tooke the leades of the gate
and defended it a long while agaynſt the Shy-
rives & al their officers inſomuch y they were
forced to call moze aide of the citizens whereby
they laſtly ſubdued them.

William Edward Thomas Reyner, the. 28. of Sept.

Godfrey Boleyn mercer, the. 28. of October.

A ſayned agreement was made betwene the
king, the Queene and the duke of York with
his retinue: for 10y whereof the. xxv. of March,
a generall proceſſion was made in ſaint Pauls
churche at London, where the kinge in royall
habyte with his diademe on his head kepte the
ſtate, before whom went hande in hande the
duke of Somerſet, the earle of Salſbury, the
duke of Glouceſter, the earle of Warwicke: and
ſo one of the one ſacitō, & another of the other
ſette. And behinde the king, the duke of York
led the Queene with great familiaritie to all
mens ſyghts.

Pa. iiij.

The

A riot againſt
the Lombards
anno regni. 35
Shirives.

Maior

1457

Monſtrous
fiſhes

John Maior

Sandwich ſpo-
led

Prisoners of
Newgate brake
out.

Register of maiors

anno regni. 36

Shirives

Maior

1458

The Queenes
attorney slaine

anno regni. 37

Shirifes

Maioir

1459

Printing first in-
vented

Bloreheath
felde

anno regni. 38

Shirifes

Maioir

1460

Battail at Nor-
thampton

The xij. of Aprill there was a great fray in
fleete streete betwene meene of court, and
thinhabitants of the same streete. in whiche
affray the Queenes attorney was slaine, soz this
facte the kyng commytted the pyncipall go-
uernours of Furnuall, Chisforde & Barnards
Inne to prison in the castle of Wyndesore, and
William Taylor Alderman of that ward
wyth many other were sent to Windesore castl
the vij. of May.

Rafe Iosselin, Richard Medtham, the 28. of Septemb.

Thomas Scot Draper, the 28. of October

The noble science of printing was founde in
Germanye at Hagunce by one John Cuthen-
bergus a knight: one Conradus an Almain
brought it into Rome: William Caxton of Lodon
a Mercer brought it into Englands about the
yeare a thousand four hundred seventy & one,
e first practised the same in the Abbey of saynt
Peters at Westminster. The duke of york, the
Carles of Salisburie and Warwicke, wyth a
great hoste met the kyng and other lordes of
Englands vpon Bloreheath, where because
Andrew Tridap a Capitayne of Caleis, the
nyghte before the battayle shoulde haue been
fled with the best souldiers to the king. The
duke of york, the carles of Marche, Salp-
bury and Warwicke also fled: the duke into Ire-
land, the ij. carles to Gernesley & then to Ca-
leis without barrail.

Thon Plummer, John Stocker, the 18. of Septemb.

VWilliam Holin Fishmonger, the 18. of October.

The thre carles coming frō Caleis wyth
a puissant armye, the tenth of July met kyng
Henry at Northampton, & gaue him a strong
battaile, in the end whereof the kinges hoste
was dysparled, chased and slayne: among which
was Humfrey duke of Buckingham, John
Carle of

earle of Shrewesbury, Thomas Percy lord
Egramount with other, and the king taken in
the fildes. The duke of yorke made such claime
to the crowne, that by consent of a parliament,
he was proclaimed heire apparaunt and al hys
heires after him.

Richard Fleming, John Lambard, the. 28. of Sep.

Richard Lee Grocer, the. 28. of October.

Duke of Yorke
claymeth the
crowne
anno regni. 39
Shirifes
Maior.

Queene Margaret hauing gathered a com-
pany of Northerne menne neere to a towne in
the Northe called Wakefildes, in a cruell fight
the thirtye daye of December, slewe Rycharde
duke of Yorke with his sonne, Edmond earle
of Rutlande, Edmonde Earle of Salisbury
with dyuers other noble menne, and behead-
ed them after they were dead.

The duke of
Yorke slaine
Ihon Fortescua

On Thronetuesday the seuenteenth of Fe- the secod battail
bruary, the Queene with her retinue, on War- at S. Albons.
narde heathe betwixt Sanrigge and saint Al-
bons discomfited the earle of warwicke and the
duke of Norffolke, and deliuered king Henrype
her husband. In this battaile were slaine. 1916
persons. The same daye Thomas Thorpe
Baron of theschequer was beheaded at High
gate by the people of Kent. At the ende of thys
battail, William Bonuil & sir Thomas Kiriell
knights of y garter was beheaded by y Quee-
nes commaundement. Edward earl of March
at that time in Wales had a great battayle a-
gaynst the earles of Penbrooke and Wilshire at
Mortimers crosse on the thirde of Februarye
where hee put them to flight and slewe manye
of their people. The day before was sene three
Sunnes, euery one shewing a seuerall lyghte,
whiche afterwarde closed altogether in one.

Ex libro Norvub
ensis.

Battail at Mor-
timers crosse.

Three Sunnes

The earle of warwicke fled from Saint Al-
bons to the earle of Marche, and almoſte all
the people of the Southe countreis fell to hym.

The earl of war-
wick fled from
the king.

Byng

The king and
Queene fled to
Yorke.

Edward earle of
Marche proclai-
med king

Being Henry vnderstanding that the Earle of
Marche with a great power was commynge
towards London, hee with the Queene with-
drew them toward the North & went to York.

Edward earle of Marche came by to Lon-
don with a mightye power of Marche menne,
accompanied with the earle of Warwicke the
six and twenty daye of February wher he was
topfully receyued, and by a generall counsell
was proclaymed kynge of Englande the
fowerth daye of Marche and cal-
led Edward the fowerth. This
kynge Henry lost his king

dome when hee had
reigned thirty eight

yeres, sixt mo-
neths & odde

dayes.

Edward

Edwarde, Earle of Marche.



Edward earlof March

borne at Roane, sonne & heire
to Edward duke of yorke. a-
bout the age of xviij. yeares
began his raigne .v. day of
Marche, by the name of Ed-
ward the sowerth, in the yere

anno regni. i

Ihon Rouse

1460. hee was a man of noble courage and
great wylt: but in his time was much trouble
and vnquietnes in the realme. The twelke
of Marche, Walter Walker a Grocer that
dwelt in Cheape, for wordes spoken touchyng
kyng Edward was beheaded in Smyth-
felde. This Grocer is hee whom master Hall
mistaketh to bee Burdet, of whom yee shall
finde in the. viij. yeare of this kyng.

Walter Walker
beheaded

The

Battail on Palme
Sunday

King Héry fled
into Scotland

The.iiij. of Marche king Edward tooke his journey toward the North, whers betweene Shitburne in Elmet, and Godcaster, all the North parte met hym. and on Palme Sunday the.xxix. of Marche fought as great a battail, in whiche were slaine Henry Percy earl of Northumberlande, Thon lorde Clifford, Thon lorde Nevill, Leo lorde of Welles, and many other of bothe parties, to the number of five & thirty thousand seven hundred & a leuen persons, but king Edward gat the fiede. The duke of Excester, the duke of Somerset, & lorde Roës, the lorde Hungerford and manye other fled to York to king Henry, and then they with the king, Queene & prynce fled toward Scotlande to Barwicke and so to Edenborough.

Kyng Edward went to Yorke and then to Durham, and when hee had quyeted the countrey, returned Southward, Thomas Courteney earle of Denonshire was taken and beheaded in Yorke Castell, James Butler earle of Wiltshire was beheaded at Newcastell, the lorde Fitzwater, was drowned at Forbydridge.

The towne of Barwicke was deliuered to the Scots by king Héry the six, on seint Markes day. The.xvii. of June the Maior of London with the Aldermen in scarlet, and the commons in Greene, brought king Edward from Lambeth to the Towre of London, where hee made.xxviij. knightes and on the morowe hee dubbed fower mo. and on the.xviiij. of June he was crowned at Westminster.

Shirafes
Maioir

George Ireland, Iohn Locks, the.28. of Sept.
Hughe Wiche Mercer, the.28. of October.

The.iiij. of Nouember began a Parliament at Westminster, wherein kyng Henry his Queene and his sonne were disherited of the crowne. Henry duke of Excester, Henry duke of

Edward the fowerth. 381

of Somersset, the earle of Denonshire &c. as the number of. 140. were attainted and witherpyed. Shortly the earle of Oxforde and Ambrey his sonne, sir Thomas Tudenham knight, William Tirell and Thon Montgomery esquiers were deteete and at severall times beheaded at the Towze hyll, and after that many other.

anno regni. 2

1462

The xxvij. of Marche king Edward went Northwarde so farre as Stamforde where he was informed that king Henry had procured the frenche men and Scots to enter this land in resisting wherof king Edward sent his privie seale through England, to mone me to geue him a certaine somme of moneye, whiche they graunted liberally. The lord Fawconberde earle of Kent was appointed to keepe the seas with the lorde Wodeley, lord Clinton, Sir John Hewarde, sir Richarde Walgrane and other to the number of ten thousande, whiche landed in Brytayne and wan the towne of Conquet with the Isle of Reth &c. In Michelmas terme king Edward sat in the kynges benche thre dayes together in open courte, to vnderstande how his lawes were executed

Conquer woon
The king sat in
the kings bench

William Hampton, Barthelmew James, the 28. of Sep.
Thomas Coke Draper, the 28. of October.

Shirifes
Major

Queene Margaret wyfe to Henry the sixt, landed in the North, where having but small succour and euill fortune, was faine to take the sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driven to Barwicke wher she landed, but lost her ships and goods. In December king Edward layde siege to the Castels of Bamburgh, Dunstonburgh & Alnewiske. Henry Bowfort duke of Somersset, sir Raufe Dery and other yelded Bamburgh on Christmas euen and was take to the kings fauour, the earle of Denbroke, sir Thomas Wyndern & other went into Scotlād.

K. Edward toke
the castell of
Bambroughe,
Dunstonbrugh
and Alacwike.

On

382 Edward the fowerth.

anno regni. 3

1463

The earle of war
wick wan Bar-
wick

The minsters of
Yorke & Nor-
wiche brent

Shiriuus

Maior.

anno regni. 4

1464

Battail at Hexam

The miserable
state of k. Hery.

On saynt Johns daye Danstonburgh was
yelded. On Twelwe euen the Scots came to
rescue the castell of Thnewike, by which meane
escaped out the lord Hungerford, sir Ro. whit-
tingham and manye other, but on the morowe
the other yelded the castell, at whiche time the
earle of warwicke made .xv. knightes: these .iij.
castells were committed to the keeping of Sir
Raufe Grey, and were after lost againe by his
faileche, and then king Henrype & hys Queene
and their felowship entered them and kept the.

About Whidsomer the Scottes wyth manye
Frenche and Englishmen laid siege to the cas-
tell of Nozham, but were forced to leaue it as
they found it. The Earle of warwicke wan
the towne of Warwicke, where hee made fye
banerets & .xxij. knightes & went into Scotlāde
but Queene Margaret went to Blewce wyth
her sonne & other, the earle of warwicke bzent
Lawghmaban, Jedeworth, Galowey & manye
other & returned to Warwick. The minster of
Yorke, & the steeple of Christs church in Noz-
wiche were bzent.

Robert Bassett, Thomas Muschampe, the. 28. of Sept.

Mathew Phillip Goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

In the monethe of Aprill, kyng Edwards
made great preparation against kyng Henrype
and on saint Markes day Raufe Percype lord
Hungerforde, with a great power, purposynge
to haue distressed sir John Neuill. lord Moun-
tacute, was him selfe slaine, with many other.

The .xv. of May king Henries power beyng
at Hexham the lord Mountacute wyth a po-
wer came thether and eclosed them round about.
there were taken and slaine many lords & were
with king Henry, but hee himself was fled. .iiij.
dayes befoze into Lancashire, where he and o-
ther liued in caues full hardly vnkowne moze
then

Edward the fowerth. 383

then a yere. On Trinitie Sundaye king Edward made the lord Mountacute, earl of Northumberland & warden of the marches. The earles of Warwick & Northumberlande tooke Bambrough castel & behedded sir Rafe Grey at Doncaster. The first of May king Edward toke to wife Elizabeth daughter to Jaquet du ches of Bedford, sister to the earl of S. Paule, late wife to sir Thon Grape, whiche maryage was kept secret almost half a yere. About Michelmas the king helde a counsell at Bedynge, where the Queene was shewed openly and receyved as Queene. The king changed y^e coyne both gold & silver, & ordeined that y^e new grots should scantly. iij. d. & that the noble of. vi. s. viij. d. should go for. viij. s. iij. d. & c. A great pestilence, and the Thames over frozen. In Michelmas terme were made sergeaunts at lawe, T. Yong M. Geney, Ri. Peale, T. Brian, Ri. Wigot, & Grenefield, J. Catesby & Gwy Fairfar, which helde their feast in y^e bishop of Gloucesters place in Holborne, to y^e which feast y^e Maior of London & the Aldermen, shryves & commons of divers crafts being bidden repaired, but whē the Maior looked to be set to kepe y^e state in y^e hall, as it had been vsed in all places of y^e citie & liberties, out of y^e kings presence (vknowne to the seriaunts & against their willes as they said) the lord Grey R. utlin then treasurer of Englande was there placed. Whereupon the Maior Aldermen & commons departed home, and the Maior made all the Aldermen to dine wth him, howbeit hee and all the citie was greatly displeased that hee was so delt wth, and the newe seriaunts and other weare ryghte sorre thereof. and had leuer then muche good it had not so happened. This was then (as my recorde reporteth moze at large) recorded

Bambrough castel taken
K. Edward married.

Coinc exhausted

Pestilence.

Seriaunts feast

Registrar of manors.

The Maior of London departed from the Seriaunts feast,

384 Edward the foweth.

Shirifes.

Maioꝛ

New cyꝛne.

anno regni. 5

1465

K. Henry the
sixt taken

Sheepe transpor
ted ouer the seas

Shirifes

Maioꝛ

anno regni. 6

1466

Shirifes

Maioꝛ

anno regni. 7.

1467

All the kinges
giftes reuoked.

Iustis in Smick
felde

to be a president in time to come. John Tate, Iohn Stone, the. 28. of Sept. Raufe Ioffelin Draper, the. 28. of October.

A new coin was made, a noble at. x. shillings the halfe noble five shillings and the farthinge two shillings six pence, an angeled six shillings eight pence, the halfe therof three shillings four pence.

Queene Elizabeth was crowned at Westminster on Trinitie Sunday, agaynst the whiche time king Edward made. xxx. knightes.

King Henrye the sixt named Wewforde. was taken beside the Abbey of Sally in Yorkshire from thence brought to Eliton and there arrested by the earle of Warwicke, Doctour Manning beane of Windsoꝛ, doctoz Wedle and pong Ellerton being in his cōpanye, with their feete bound vnder the horse bellies were brought to the towꝛe of London. A licence was graunted to conuey certaine Coteswoldz sheepe into Spayne, whiche haue sence greatlye multiplied there.

Henry Weuer, William Constantine, the. 28. of Sept. Raufe Verney Mercer, the. 28. of October.

Queene Elizabeth was deliuered of a daughter named Elizabeth, who was long after married to king Henry the seueneth.

Iohn Browne, Henry Brice, the. 28. of September. Iohn Stocton, the. 26. of Iune.

Sir Iohn Yong grocer, the. 28. of October.

The thirde of Iune began a Parliament at Westminster, wherein was resumed to the king honor all maner giftes that had been geuen fro the first day he tooke possession of the realme to that time, except certaine things then named.

The lordz Scales tusted in Smithfield with the earle of the Roch called the bastard of Burgoyne, & the lordz Scales had the victory of the field.

Thomas

Edward the fowerth. 385

Thomas Scallbrooke, Humfrey Hayford the 28. of Sep. Shryues.

Thomas Olgraue, Skinner, the 28. of October. Maior.

The eight of May began a Parliament at westminster, where was graunted two fiftens anno regni. 8.
1468

Sir Thomas Cooke alderman of London, was accused of Treason, arraigned and founde not guilty, but yet he coulde not be deliuered tyll he had paid 8000. pounce.

Simon Smith, William Harior, the 28. of Sep.

William Tailour grocer, the 28. of October.

This willia Tailour gaue to the city of London certain tenements, for the which the citizens bounde to pay for ever, at euery fiftene graunted to the kinge, for all suche as shall dwell in Cordwainers strete ward, seised at xx. s. a pete of vnder.

Shryues,

Maior.

Cordwainer street

dy (charged of

fiftens.

anno reg. 9.

1469.

Robin of Rides-

dale.

The Comons of the North rebelled, under their Capitaine Roberte Hiliarde of Ridesdale, which did many feates, and yet bare himselfe so well, that he and his company had their garpon. In this ramour, the Lord, Rivers, and his John his sonne, that had married the Duchesse of Northfolke, lyinge at a place called the Whisnighe Charing crosse, were take by Lincolnshire men, and brought to Northampton, where they were beheaded.

The Erie of Warwick adioined himselfe to the duke of Clarence the kinges brother, and by their meanes stirred so the Northmen, that they diuers times rebelled, and turned the kinge and Realme to great trouble. But in the ende the rebels were suppressed in a battaile at Banbury. The Erie of Warwick with the Duke of Clarence fled into France.

Richarde Gardinar, Robert Drope, the 28. of Sep.

Shryues.

Richard Lee grocer, the 28. of October.

Maior.

The vi. of March kinge Edward departed from

anno reg. 10.

W b. j.

from

386 Edward the fowerth.

1470.

from London towards Lincolne shire, and the xij. day was the Lozde Wels, C. Dymoke, and John Holland beheaded at Quenes crosse beside Stamford, and the xix. day, the sonne of Lozde Willowby was beheaded at Dancaster. The ij. of Aprill the duke of Clarence, & Erie of Warwike, & Erie of Shrovsbury, & Lord Stanley were proclaimed traytours. The xj. of September, George duke of Clarence, Jasper Erie of Pembroke, Richard Erie of warwike, & Erie of Oxford & other lordes arrayned at Plymouth, and an other lozte at Dartmouth, whiche all tooke their voiage towarde Excester, & then Northward. The xxix. September king Edward fled from his host beside Nottingham, & ij. of October, he & lord Rivers, & L. Chāberlaine & other tooke shipping at Lynne and sailed into Flanders. The vi. of October the duke of Clarence, the Erie of Warwike, the Archbishop of yorke, the lord of Saint Johns, & other entered the Tower of London, and king Henry being there prisoner nigh the space of nine yeres, they elected hym to be their lawfull king, and forth with rode & him throughe London to the Bishops paleys, where hee rested till the xij. of October; on whiche day hee went a procession crowned in Watles church, the Erie of Warwike bare his traine, & the Erie of Oxforde his sword. King Edward was proclaimed usurper of Crowne, and Quene Elizabeth tooke Sanctuary at Westminster. John Tiptoft erle of Worcester was beheaded at the tower hill, & was buried at the Blacke friers.

K. Edward fled.

John fortefeyve.

K. H. restorid.

Shryues.

Maior.

Prince. E. borne

in Sanctuary.

anno regni. II.

John Crosby, John Ward the 28. of Sep.

Sir John Stedekton merces, the 28. of October.

Quene Elizabeth wife to Edward & fourthe bringe in the Sanctuary at Westminster, was deliuered

Edward the fowerth. 137

delivered of a prince, who was after king Edward the fiste.

The xiiij. of March, king Edward landed at Maneritpoine in Humber on Holdernes side with a smal compaigne of souldiers, but by meanes that he fled, and throughte his brother the duke of Clarence, who now turned to his partye, he came so purpantly to London that he entered the Citie the leventhe of April, and tooke king Henry in the Bishoppes Palace, and then went againste the Erie of warwike whom he vanquished and slew, with his brother Marques Montacute on Bladenore bethe nere to Barnet, x. miles from London on Easter daye the xiiij. of April, there was slaine the Lorde Cromewell, and the lord Say with other which were burid on the same place where after a Chapell was builded. The morrow after Easter daye, were the bodies of the Erie of warwike, and the Marques Montacute laid naked in Paules church in London, that every man might see them, king Henry & the archbishop of yorke, was sent to the tower of London, and king Edward tooke his journey westward, where on the fourth of Maye besides Tewkesburpe, hee overthrowe Queene Margaret, wife to king Henry the sixt, tooke her prisoner with Prince Edward her sonne, whom cruellie hee smote on the face with his gauntlet, and after slew his servants.

The xiiij. of may, Thomas & bastard of Fawcōldge & a riotous compaigny of shipmen & others of Essex & Kent, came to London, wher being denied passage thzough the city, he set upō Bishoppesgate, Aldigate, London bridge, & a longe the Thames syde, thozpuge, & rowes and gounes into the Citie, & spered the gates, and bent more then 60. houses

B b. 9

wan

Annals of Aquit
rabb do edinduz
agood 147
barnet 137

Barnet sic d.
John Fortescue
10m. 2. 137. H. X
barnet

ad. 137
barnet
John Rastell
Robert Fabian.
Battail at Tew
kesbury.
Cruelty of king
Edward.

137
barnet
Thomas the
bastard.

137
barnet
137
barnet
137

188 Edward the fourth.

Suburbs of Alder-
gate & byshops
gate fiered.

K.H. the 6. mor-
dered.

Thomas the
bastard made
Knyght.

Tho. the bastard
lost his heade.

Shryues.
Maior.

anno reg. 12.

1472.
The Erle of ox-
ford & his Lady

wan the bulwarke at Algate and entered the
cittie, but the citizens flew such as entered, can-
sed the other to flee, pursued them as farre as
Stratford and Blache wall, slaying manye and
takinge manye prisoners.

The xxi. of May king Edward came to
London with thirty thousande hozlemen. The
same night king Henry was murdered in the
Tower of London and after buried at Chert-
sey, sence remoived to Windsor.

The xxiii. of May king Edwards with his
holste rode toward Kent, wher he caused inqui-
res to bee made of the foresaid riotous parsons
hanged the riche by the purse, and the other by
the neckes. The Maior of Cantorbury with
other were beheaded, there the heades of Spi-
cinge and Quintine two Captaines vnder the
bastarde, were set on Allegate of London, but
the kinge pardoned Bastard Fauconbridge
dubbed him knight, and made him vice Admy-
rall of the Sea.

The iij. of June George Nevill Archbi-
shoppe of yorke & brother to the Erle of War-
wike was deliuered out of the Tower of Lond.

The firste of July Edward the sonne of
king Edwards, was made prince of walles,
duke of Lancaster and Erle of Cornewall.

In September Thomas the bastard of Fau-
conbridge was taken at Southampton, & be-
headed at the castell of Middleham in yorke
shire, his heade was set on London bridge.

John Allen, John Shelley the 28. of Sepre.
William Edward Grocer, the 28. of October.

The Erle of Oxforde was sent prisoner to
Winnes, where he remained so longe as the
kinge reigned. In all whiche tyme, the Lady
his wife, might neuer come to him, or had any
things to lide vpon, but what people of their
charities

Edward the fowerth 389

charities woulde geue her, or what she gate by her nedie.

John Browne, Thomas Bledlow the 28. of September
William Hampton Fitzmougen the 28. of October

This Mayor punished many strumpetes, caused them to ride with raye hoodes and banished them the cite. Hee also caused a payre of stocks to bee set in euery wards of London.

William Stocker, Robert Billson the 28. of September
John Tate Mercer, the 28. of October.

The duke of Excester was found dead in the see betwene Dover and Calais.

John surnamed Gose was bent on the Tower hill.

Edmond Shawe, Thomas Hill the 28. of September
Robert Drope Draper, the 28. of October.

This Robert Drope Mayor, builded y East end of the Conduit upon Cornhill.

King Edward toke a great beneuolence of his subiectes, and sailed into France with a grent armye, to ayde the duke of Burgonye, but by suit of the French king a peace was concluded for vii. yeres.

Hughe Beice, Robert Colwiche the 28. of September
Robert Basser Salter, the 28. of October.

This Mayor did sharpe correction bypon Bakers, for makinge of light breade, he caused diuers of them to bee set on the pilory. And also one Agnes Daintye was set on the pylopye for sellynge of mingled butter.

Richard Rawson, William Horne, the 28. of September
Rafhe Tosceline draper the 28. of October.

By the diligence of this Mayor, the wall about London was newe made, betwixte Creplegate and Bidegate. The Mayor with hys compaigne of the Drapers made all that parte betwixte Whallowes Church in the same wal

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno regni. 13.

1473.

Strumpets punished.

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno reg. 14.

1474.

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno reg 15

1475.

Philipus curiens.

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno reg. 16.

1476.

Agnes dayntye

set on the pilori

Shryues.

Maioir.

Parte of London

wall with more

gate & bishops

gate builded.

John Rousse.

and

390 Edward the fowerth.

and Bishoppes gate, which gate was the newe builded by the Marchantes Almshouses of the Guildyard. The company of Skinners made all that parte of the wall betwene Aldgate and Bevis markes towardes bishoppes gate, as may appeare by their armes in thre places first. The Fishmongers made Aldgate. The other companies made the other deale of the saide wall, whiche was a greate worke to be done in one yere, consideringe the putneance of stufte.

1477.
Burdet beheaded for a word speaking.
Enguerrand

Thomas Burdet an esquiere of Artois in Warwike shire. soune to Sir Nicholas Burdet (who was greates Butler of Normandy in Henry the sixte daies) was beheaded for a word spoken in this sorte. King Edward in his progresse hunted in Thomas Burdets parke at Artois, and slew many of his deare, amongst the whiche one was a white bucke, whereof Thomas Burdet made greates accompt, and therefore when he understoode thereof, withed the buckes heade in his bellye that moued the kinge to kill it, whiche tale beeing tolde to the kinge, Burdet was apprehended, accused of Treason, for withinge the buckes heade horsnes and all in the kinges belly, hee was condemned, drawn from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there beheaded, and then burped in the Grape friers church at London.

Regestiar of the
grey friers.

Shryues.

Maioir.

anno regni 18

Henry Collet, John Stocker, the 28. of 1477.
Humfrey Heyford goldsmith the 18. of October.

The eighteenth daies of Januarie began a Parliamente at Westminster, where George duke of Clarence kinge Edwardes brother, was attainted of treason, and the leuenth of Marche, after hee had offered hys own masse for in the Tower of London, made his ende

Edward the fowerth. 391

in a rundlet of malinesey, and after buried at Tewkesburp, by his wife, sometyme daughter to the Erie of Warwike, whypche beeyng with chylde, dyed of poyson but a lyttle before him.

Duke of Clarence
mordered.
Robart Labyan.
1478.

Robert Herding, Robert Byfield the 28. of 5.

Shryues.

Richard Gardener mercer, the 28. of October

Maior.

A greate dearth, and also a greate deathe was in London, and in diuers other partes of this Realme.

anno regni. 19.
1479.

Thomas Ilam, John Warde the 28. of Sept.

Shryues.

Bartholomew Iames draper, the 28. of October

Maior.

This Thomas Ilam Shryue, newly builded the great conduite in Chepe, of hys owne charges.

Great conduit.

The two and twenty daye of February, were fine notable thetes put to death, for robbynge Sancte Martins le graunde in London, and other places, thre of them were drawn to the Tower hill and there hanged and brent the other two were pressed to death.

Theetes haged
and brent.
anno reg. 20
1480

William Daniell, William Bacon, the 28. of September.

Shryues.

John Browne mercer, the 28. of October

Maior.

The king required greate summes of money to be lent him of the Cittens of London, who graunted to lende him fyue thousande markes, whypche was repayde againe in 2 next yere solowing.

anno regni. 21.
1481.

Robert Tate, William Wikynge, the 28. of Sep.

Shryues.

William Haliot draper the 28. of October.

Maior.

It. Edward so greately fauored this Maior, that hee took him with certayne Aldermen and Commoners of the Citie of London, into the foreest of Waltham, where was ordained for them, a picalante ledge of greene boughes, in the whypche lodge they dyed

anno reg 22.
1482

King Edward the fift.



Edward the fiftie about

anno reg. I

the age of xiiij. yeres, began his reigne the ix. of April. in the yere 1483

.I. Ingegnour

whiche Prince Raigned a small space either in pleasure or libertie

for his unnaturall uncle, Richard duke of Gloucester, within thre monethes deprived him not onely of his crowne, but also of his life.

For the declaration wherof, I referre the readers to sir Thomas More his woorkes of this matter, excellently well penned. This

Sir T. More. booke I
howeever made

Edward Raigning 11. monethes

and 11. daies, was murdered, & buried in place

knowne

Richard Duke of Glocester.



anno regni, I.



Lord Rivers &
others executed

Richard the third, brother to Edward the fourth, through many cruel deeds, obtained to be proclaimed King the 22. of June, in the year 1483. First to compass his wicked and deny the purpose, he put to death those noble men which he thought would not consent to his name, among which were Anthony Woodville, Erie Rivers, L. Richard Gray the Muenes some, Sir T. Wagham, & Sir Richard Hawte at Dousret, & William Lord Hastings in the tower of London all on one day. The other he corrupted with rich gifts. Then by his vntrueth and falsehood

hede, hee was taken from the Queene Elizabeth
(being then in the Sacristie at westminster)
Richard her ponger sonne and brother to the
prince. Thirdly hee caused to be published at
Haules croffe, by one doctour Shave, & Ed-
ward the fourth his elder brother, was not
rightly begotten of his mother, but by aduor-
trye. And therefore neither hee, nor his childre,
had righte to the crowne; but that of righte it
pertained vnto hym. Fourthly hee caused
the Duke of Buckingham in the Staple hall
of London, by an eloquent oracion, to per-
swade the people to chuse hym to bee theire
kyng, and to crye kyng Richard the se-
cond. And to bee sure of all success, he sent for
foure thousand men of the North to helpe his
coronacion, whiche came by and he led them
selues in of many felde, where king Richard
receiued them, and rowed with them throughe
Chepe to Barnardes Castle. The sonerth of July hee came to the
Tower by water with his wife. The fift daye hee
created Henry Duke of Buckingham, greate
Chamberleine, and Seneshall of Englands;
John Baron & lord Howard duke of North-
folke, sir T. Howard his sone Erie of Surrey
w. Mount Barkley, Erie of Nottingham;
& Marshall of England, Fraunceys lord Bogel
was made vnto Lord & kings Chamberlein,
& lord Stalep was deliuered out of ward, and
made steward of the kings household, likewise the
archbishop of York was deliuered, but Mortimer
B. of Gly. was set to Brecknock in wales, from
whence he escaped to king Richards confusiō.
The next daye hee rode throughe London,
and on the morowe was Crowned at west-
minster, by the Cardinall of Cantorbury and
other.

States created.
John Rivers.
John Rivers.

After

After this was taken, for rebels against the kinge, Robert Rafe, Sergeant of London, William Dauce pardonor of Hounslow, John Smith the grame of kinge Edwardes stroppe, & Stephen Ireland swordroper in the tower, & manye other, who were charged that they had sente writings into Britaine to the Erie of Richmonde, of Dembroke, and also that they minded to haue stolen out of the tower Prince Edward & his brother, for the which they were drawn from westminster to the tower hill, & there all six beheaded. King Richard takinge his journey toward Glocester, brake his mind to James Trelle, concerning his nephew, how they mighte be dispatched, and findinge the said Trelle to his purpose, on the morowe sente him with letters to Wokinghure, to the tenants of the tower, by the which he was commaunded to deliuer to the said James Trelle all the keyes of the tower, for a night, to the end he mighte ther accomplish the kings pleasure, after which the letter deliuered and the keyes receiued by the abuse of the said Trelle, the yonge prince Edward with Richard duke of York his brother were about midnighte smothered in their beds by the helmes of Miles forest and John Digton, who buried them at the stapes foote, under a greate heape of stones, whose bodies were since reueryed & buried in a place unknowne. Thomas Norland, William Martine the 28. of September, Robert Byll and behard the 2. of October. Cambridge began betwix king Richard & his neare friende the duke of Buckingham, in so much that the duke conspired & diuers noble men againste him, intendinge to bringe into the land Henry Erie of Richmonde, as rightfull heire to the crowne, which Henry had fled into Britaine, fearinge the crueltie of Edward the

the fourth his
children murdered.

Shirifes,
Maior.

Richard the third 397

the fourth; for whiche conspiraunce the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Salisbury, the 17. of November. Many other knightes & gentlemen were executed in December.

The 22. of December, was a great fire at Beaden hall in London wher thyngh was much housinge & al the stocks for guns & other like provision belonging to the Citie.

King Richard began the high tower at Westminster: 1397

The 23. of August king Henry the sixt was removed from Chertsey to Wyndesore and ther buried.

Richard Chester, Thomas Britene the 28. of Sep. Raph Shrynes, Austrey in February.

Thomas Hill grocer the 28. of October, William Stocker draper the 24. of Sep. in anno 1485. John warde Grocer the 8 of October.

Colingborne esquire, was drawen from westminster to the tower of London & ther on the hill hanged headed and quartered. Quene Anne died in lent & was buried at Westminster.

Sir Roger Clifford knight & one Forlescue, were drawen throughe London & at S. Martins le graunde. sir Roger woulde haue broke from the Shrynes, and taken Senturpe but Shrynes tooke him againe and had him to the Tower hill. where he was beheaded, and Forlescue had his pardon.

Henry Erle of Richmonde, the Erle of Derby broke his uncle, the Erle of Orford and many other knightes & esquires with a small compaignie of French men, landed at Milforde Haven nigh unto Pembroke on the vi. of August, whose comming when it was harde of in waless, diuers noble men with their retines, gathered to him in great number. And then marching against king Richard, at a village called Bosworth

The Duke of buckingham conspirithe a gainst Kynge Richard. Fiere at leden-hall,

1484. anno reg. 2. John Rouse H. the. 6. removed to Wyndfor

Shrynes, Maior. 3. Shrynes and 3 Maiors in one yere.

1485. anno reg. 3.

H. Erle of Richmond arriued. John Rouse.

Bataille at Bos-
werthe.

John Revis,

of worth were to Leicester, he met with his
enemies the 22. of August, where betwene the
two hostes & more, was foughten a sharpe
bataille, in conclusion whereof, king Rychard
with diuers other wore slaine, and Henry ob-
tained a noble victorie, & immediately the Lorde
Stanley crowned him king of England in the
felde, with the crowne which was taken from
kinge Rychardes heade, which Rycharde
was buried in the Grave fryers

church at Leicester, when

he had usurped the

crowne two

peres a

moneths.

(:):

Henry, Erle of Rich- monde.



Enry the seuenth began

anno regni. I.



his Reigne the xxj. of of August,
in the yere of our Lord God 1485
He was a Prince of maruapulous
wisebome, policpe, iustice, tempe-
rance and graupcie, and not withstanding ma-
nye and greate occasions of trouble and warre,
he kept his Realme in right good order, for
whiche he was greatie reuerenced of forrayne
princes. On the fozenamed 22. of August, was
a great fier in Wredstrete of London, in the
whiche fier was brente the parson of Saynte
Wylfredes, and one other man in the parso-
nage there.

Parson of S Myl-
dreds brent.

The

Sweatinge sicke
nesse, wher of
died in London
ii. majors and
vi. aldermen.

Shryues.
Maier.
Coronacion.

First women of
the garde.

1486

Loane to the
king.

King's orna

anno reg. 2.

Wheate and
bay salt at a
great price.
Croffe in Chepe

Shryues.
Maier.
K.H. married.

The sweatinge sicknesse began the xxi. of September, and continued till the ende of October: Of the which sicknesse a wonderfull number died, and in London besides other, dyed Thomas Hill Maier, in whose place was chosen William Stocker, who likewise deceased about seven daies after. In which space departed other fower aldermen Thomas Flam, R. Rawson, Thomas Morlande, and John Stocker, and then was chosen Maier John Warde who continued till the feast of Symond and Jude.

John Tate, John Swan, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Hughe Brice goldsmith the 28. of October.

The xxx. day of October king Henrye was crowned at Westminster. He obtained a number of chosen archers, being stronge and hardy parsons, to give daylye attendance on his parson, whom he named women of the garde.

King Henrye lent the Lord Treasourer & Master Bray and other unto the Lord Maier of London, requirring him and the Citizens of a prest of 8000. markes. wherfore the maier with his bzitherne and commons graunted a prest of two thousand pounds, whiche was lent of the companies and not of the wardes. whiche prest was repaid againe in the pere next followinge.

Wheate was solde for iij. shillings the bushel & bay salt at the like price.

The beawtyfull Croffe in Chepe was newly builded, towards the buildinge whereof, Thomas Fisher Mercer gaue 800 markes.

John Perciuall, Hughe Clopton the 28. of Sep.

Sir Henry Collet mercer, the 28. of October.

The viij. of January the king married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edward the iii. by whiche meanes the two families of yorke and

Henry the vij. 401

and Lancaster, whiche had long been at great
division, was united in one.

Frauncis Louell, and Humfrey Stafford
rebelled in the northe: wyth them was War-
ren Swart a douché man, whiche commotion
was quibeted by the duke of Bedforde, but not
without bloodshed, for there was slain John
earle of Lincolne, the lord Louell, Hertyn
Swart, and other, aboue fowre thousand. This
battayl was fought the sixteenth of June nigh
to a village called Stooke. In the monethe
of Septeber Queene Elizabeth brought forth
her first sonne named Arthur.

Thon Ferkill, William Remington, the. 28. of Sept.

VWilliam Horne Salter, the. 28. of October.

The xxv. of Nouember, Queene Elizabeth
was crowned at Westminster. In July was
a prest for the king, made a in the city of Lon-
don of. 4000. pound, and shortly after was an
other prest of. 2000. pounce, which were both
repayde againe the next yeare. These sommes
and manye moe were to ayde the archduke of
Burgoyne, against the duke of Britaine.

VWilliam Isack, Rafe Tinley, the. 28. of Sept.

Robert Tate mercer, the. 28. of October.

A taskc of the tenth penny of all mens goods
and landes was graunted to king Henry to-
warde the defence of Britaine, through whiche
taskc the commons of the Northe made an in-
surrection and slew the earle of Northumber-
lande, wherefore Thon Chamber their cap-
tyn with others were hanged at York.

VWilliam Capell, Thon Brooke, the. 28. of Septemb.

VWilliam VWhite Draper, the. 28. of October.

Roger Shauelocke a Taylour, within Lud-
gate of London, beinge a man of great wealth,
slew himselfe, for whose goods was great bu-

Ec. i.

lines

1487
Stoke field by
Frauncis Louell.

anno regni. 3
Prince Arthur

Shirives
Maior

1488

anno regni. 4

Shirifes
Maior

Thon Skelton

1489

Earle of Ner-
thumberlande
slaine

anno regni. 5
Shirifes
Maior

1490

anno reg. i. 6.

Shirifes

Maier

1491

Henry the kings
sonne borne
anno regni. 7
Cōduit in Graf-
streate.

Dearth of corne

Shirifes

Maier

Stone bridge at
Stratford vpon
Avon

1492

anno regni. 8

Shirifes

Maier.

lines betweene the kynges Dinner and the
Shiues of London.

Henry Coote, Robert Reuell, the. 28. of Sep.

Hugh Pemberton, the. 1. of February.

John Mathew mercer, the. 28. of October.

In Marche Sir Robert Chamberleyn
knyght was arrayned and adiudged at Strat-
ford of the Bowe, and after beheaded on the
Cowze hill. Kyng Henrye requyred a bene-
uolence, which was graunted toward his iour-
ney into Fraunce.

Henry the kings sonne bozne at Grenewich
the two and twenty of June.

The Conduite in Grafstreate, was begoon
to bee buylded by the executours of sir Tho-
mas Hill Grocer late maior of London of hys
goods. Wheate was solde at London for
twenty pence the bushell, whiche was accom-
ted a great dearth.

Thomas Wood, William Browne, the. 28. of Sep.

Hugh Clopton mercer & Bachelor, the. 28. of Octob.

This Hugh Clopton Maior of London and
of the Staple, duringe hys lyfe a bachelor, buil-
ded a stone brydge of eightene arches at Strat-
ford vpon Avon, and also a way of fower my-
les long thre myles from Alesbury, towardes
Londo, & one myle beyond Alesbury besides a
Chapell whiche hee there buylded, and glased
the chancell of the parishe church of Strat-
ford &c.

The. ix. of September, kyng Henrye tooke
hys voyage into Fraunce with a great armye.
to ayde & Buttons agaynst & Frenche king.
William Purchas, William Welbecke, the. 28. of Sept.
Sir VVilliam Martin Skinner, the. 28. of October.

A peace was concluded betweene the kynges
of Englande and of Fraunce. And king Henry
returned

Henry the vij. 403

returned into England the seuenteenth of December. Two pardoners were set on the pillorpe in Coznhill thzee market dayes, for forgyng of false pardons, where with they had deceyued the people and got muche money, and for that one of them had feyned him selfe to bee a priest: hee was sent to Newgate, where hee dyed, the other was dzyuen oute of London wyth shame enoughe.

The ninth of October was a ryot made by= on the Easterlings or Stillard men, by Mercers seruaunts and other of the citie of London, for the whiche manye of them were soze punyshed.

Robert Fabian, John VVinger, the, 28. of Septemb.
Raufe Asfry Fishmonger, the, 28. of October.

1493
Fray against the
Stillard men
anno regni. 9.

This Robert Fabian Shziue afoze named, made a Chronicle of England and of Fraunce, beginning at the creation, and ending with the ende of king Richarde the thirde.

Shziue
Major

The xxij. of February, were sower persons arraygned in the Gyldhall of London, who were saintuary men of saint Martins, & from thence fet, for forgyng of sedicious billes, for which iij. of the were adiudged to dye, who with two other, one a Flemyng, the other a po= man of the crowne, were beheaded at tibur. n.

The eyght and twente of Appyll Joan Boughton wydow, was bzent in Smithfield for holdyng certayne opinions of John Wycliefe. Wheate was solde at London at six pence the bushell, bay salte for thzee pence halte peny the bushell, Mauntwitche salte for six pence the bushell, white hearpyng, nine shyllinges the barrell, Red hearing at thzee shillings & Cade, red spors, vi. pence the Cade, and Gascopne wine for, vi. pound the tunne.

1494
anno regni. 10
Salt & wheate
at a lowe price

wyne cheape

Cc. ij.

Nicholas

Shirifes

Maior

Lord Chamber-
leine beheaded

Nicholas Alwin, Ihon Warner, the, 28. of Sept.

Richard Chawry Salter, the, 28. of October.

The xvi. of February, sir William Stanley, the kynges chiefe chamberleyn was beheaded on the Towze hill. This man was the chiefest helper of kyng Henry to the crowne at Boswoorth fiede againste king Richarde the thirde, he was a man of great power in his countrey, and also of great wealth, in so muche, as the common fame ran that in his castel of Helt was found in ready coyne, plate & Jewels, to the value of fortye thousande markes or moze, and his landes and see extended to thzee thousand pound by yeaere. In Lent whiche hearing being good, were solde for. iij. s. iiij. d. the barrel at London. Sir W. Capel Alderman of London was cōdemnyed to the king in. xxvij. C. &. xliij. li. sterling, for breaking of certain statuts, made befoze times, for the whiche he made his end to the king for xvi. C. &. fiftene pounde six shillings eight pence.

Hering. iij. s. iiii.
d. the barell

1495

Sir W. Capell

Chronicle of London

Parkin warbeck

Pierce or Perken Werbecke, whiche by the counsaile of Margaret of Burgoyne named him selfe Richarde of yorke, king Edwards secōd sonne, arrived at Deale in Kent, & third day of July, where when he and his company sawe they coulde have no comforte of the countrey, they withdrew to their ships againe, at which so withdrawing, & Mares of Sandwiche with certain commons of the countrey bickered with the residue that were vpon land, and toke alike of them an hundred thzee scoze & nine persons among the whiche was five captaines, Mountford, Corbert, Whitbeld, Quintine and Gemine. And & xij. of July John Deche esquier shirive of Kent, brought vnto London bridge those. C. iix. prisoners, where the shirives of London receyued them and conveyed them in cartes and long

anno regni. II.

long ropes vnto the Towre of London and to Newgate, who were shortly after to þ number of C. l. hanged in Kēt, Essex, Suffex & Norfolk the residue were executed at Tiburne, & Wapping in the wose besides London.

Thomas Kneilworth, Henry Sommer, the. 28. of Sept.

Sihriues

Sir Henry Colet Mereer, the. 28. of October

Maior

The .xvi. of Noeember, was holden the seruants feaste at the bishops place of Ely in Holborne, where dined þ King, Duerne, and al the chief lordes of England. The newe seruants names were master Mor-daunt, Heggam, King-smill, Conisby, Butler, Pakesley, Frowicke, Orenbridge & Constable. The body of Alice Hackney which had ben buried in the church of S. Mary hill in London þ space of. 175. yeres was found whole of skinne, and the iointes of her arms pliable: which corps was kept about ground. iiii. dayes with out noyauce and then buried agayne. In April was concluded an amity and entercourse betweene this land, and the countrey of Flaunders &c. In September the Scots entered England by the setting on of Herkin Werbeck, and did mutche harme to the borders.

1496

Alice Hackney
wife to Richard
Hackney

Entercourse

anna regni. 12

Ihon Shawe, Richard Haddon, the. 28. of Sep.

Shiriuies

Iohn Tate mercer, the. 28. of October.

Maior

This Ihon Tate newly builded and enlarged saint Anthones churche in London, a colledge of a goodly foundation, with a free schoole, and certaine almshouses for poore men.

S. Anthones in
London

By means of a payment þ was graunted to þ King, a new comotiō was made by þ comos of Cornwall, which vnder þ leading of James Tuchet of Audley, lord Audley, with Michaell Iosephe a Blacksmith, and other came to Blackheath, where the King met with thē; and discomfited the rebels and tooke their

1497

Blak heath field

C. iij

capitaines

capitaynes the two and twenty of June, there were slayne of the rebels about 300. and taken about. 1500. the king gaue to them y tooke the their goods. The lord Hudeley was beheaded on the Towre hill y xxviij. of June. The black Smith and Flamoke were hanged headed and quartered at Tyburne.

In Iuly the king sent an army into Scotland, vnder the guyding of the earle of Surrey. and the Lorde Penell, whiche made sharpe warre vpon the Scots. At Bartelmewide, in Bedfordshire at the towne of saint Needes, fell hayle stones that were mesured xviij. ynches about. Perkin or Perce Warbecke landed at Whitsondbay in Cornewall the tenenthe of September, hauing in his company not past a 120. persones, hee went to Bodinan, where being accompanied with a thzee or fower. 1000: raskall and almost naked men, hee proclaymed him self king Richard the fowerth, second sonne to Edward the fowerth, from thence hee went to Excester & besieged it, whiche city was bastiaunty defended by the inhabitants, the earle of Devonshire being their generall, who hym self was hurt in the arme with an arrow of the rebels, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to Taunton, from whence Perkin fled to Bewdley, wher he toke sapintuary, & was after taken & pardoned his life.

Bartholomew Rede, Thomas. windought, the. 28. of Sep. VVilliam Purchas merecer, the. 28. of October.

The eight and twenty of Nouember Perkin Warbeck was conueyed vppon horse backe throughe Cheape and Cornhill vnto the towre of London, & from thence back agayn through Candelwike streete to westminster with many a curse and muche wondering.

The one and twenty of December at nyne of the

Hayle stones
xviii. ynches
about
Anno reg. 13.

Perkin warbeck
besiegeth Ex-
cester

Siriuus,
Maior
Perkin warbeck
brought vp to
London.

the clocke at nyght sodeynly began a great fyre Sheene burned
 within the kynges Lodginge, then beyng at
 his manner of Sheene. whiche continued tyll
 midnyght, by vyolence whereof, muche and
 great parte of the olde buidinge of that place
 was bzent, wpyth hangynges, beddes, apparail,
 plate, and many other iewels.

Perkin Warbeck endeavoring to steale secre-
 tely out of the lande, was taken agayne by hys
 keepers, and by the kynges commaundement
 caste in the Towre of London, and after hee
 was shewed in Westminster, and in cheap, sto-
 ked on skaffoldes to the great wonderment of
 manye people.

All the gardens which had beene contynued
 tyme oute of mynde withoute Moore gate of
 London, were destroyed and made of them a
 plain felde for archers to shoote in at.

The Englishe marchants were receiued into
 Andwarpe by general procession.

Thomas Bradbury, Stephen Iennins, the .28. of Sept.

Sir Iohn Perciuall taylor, the .28. of October.

A Shoemakers sonne borne in Bishopsgate
 streete of London, was hanged at saint Tho-
 mas watrings on Shrove tuesday, for naming
 him selfe to bee Edward Earle of Warwicke,
 sonne to George duke of Clarence, whiche
 Edwards Earle of Warwicke was then (and
 had been all the raigne of this king) kept se-
 cret prisoner in the Towre of London.

The fower and twenty of February, the
 kynges thirde sonne was christened by the
 name of Edward.

The Gascoyne wine was solde at London for
 forty shillings the tunne, and muche lesse to the
 shipmen for freight the plenty was so great.

A quarter of wheate fower shillings, & baye
 salt. iij. d. the bushell.

Cc. liij.

James

1498
 Perkin werbeck

anno regni. 14

Edward Hall.
 Englishe mar-
 chants receiued
 with procession.
 Shiriues
 Maior.
 A Shoemakers
 sonne sayned to
 be the earle of
 warwicke.

1499
 anno regni. 15

Wyne, salt and
 wheate cheape

Shirius

Maior

Perkin warbeck
hangedThe earle of
Warwik behead
ded

1500

The king and
Queene sayle to
Caleis

anno regni. 16

Shirius

Maior

Arnold

Smart

1501

Richmount and
Baynards castell

anno regni 17.

Shirius

Maior.

James Wilford taylor, Richard Brond, the. 28. of Sept.
Nicholas Alwin mercer, the. 28. of October.The.xvi.of Nouember was arraigned Per-
kin Werbeck & in other, the which Perkin and
John a water, Maioz of Cozse, were executed
at Tiburne the.xxiij.of Nouember.The.xxviij.of Nouember Edward Planta-
ginet Earl of Warwick, sonne to George duke
of Clarence, being about 5 age of. xxiij. yeares
was beheadded at Tower hill, and hurped at
Birlam by his auncesters. Shortlye after,
Blewet and Arrowood were haged at Tiburn.In the beginning of May 5 king & Queene
sayled to Calice: where they met with 5 duke
of Burgoine, they returned againe in June.In July the towne of Babram in Norfolk
was bznt. Edmonde the kinges thirde sonne
died, at a place of the bishop of Ely, called Wat
side and was buried at Westminster.This yeare was a great deathe in London &
other parties of this realme.

Ihon Hawes, VWilliam Stede, the. 28. of Sept.

VWilliam Remington Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

The king buylded new his maner at Sheene
and named it Richmount, for that so many no-
table and rich iewels weare ther bznt, and the
same cost so great tommes the buyldyng new,
hee also newe buylded Baynardes Castell in
London and repaired Grenewiche. Edmond
de la Poole Duke of Suffolke departed secre-
tly into Fraunce. The.4. of October, Kath-
erine daughter to the king of Spaine, landed at
Plimmouth.

Sir Lawrence Ailmer, Henry Hede, the. 28. of September

Sir John Shawe Goldsmith, the. 28. of October.

This sir Ihon Shaw caused his brethern &
Aldermen to ride from 5 Gwyldhall vnto 5 wa-
ter side, when hee went to Westminster to bee
presented

presented in the Exchequer. He also caused the
kitchens and other houses of office to bee buyl-
ded at the Guyldhall. Where since that time the
Majors seales hath bene kept, whiche before
had bene in the Grocers or Taylors hall.

The maiors feast
first kept at the
Guyldhall
Prince Arthur
mariyed
1502

The fowertee of November; prince Ar-
thur was mariyed in saint Paules church at
London, vnto Katherin daughter to Ferdina-
do kyng of Spayne, whiche Arthure the second
of April deceased at Ludlow, and was buried
at Worcester. The sixt of May Sir James
Cirell and sir Thon Wyndham knyghts, were
beheaded on the Towre hill, and a thypman
was hanged and quartered at Tyborne, all for
dyng Edmonde de la poole.

Prince Arthure
deceased

The dyke called Turnmill brake, with all
the course of Fleet dyke and other, were so
scoured dawe to the Thames, & boates wyth
fische and fowell, were rowed vnto Holborne
bridge, as they had of olde tyme bene accusto-
med, whych was a great commoditie to all
the inhabitants on that part of London.

Dykes of Londō
clensed
anno regni. 18

Henry Koble, Nicholas Nines, the. 28 of Sepremb.

Barthelmew Rede Goldsmith, the. 28 of October.

Shiriuess
Maior

The Chapel of our Lady at Westminster & a
tanerne neare adioyning were pulled downe,
in whiche place a moste beawtifull Chapell is
buylded by kyng Henrye the seuenth.

The kings cha-
pel at westminster

Elizabeth Queene of England dyed in child
bed at the Tower of London, and was buried
at Westminster. King Henry the seuenth, be-
ing him selfe a brother of the taylours compa-
ny in London, as diuers other his predecessors
kinges before had been (to weere Richard the
thirde, Edward the fowerth, Henry the sixt,
Henry the fifth, Henry the the fowerth & Ry-
charde the second) he gaue vnto them the name
and title of marchaunt taylours.

Queene Eliza-
beth dyed
vi. Kigs brethern
of the taylours
company in Lo-
don before they
were marchaunt
taylours
1503

Prior of Sheene
murdered by a
monke.

K. of Scots mari-
ed the daughter
of H. the. vii.
anno regni. 19

Shiriuus

Maior
Seriants feast.

1504.

A new coyne
anno regni. 20

Shiriuus

Maior
Prisoners of the
Marshall's brake
out.

1505

anno regni. 21

Shiriuus

Maior

In the ende of Marche the prior of the char-
terhouse of Sheene was murdered in a cell of
his owne house. by meanes of one Goodwyn
a Monke of the same cloyster and hys adhe-
rentes artificers of London.

The eight of August, the king of Scots ma-
ried Margaret the eldest daughter of king He-
ry the seventh.

A dyse Sommer hauinge no notable rayne
from whetfontyde to the later Ladye daye in
haruest.

Christopher Hawes, Robert Wattes, Thomas Granger,
the. 28. of Sept.

Sir William Capell Draper, the. 28. of October.

The. xij. of Nouember in the palace of the
Archbishop of Caunterbury the seriants feast
was holden at Lambeth and x. seriants made.

The. xxi. of Nouember, was a dreadfull yer
vpon the Northe ende of London bridle.

The. vij. of Januarye were certaine houses
consumed with fier against Saynt Botolphes
churche in Thames streete.

The. xxvij. of Marche, was an house brent
against saint Martins le ground &c.

A new coin was ordeined of siluer, as grotes
& half grotes, & some grotes of $\frac{1}{2}$ value of. xij. d.
were then coined. but those were very fewe.

Roger Acheley, VWilliam Browne, the. 28. of Sept.

Iohn VVinger Grocer, the. 28. of October.

About Christmas, $\frac{1}{2}$ more part of $\frac{1}{2}$ prisoners
of the Marshall's in Southwark, brake out. &
many of them being shortly after taken were
put in execucion, specially those which had lain
for felony or treason. The. x. of Aprill a mo-
ny maker, one of the copners of the towne was
drawn to Tiburne & there hanged.

Richard Shore Roger Groue, the. 28. of September.

Thomas Kneifworth Fishmonger, the. 28. of October.

This

This Thomas Knecsworth, of hys owne goods, buylded the Conduit at Bishopsgate, Conduit at By-
 hee gaue to the ffishmongers certaine tene-shops gate buyl-
 mentes for the whiche they bee bounde to finde ded.
 fower schollers that study arte, two at Oxfozd,
 two at Cambridge, euery of them fower pound
 the yere, they be bounde also to geue to twelue
 aged poore people of their company, to euery of
 them at Bartelmewtide a winter garment, for
 euery. Also to geue to 5 prisoners of Ludgate
 and Newgate, euery yere forty shillings &c.

The fifth of January in the night, the kings chamber was fiered at Richmount, the which fier
 might not be quenched till many curteyns, car-
 pers, riche beds and much other stuffe was con-
 sumed. Throughe great tempest of wynd be-
 ing at the Southewest, whiche began the xv.
 of January, and continued till the six & twenty
 of the same. Phillip king of Castile and his
 wife, weare weather dryuen into Englande,
 as they were passing towarde Spaine, who
 were honorably receyued by the earle of Arun-
 dell at the kings appoyntment with three hun-
 dred horses, all by torch light, this tempest was
 straunge to manye men, because the vyolence
 thereof had blowne downe the Eggle of brasse
 from the spiere of Paules church in London,
 and in the falling the same Eggle brake and bat-
 tered the blacke Eggle, which hong for a signe
 in Paules church yarde that tyme beyng, but
 lowe houses, where nowe is the schole of Dau-
 les. Aboute the ende of Marche, Edmonde
 de la Poole was conueighed throughe the cytie
 to the Towre of London, and ther left prisoner.
 In the beginning of Iulye, a Galory newe
 buylded at Richmount wherein the kyng and
 the prynce his sonne hadde walked not one
 houre befoze it fell sodenlye downe aboute
 midnight,
 Richmount on
 fier
 The king of
 Castile landed
 in England
 Weather cock of
 Paules Blowne
 downe
 1506
 Galory at Rich-
 mount fell

anno regni. 22

Shiriuës

Maïor.

Fier in warwike
lane

1507

Anno reg. 23.

Siriuës.

Maïor

1508

William Capell
fue l by the kīg.
T. Knelworth im
prisonedNorwich on fier
anno regni. 24

Shiriuës

Maïor

Lawence Ailmer
& his shriuës.

1509

Smart

Hospitall of the
SauoyRecords of Caū-
terbury churchē

midnight, but no chyzten man perished thereby.
William Copingar, Thomas Ihonson, the. 28. of Sept.
William Fitz Williams marchaunt tayler, the. 1. of, Oct.
Sir Richard Haddon mercer, the. 28. of October.

About Chyztmas was a bakers house in
Warwicke lane bzent with the maystris of the
house and two women seruautes.

In lent, the kinge deliuered all prisoners in
London, which lay for .xl.s. or vnder.

William Butler, Iho Kirkeby, the. 28. of Sept.

William Browne mercer, the. 28. of October.

Lawrence Ailemer Draper the xii. of Aprill.

William Capell was put in suite by the king
for things by him done in his maïoraltie. Also
Thomas Knelworth that had been Maïor of
London and his shriuës were sent to 4 kinges
benche till they weare put to their fine of .xiiij.
hundred pound. In the monethe of June the
citis of Norwiche was soze perished and neare
consumed with fier that began in a frenche
mans house named Peter Ihonson a surgian
in the parish of saint George.

Thomas Exmew, Richard Smith, the. 28. of Sep.

Stephen Gemings marchaunt tayler, the. 28. of October.

Sir Lawrence Ailmer and his two shriuës,
were put to a fine to 4 king of a thousand pound

This yere was finished the goodly hospitall
of the Sauoy nere vnto Charing crosse, which
was a notable foundation for the pooze, doone
by king Henry the seuenth, vnto the whiche hee
purchased lands, for the releauing of one hun-
dred pooze peple. This house was first builded
by Peter Earle of Sauoye (father to Bont-
face Archebishop of Caunterbury) about the
xxix. yeaere of kpnge Henrye the thirde, who
made the sayde Peter Earle of Richemonde:
whiche house after belonged to the duke of La
caster till this tims, where in the same was
conuerced

Henry the vij.

413

converted to an hospitall, still retaining the first name of Sauoy. King Henry also builded.ij. houses of franciscan friers, whiche are called obseruaunts, at Richemount, Grenewiche and new wark. &.ij. other of that familie of franciscan friers whiche are called conuentuals, at Caunterbury, Newcastle, and Southampton

This noble prince king Henry died at Richemount the.xvij. of Aprill, when hee had reigned thre & twenty yerres & eight moneths, and was buried at Westminster in the newe chapel, which he had caused to be buylded: he left issue.

Smart
Henry the seventh
deceased

Henry prynce of Wales, whiche succeeded in the kyndome. Lady Margaret Queene of Scottes, and Lady Mary promised to Charles kyng of Castell.

King

King Henry the eight.



anno regni. I

The kīg married.
The king and
queene crowned



Henry the eight at the age of .xviij. yerres, began his raigne the .xxij. of Aprill, anno. 1509. Of personage hee was tall and mighty, in wpyt and memozy excelent, of such maner testie with humanitie as was comly in suche a pryncce. The thirde of Iune he married Ladye Katherin his first wife, who had been late the wyfe of pryncce Arthur deceased. On Whosomer daye, the king and Queene were crowned at Westminster.

The .xxix. of Iune the moste noble and vertuous prynces Margaret, countesse of Rychemount and Derby, mother to king Henrye the senenth, and graundmother to king Henry the eyght, dyed at Westminster, whose noble actes
and

and moſte charitable deedes all her lyfe executed, can not bee expreſſed in a ſmall volume.

The ſeuenteene of Iuly, Edmonde Dudleye was arraigned at the gwyde hall of London, and after Mychelmas Sir Rycharde Empſon was arraigned and condemned at Northampton, and ſent agayne to the Towre of London.

George Monex, then Ducker, the. 28. of Sep.

Thomas Bradbury mercer, the. 28. of October.

Sir William Capell Draper, the. 12. of Ianuary.

Shirines

Maioir

In februarye was a great ſier in Chames ſtreate, nere vnto wooll key, whiche began in a ſax wyues houſe and did muche harme.

Doctour Colet Deane of Paules, erected a free ſchoole in Paules churche yarde in London, and committed the ouerſight thereof to the maſter and wardens of the Mercers, becauſe him ſelfe was bozne in London and was ſone to Henry Colet Mercer, ſometime Maioir of London.

1510
Paules ſchoole
anno regni. 2

Sir Rycharde Empſon knyghte and Edmond Dudleye eſquier, who had been great counſaylours to the late king Henry the ſeuenth, were beheaded at the Towre hill the ſeuenth of Auguſt, Richard Empſon was buried at the white friers, and Edmond Dudleye at the blacke, whole attachement was thought to be procured by the malice of them, who with their aucthoritie were offended, or els to ſhifte the noyſe of the ſtreight execution of penall ſtatutes in the late kinges dayes. This Edmond Dudleye in the time of his impriſonment in the Towre of London, compiled one notable booke, which he intituled, the tree of common welthe. A copy whereof I haue geuen to the right honorable earle of Leiceſter now liuing.

Empſon & Dudleye
beheaded
Edward Hall.

The tree of common
wealth
a booke.

Iohn Milborne Iohn Reſt, the. 28. of Septemb.

Henry Keball mercer, the. 28. of October.

Shirines

Maioir

The

Seriaunts feast.

The .xiiij. of Nouember was holden the seriaunts feast at Gly place in Holborne, where was made nine seriauntes, master Newporie, Newdigate, Fitzherbert, Iohn Wooke, Digot, Cariel, Wooke of Bristowe, Dalmis senior and master Roo.

1511
anno regni. 3

Shirifes
Maioir.

1512
anno regni. 4

Henry the kinges first sonne was borne on New yeres day, but died on saint Mathewes day next following.

Nicholas Shelton, Thomas Mirfyn, the 28. of Sept.
Roger Acheley Draper, the 28. of October.

King Henry sent y lord Darcy with a goodly company of men into Spaine, to aid the king his father in lawe against the Moores, but ere hee arryued, a peace was concluded betwene them. In August sir Edward Doyninges (accompanied with the lord Clinton and dyuers other, was set into Gelderland w. xv. 100 archers, to ayde the prince of Castell, at the request of Margaret duches of Savoy & regent of Flaunders. Edward Hwarde lord Admirall of Englands, thzough his to muche hardines was slaine in Britaine, after whom his brother Thomas Hward was made admiral.

The nauyes of Englands and Fraunce, meeting at Britaine Baye, fought a cruel battail in the which the regent of England, and a Carrick of Fraunce being crapped together, were burned, and their capitaines with their men all drowned, the Englishe capitaine was sir Thomas Kneuet, who had with him. 700. men. In the Frenche Carrick, was sir Piers Morgan with 900. men.

Shirives
Maioir

Robert Holdernes, Robert Femrother, the 28. of Sept.
VWilliam Copinger Fismonger, the 28. of October.
Richard Hadden mercer.

Bowe steeple
buylded.

The steeple and lantarne of Bowe churche in Cheape, was this yere finished.

In

Henry the eight. 417

In a Parliament at westminster, was gra^{nt}ted to the king. two sitenes, and sower demies and heade money of euerype duke x. markes, an Erle sine pounde, a Lozde sower pounde, a knight sower marke, and so lower to him that might spende xl.s.xij. d. and euerype man valued at 800. pounde in goods, to pay iiij. markes, & so after y^e rate, till him that was valued at xl.s. paid xij. d. and euery mā that tooke xl.s. wages xij. d. and euery man and woman at xij. p.eres o^r bpwarde iiij. d.

1513.
Great subtedy.

In Aprill, the king sent a great nauys of xij. thousand men to the sea. anno regni. 5.

On May enen Edmond de la Poole, was beheaded on the Towser hill.

In May the king with a great armpe went into Fraunce, and there conquered Turwyne the xxii. of August, and shortly after tooke the Citie of Turney by appointment the xxx. of September.

Turwyn and
Turney won.

In this time James kinge of Scots, not standing he was sworne to kepe peace, invaded this lande with a mightye armpe, but by the good diligence of the Quene, with y^e policie and manhoo^de of the Erle of Surrey, the kynges Lieutenant, he was himselfe slaine at Bramstone, with iij. Bishops, iij. Abbotes, xij. Erles xviij. Lozdes. beside knightes and gentlemen, & xviij. thousande Scotas, and all the ordinaunce and stufte taken the ix. of September. The deade body of the kinge of Scots was brought by to Londō, and so conuayed to Sheene, wher I haue sene the same lapped in leade, lye in an olde house vnburied, as I thinke it remaineth yet.

Scotts field at
bramston called
floden field.

T. Wolsey the
kings Almoner.

The xxiiij. of October the king returned out of Fraunce, and lefte the Lord Boyninges in Turney with 8000. men. He gaue the Bishop

D d. j of

Shryues-
Maioir.

Dukes created
T. Wolsey B. of
Lincolne

1514-
anno regni. 6.

Hedges plucked
vp & diches
filled.

Shryues.

Maioir.

Richard Hun
haged in lowlars
tower.

picke of Turney to T. Wolsey his Prisoner.
John Dawes, John Bridges the 28. of September, Roger
Rafford,

William Browne mercer the 28. of October, John
Tate mercer.

In februarye the kinge made Thomas
Howard Erie of Surrey duke of Northfolke
Charles Brandon duke of Suffolke, & Charles
Somerset Erie of Worcester. he gaue the Bi-
shopricke of Lincolne to T. Wolsey, and short-
lye after hee gaue him the Archbishopricke of
Yorke.

All the hedges within one mile and more, e-
uery way about London, were pulled downe,
and the dyches filled vp in a morning by a num-
ber of yong men, citizes of London, because those
inclosures had ben hinderance to their shooting.

The xix. of May was receiued into London
a Cappe of maintenance, and a sword sent for
Hoye Julij the seconde, whiche was presented
to the king on s^t Monday next with great so-
lemnity in Saint Pauls Church.

The seventh daye of August, a peace was
proclaimed betwixt the kinges of England and
of Fraunce duringe their liues.

In October a marriage was made betwene
Lewis the xij. kinge of Fraunce. and Ladye
Mary the kinges sister of Englande,

James Tarford, John Manday the 28. of Sep.

George Monox draper the 28. of October.

Richard Hunt a Merchant Taylour of
Sainte Margerites Wythe in Wigestrate
who (for damping to geue a murtherer for his
childe beinge buried) had bene put in the Low-
lars Tower aboute the ende of October,
was now the fift of December founde han-
ged in the laide Tower, and after burned in
Smithfielde.

Henry the eight. 419

On new yeres euen died the French kinge
Lewis the xij. And y^e 14. of April a new peace
was concluded, betwene the king of England
and Francis the new King of France.

In the Moneth of May, Charles duke of
Suffolke, wedded the Lady Mary the kinges
sister, late Quene of France.

Henry Worley, Richard Clay the 18. of Sep. William
Bayly

William Butler Grocer, the 28. of October.
Lady Mary Kinge Henryes daughter was
borne at Grenewiche on y^e xi. of february.

Thomas wolsey archbishop of yorke, was
made Cardinal & legate, whose hat & bulls, was
sent fro Rome, & rotally receyued at London by
Charles duke of Suffolke & many other great
estates of y^e realme. He was also made Lorde
Chancellour by y^e king, & to encrease his gay-
nes, he had geuen him y^e bishoprick of Werham
& the Abbay of S. Albons, in comendam, & af-
ter whē for W. of Winchester died, he surren-
dered Werham into y^e kings hands, & tooke to him
Winchester, then had he in ferme y^e bishoprickes
of Bath, Worcester & Hereford, for as much as
y^e incumbents of thē were straungers, & made
their abode continually beyond the Seas.

Margaret Quene of Scots, king Henryes
eldest siter, who had after the death of her first
husband, James king of Scots slaine at Bos-
worth, married Archibald Duglasse, Erie of
Angaishie, fled into Englande, and lay at Har-
bottle, where she was deliuered of a chyld, cal-
led Margaret. But shortly after Archibald
Duglas her husbände went home againe into
Scotlande withoute leaue takinge, where-
fore the kynge sente for her to London,
where shee was rotally receyued and lod-
ged at Baynardes Castell, and there shee
taried

1515.

anno reg. 7.

Duke of Suffolke married the
Kinges syster.

Shrines.

Maior.

Lady mary the
kings daughter.

1516

T. wolsey Cardi-
nall.

anno regni 8

The quene of
Scotts fled in
to Englande.

420 Henry the eight.

tarted a whole yere or she returned.

Thomas Seimer, Richard Thurston the 28. of Sep.
Sir Iohn Rest grocer the 28. of October.

The Thames was frozen, that men with
hoyle and cartes might passe betwixt Westmin-
ster and Lambeth.

On May euen was an insurrection of yong
persons and prentises of London against Alpes
of the which diuers were hanged with theyre
Captaines, Iohn Lincolne a broker, the resi-
due to the number of 400. men and 11. women
tied in ropes all a longe, one after an other in
their shirtes, came to Westminster hall & bal-
ters about their neckes, and were pardoned.

Margaret Quene of Scots returned into
Scotland, to the Erie of Angushe her hus-
band.

Thomas Baldry, Richard Simon the 28. of Se.

Sir Thomas Exmew goldsmith, the 28. of October.

Many dyed in England of the sweating sick-
nesse, in especiall ye about London, wherefore
Trinitie terme was one day at Oxford, & then
adionrned to Westminster.

The Citie of Turney was deliuered to the
frenche kinge.

Iohn Allein, James Spencer the 28. of Sep.

Sir Thomas Mirfineskiner the 28. of October.

The Erie of Surrey was sent into Ireland
as deputy there, and the Erie of Kildare was
of that office discharged.

In Iuly Cardinall Campaius came into
England from the Pope, to exhort king He-
rye to make warre on the Turkes.

Iohn Wilkinson, Nicholas Partridge the 28. of Sept.

Sir Iames Yarford mercer the. 28. of October.

As king Henry was at Cantorbury with
Quene, in reddinesse to haue passed the Sea,
he harde of the Emperour Charls comminge
with

Shryues,

Maier.

Great frost.

1516

anno reg. 9.

Euell maye day.

Quene of Scots
returned.

Shrifes,

Maier.

1518.

Sweating sick-
nes.

anno. reg. 10.

Shryues,

Maier.

1519

anno reg. 11.

Cardinall Cam-
paius.

Shryues.

Maier.

1520.

anno reg. 12

Henry the eight. 421

with whom he met at Dover, and accompanied him at Canterbury, where after the Emperour had saluted the Quene his aunt, hee tooke shipping into Flaunders. The last daye of May, king Henry passed ouer to Calys, & met with Fraunces the Frenche king at the Campe, betwene Arde & Guines, where was many great triumphes and goodly sights, in such sumptuous maner, as the like had not bene seene. Immediately after hee met with the Emperour, with whom he went to Graueline, & the Emperour returned with him to Calys, where he had great cheere. After whych tyme they departed, and king Henry returned into Englands.

K.H. went to Callicis.

John Skeuington, John Kyeme the 28. of Sep.

Shryues. Maior.

Sir John Bruges draper, the 28. of October.

1521.

The xviij. of May was Edward Boleyn duke of Buckingham beheaded on the Tower hill at London, his bodie was buried in the frier Augustines church.

anno regni. 13.
Duke of Buc.
kinghā beheaded
K.H. wrote a
gaynst luther.

King Henry wrote a booke againste Luther in Germany, and therfore the Bishop of Rome Leo the x. named him defendour of the faythe. To whiche booke Luther answered verie sharplye, nothinge sparing his aucthoritye or maiesty.

A great pestilence & death in London.

Pestilens.

John Briraine, Thomas Pargeter the 28. of Sep.

Shryues.

Sir John Milborne draper the 28. of October.

Maior.

This Sir John Milborne buylded certayne Almes houses adioyning to the Crowched friers Church in London, wherein be placed xiiij. aged poore people, who haue their dwellinge rente free, and two shillinges six pence the peece, the firste daye of euerye Monethe for ever.

Almes houses
by the crow
ched friers.

The 2. of Februarye the Cardinall declared

D iij

hoxo

422 Henry the eight.

K.H-named de
fender of the
faith.

Franch men at-
tached.

1522.

anno reg 14.

Cardinal wolsey

The emperour
cam to London.

how the Pope had sent to kinge Henry and to
his successours for ever, the title of Defender
of the Christian faith.

The vi. of Marche the French kinge at-
tached all Englishmens goodes at Burdaup
and detayned the kinges tribute. & the French
Apenes dower. Also al French mens bodyes
and goods were attached at London.

The xi. of Maye. Cardinall wolsey rode
throughe London to Dover, there to meete
with the Emperour, being accompanied with
ii. C. lxxvi. knightes, an hundred gentle-
men, iiij. Bishops, x. Abbotes, xxx. Chaplains, all in
helmet & latten & 700 women. Charles the v.
Emperour, came into Englande, and was ho-
nourably receined into London by the Maior,
Aldermen, and Commons of the City the sixte
of June, the king accompanying him, fro thence
he went to Windlore and sat in the Stale of
Warter. After great feastes, iustes, and hono-
rable entertainement, he departed to hampton,
and sailed from thence into Spaine.

Duringe this time the Erie of Surrey Lord
Admirall, bzent Haulles in Britaine, and then
returned, not long after he passed over to Cale-
is, entered Picardy & bzent diuers townes and
Castels, he besieged Hesding, but because win-
ter was nere, he raised his siege & returned.

The duke of Albany in Scotlande began to
enter this lande with a great army, but hering
that the Erie of Shrowesbury was comminge
he tooke a treweise for fire monethes.

John Skelton,

Shryues,
Maior.

John Rudstone, John Champeis the 28. of Sep.
Sir John Mundy goldsmith the 28. of October.

The Lorde Kosse, and Lorde Dacres of the
North, burned & tostone of Kelley in Scot-
land, with fower score Villages, and ouerthrew
xviij. Towers of Houe.

The

The Emperour Charles, King Henry, & Ferdinando duke of Austrike, the Pope, the city of Venice, and diuers other in Italie were confederate againste the French men.

The Turkes besieged the Ile of Rhodes, The turkes toke and on Christmas daye tooke it, to the greates the Rhodes shame and rebuke of all Christendome.

The xx. of Februarye, the Lady Alice Hungerford, for murdering her husbände, was led from the Tower of London to Holburne, and there put in a cart with one of her seruantes, and so caried to Tyburne and both hanged.

Regestiar of the
grey friers.

Lady Hungerford hanged.

The Erie of Surrey burned xxxv. villages in Scotland, dispoiled the Countrey from the East marches to the west, & ouer threwe diuers holdes.

The xx. of Aprill began a Parliament at the Blacke friers in Londo. & on the xxix. of Aprill the Cardinall & diuers Lords spiritual & temporal, declared in the common house, & for diuers causes the kinge required a subside of 800000. pound. to be raysed on goods & lands iii. s. of euery pound, against & which demaunde many obiections was made by & commons, one & the king had already by way of lone ii. s. of the pound, which was 400000. li. & now to demand iii. s. the pound, it should amount in the whole to 1200000. pound, and the third part of euery mans goods, which in coine coulde not bee had within the Realme &c. Among other argumentes for the king, it was saide, & there were in Englad more the 40000. parishes, and if euery parish shoulde paye suche a summe as was there named, it could bee no great matter. But it was by the commons answered and proued that ther was not in England xiii thousand parishes. After long debating & commons grated ii. s. of & li. of euery mas goods & lads & wer worth

1523.

Parliament at
the blake friers.
anno regni. 15.
A great subsidy.

Ther was not
then 10000.
parishes in Eng-
as I haue proued
by searche of
records.

424 Henry the eight.

xx. pound or might dispend xx. pound by yere, & so upward, and from xl. s. to xx. pound xii. d. of the pounde, and under xl. s. of enerye heade xvi. peres and upwarde iij. pence to be paid in two peres. This Parliament the xxi. of May was reioyned to Westminster among the blacke monkes, and ended in the kinges palace at Westminster the xliii. of August, at ix. of the clocke in the night.

The K. & Quene
of denmarke ar-
riued in Eng-
land.

Christerne, king of Denmarke & his Quene arriving at Dover the xxii. of June, came to London & wer lodged in the Bishop of Bathes place. The duke of Suffolke with many other lordes and knightes, were sent into France with an army of 10000. men, who passinge the water of Some withoute battaile, tooke dyuers Townes and Castels, distroying the countrey befoze them.

Shryuet.
Maior.
Conspiraci at
couentrye,

Michaell English, Nicholas Tennings the 28. of Sep.
Sir Thomas Baldrie meret, the 28. of October.

In December at the cite of Conentrye Frances Phillip scots mayster to the kynges Henrymen, Christopher Pickeringe clarke of the kinges Larder, and Anthonye Maunple gentleman, entended to haue taken the kinges treasure of his subsidie, as the Collectors of the same came towardes London, there with to haue reysed men, and to haue taken the castell of Killingworth, & then to haue made battaile against the kinge, for the which they were drawne, hanged, and quartered at Tyburne the xi. of Februarye, the other of their conspiracie were executed at Conentrye.

1524.
anno reg. 16.

The Erle of Surrey brent Jedworth in Scotland, and tooke diuers holds. The duke of Albany besieged the Castel of Warke, and had in a reddinesse a great army to inuade Englande, but when he harde the Erle of Surrey was

was comminge, he fled into Scotlande.

The souldiers of Guines toke a great bootie at a faire in the Towne of Morguyson, and sir Robert Fernelan with certaine dissimulances of Caleis, tooke diuers French prisoners.

The firste of September doctour Hamball master of the Role was receiued into London as Ambassadour from Clement the vii. Pope, which brought with him a Rose of golde, for a token to the kinge, which was presented to him at Windsore, this tree was forged of fine golde and wrought with branches, leaues & flowers resemblinge roses, set in a pot of golde, whiche pot had iii. feete of Antike fashion, of measure halfe a pinte, in the vppermost rose was a faire Saphier lchpe perced the bignes of an acorne the tree was of highte halfe an Englishe yarde & in bredth a foote.

Raphe Dodmer, William Roche the 28. of Sep.

Sir William Bavlle draper, the 28. of October.

The first weeke of Lent, the Lorde Camphier and other, came fro the Emperour. The Bishop of Dunkel & other came out of Scotland, and a legate from the Pope, al to entreat a peace betwene England and France.

The ix. of Marche was greate triumphe made in England, for the taking of the French kinge by the Emperour, befoze the Citie of Paupe.

Cardinall wolsey obtained licence of y^e Pope to suppressse certaine small Priories, to thentent to erecte two colledges at Oxfozde & at Ipswich, which colledges hee began very sumptuous, but came to small purpos. The Tower at Grenewiche was builded.

Great murmuringe was in all partes of the Realme for paymet of money, and in Suffolke 4000. men rose in a tumulte, againste whom was

A golden rose
sent from Rome
E. Hall.

Shryues.

Maier.

1525.

Smal priors sup
pressed.
anno reg. 17.
Grenewiche
towre.

was sent the Duke of Norfolk and other commissioners, by whose wisdom they were appeased & diuers executed.

A trespasse betwene Englands and France for a certaine space, and ambassadours sente into Denmarke for restoring of their kinge, whiche was then in Englands, but the Danes woulde graunt nothing they did so extremely hate hym for his crueltie.

Shryues.

Maioir.

John Calton, Christopher Askew the 28. of Septemb.

Sir Iohn Allen mercer, the 28. of October

The xi. of Februarie, five men of the Stillparde did penance at Paules, and an Iustice Frier, Doctour Barnes bare a sagot, ther was present the Lord Cardinall with a xi. bishopes, Iohn Fisher Bishop of Rochester made the sermon, which was againste Martine Luther, and his doctrine.

1526.

anno. reg. 18

Gold enhanced

Shryues

Maioir,

The vi. of September was proclamaciō for golde, the French crowne iii. s. vi. d. The angel vii. s. vi. d. The riall xi. s. iii. d. &c.

Stephen Pecocke, Nicholas Lambert the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Seymer mercer, the 28. of October.

In Nouember, December, and January fell such raine, that therof ensued great floods, whiche destroyed corne, fieldes, pasture and beastes. Then was it drye till the xii. of Aprill, & from that time it rained euery day and night, till the thirde of Iune, whereby corne fayled soze the nexte yere.

1527.

Peace with

fraunce & war

with the emper

rowr.

anno regni. 19.

In the Moneth of Iuly Cardinall Wolsey tooke his iourney towards Fraunce, where he concluded a leage betwene king Henry and the frenche kinge, which both sent their desiaunce to the Emperour, and a stronge armie into Italie, to deliuer the Pope, and draue the Emperours power out of that Countrey.

The fiftenth of Iuly Harman was hanged for

for coining false golde. Such scarcities of breade was at London, and all Englande, that many died for defaulte thereof: the kinge of his goodnes sente to the Citie of his owne provision six hundred quarters: or els for one weeke there had bene litle breade. The breade carren comminge from Stratford towards London, were mete and Miles ends by the Citizens so that the Wharfe and Shryues were forced to go and take the same, and soe fetch them brought to the marketes appointed: where was then at fiftene shyllinges the quarter. Shortly after the Wharfe chaunter of the Shrywards broughte from Walke the stone of wheat and rie: that it was better cheape at London then in any other part of the Realme beside.

John Hardy, William Hall, the 28. of Septem.

Sir James Strangwomer the 28. of October.

A French Gaier of ryp tume beinge manen with xxiij. french men, and a flemish Gaier of ryp tume, and xxiij. fleminges, meetinge at Margate, the one chaled the other as longe the river of Thames to the Tower wharfe of London, where Sir Edward Mallingham Lieutenant of the Tower staied them bothe and toke both their captaines and men.

The sequene of June the Terme was adjourned to Michelmass because of the sweatinge sickness that then reigned in the Citie of London, and there was no such watche at Midlomer, as before tims had bene accustomed.

Raphie Vyaren, Iohn Longe the 28. of Sept.

The vii. of October came to London a legate from Rome, called Cardinal Comptius.

Sir Iohn Rudstone draper, the 28. of October.

A prisoner brake from the Sessions Hall at

Scarcity of bred

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

and rearing

A prisoner brak
from the sessi-
ons.

Register of the
gray friers.

1529.

anno reg. 21.

Cardinal Wol-
sey, discharged
ged of the great
scale.

S. Thomas
More made
Chaunceler.

Shryues.

Maioi.

The new Testa-
ment printed in
Englsh.

at Newgate when the Sessions was done,
which prisoner was brought down out of new
gate in a basket he seemed so weake, hee brake
through the people to the Gray friers church,
and there was sixe or seven dates of the thir-
nes coulde speake with hym, and because hee
woulde not abjure and aske a crowner, with
violence they tooke him from thence, and caste
him in prison, but the lawe woulde not seme
to hang him.

In April, May, June, & July, Cardinall
Campain the legate, with Cardinall wolsey
sat at the Blak friers in London, where be-
foze them was brought in question the kynges
marriage, with Quene Katherine, as to bee un-
lawful: but they long time protracted the con-
clusion of the matter, which delay, kinge Henrey
tooke very displeasantly.

Cardinall Campain departed towardes
Rome, and shortly after to wit, the xviij of Oc-
tober, Cardinall wolsey was discharged of hys
Chaceler ship, and the king seised (at his goodes
with his palace at Westminster, called yorke
place, which he had newly builded) into his ha-
des, and committed the Cardinall simply to
depart to where, & house he wold in Surrey
nighe to Wamington court, belonging to the by-
shoppe of Winchester, there to abyde till hee
knewe farther the Kinges pleasure.

The first and twentieth of October, Sir Tho-
mas More was made Chanceller of Eng-
lande.

Michell Dormer, Walter Champion the 28. of Sep.

Sir Raphe Dodmer Mercer, the 28. of October.

William Tyndall translated the new Testa-
ment into Englishe, and printed the same be-
yonde the Seas.

A peace was agreede, betwene kinge Henry
of

Henry the eight.

429

of England, the Emperour, the French kinge
the kinge of Bohem and Hungary.

In the Moneth of October, the king came Parliament at
to his place of Westmestell, where he and his nobles the Blacke fri-
bles put on their robes and went to the black ers.
friers, & they began ther a Parliament.

The xxiij. of January a greate fier was in the
vintrie at London.

A galcome and two Irishemen were drawn
from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there
hanged and quartered for counterfaising the
kinges come.

The xvi. of Maye, a man was hanged in
chaines in Finsbury fielde, for murdering doc-
tour Whyles vicar of Saint Brides. The xxv.
of May king Henry commaunded the bishops
to call in Tyndals translation of the New tes-
tament, and to see an other truely translated to
be set forth. R. Henry vpon occasion of delay
made by f. Hope in his controuersie of deuozse
ment, & through displeasure of such repoztes as
he hard had be made of him to f. court of Rome
thirldy pricked foreward by some counsellors to
folow f. example of f. Germaines, caused procla-
macion to bee made f. xix. of Septēber, for bid-
ding al his subiectes to purchase any manner of
thing from the court of Rome.

William Dancy, lohn Choping the 28. of Septēb.

Sir Thomas Pargetor salter the 28. of October.

The Cardinal being conuict in a premunire, f.
4. of Nouēber was arrested by f. Erle of Nor-
thumberland at Camwoods. The vi. of Nouēber
he was conuaited to Sheffielde castel, & ther de-
liuered to the Erle of Shrowsburies keeping,
& frō thence to Leicester Abbay, wher he decei-
led on f. xxix. of Nouēber, & was there buryed.
The whole cleargy of England, beeing iudged
by f. kings learned counsel, so be in f. premunire
for

1530.

anno reg. 22.

Suit to the court
of Rome for-
bidden.

Shryues.

Maioir.

Cardinal Wol-
sey died.

Cleargy in the
Fremunire.

for maintaining the power & authority of the Cardinal, were called by process into the Kings bench to answer, wherefore in their condemnation they concluded a submission, whereby they called the king Supreme head of the Church of England, & were contented to give the king 100000 poundes to pardon their offences touching the Heremurie by act of parliament.

K.H. suprem hed

1531

A cooke boyled

Fery drowned

anno reg. 23.

The Kinges

house and, S.

James.

T. bylney bur
ned.

Shrynes.

Maior.

Rice Griffen

executed.

1532

anno reg 24.

Monstrous

fishes.

Frier forest.

The Cleargye

sworne to the

king.

Sir T. More dif-
charged.

The first of Aprill one Richard Ryle a cooke was boyled in Smithficld for paysoning byners parsons at the bisshope of Rochesters place.

The xi. of Aprill, seven men with their horses and the woman were all beheaded at Lambeth.

King Henry purchased the house of S. James neare to Charing crosse, & all the medows to the same adjoininge, giuinge the sisters of the house penctions duringe their liues; & the buried therof a goodly mansion & a park.

The xth of August Thomas Bilney a bachelor of lawe was burned at Nozwich.

Richard Gresham, Edward Alram the 18. of Sep.

Sir Nicholas Lambart grocer, the 18. of October.

The iiii. of December, Sir Rye Griffen was beheaded at the tower hill, & John Hewes his mā drawe to Tyburne haged & quartered.

The xxv. of May, was taken betwene London and Grenewich two greates fishes, called Hozelepooles male & female. The xxviii. of May, frier Fozeft was put in prison, for contraring the preacher before the king. The oth which the Cleargie had vles to make to the bishop of Rome was made void by statute, & a newe othe confirmed, wherein they confessed the king to be Supreme heade.

Sir Thomas More after litle made, was discharged of the Chauncellourship the fiftenth of May.

The sowerth of June, the king dubbed Thomas

mas Audley knighte, made him keeper of the greates seal, and not long after Lorde Chancel-
 cellour. The xv. of June fine men were ha-

T. Audley made
 lord Chancel-
 lour.

ged & quartered at tower hill, for coininge and
 clipping. In the moneth of July, the kinge

Coiners and clip
 pers executed,

suppressed the Prioury of Christchurch in Lo-
 don, hee sent the chanons of that house to other

Christes church
 suppressed.

priories, & gave their Church, place, & lands, to
 Sir Thomas Audley. The xiii. of Auguste

Tower of Lon-
 don repaired,

William Warham archbishop of Cantorburie
 deceased. The kinge repaired the Tower of

London. The first of September lady Anne
 Bolleine was made marchiones of Pembroke

at windsore. The vii. of October R. Henrie
 went to Calais & so to Boloigne where he met

with the frenche kinge and returned.

Richard Rainold, Nicholas Pinchon the 28. of Sept.

Shryues.
 Maior.

John Martine.

Sir Stephen Pecocke haberdasher the 28. of October.

The xv. of December, was a great fier at f

Fiere in holborn
 1533-

Bishop of Lincolnes place.

The xii. of April being Easter euen, the lady
 Anne Bolleine, who had bene privately married to

anno reg. 25.

king Henrie, was to her closet appt as Quene
 & was proclaimed Quene of England. The

xii. of May, Daviar, to some Clarke of London
 hange himselfe. On whitsonday being the last

Quene Anne
 crowned,

of May, was f Lady Anne Bolleine solemply
 crowned at Westminster. The frenche Quene,

sister to R. Henrie, & wife to the duke of Sul-
 folk died on Whitsoner eue, & was buried at L.

L. Friche.

Edmondes burie. The fourerth of July,
 John Frith and Androw Hewitt, were bynte

Prince Arthurs
 widow.

in Smithfield. The v. of July Quene Kath-
 erine was proclaimed prince Arthurs widowe.

The tenentene of July two marchantes were
 murdered on the Thames, by wolfe & hyawife.

It was enacted, f Butchers shoulde sell their
 beefe

Beefe & mutton
sold by weyght.

beefe and mutton by weyghte, beefe for a halfe peny the pounce, & mutton for three farthings, which being deuised for the great commoditie of the Realme, (as it was thought) hath proued farre otherwise, for at that time fatte open swere solde for xxvi.s. and viij. d. the peece, fat swethers for iij. s. iiij. pence the peece, fat calves the like price, a fat Lambe for xij. d. The butcher s of London solde peny peeces of biefe for the reliefe of the pooze, euery peece ij. pound. ii. and a halfe, sometime ij. pound for a peny, and xij. sometime xiiij. of thole peeces for xij. pence, mutton viij. pence the quarter, and an hundred weyghte of biefe for iij. s. viij. pence: to what price it hath growen sence, it neede not bee witten.

Lady Elisabethe.

The vij. of September, was the Lady Elisabeth daughter to king Henry, bozne at Grenewiche, and ther christened in y^e Friers church.

Shryues.

William Forman, Thomas Kytson, the 28. of Sep.

Maioz.

Sir Christopher Asken draper, the 28. of October.

Holy mayde of
Kent,

The xxij. of Nouember beinge Sondag, on a scafold befoze the crosse at Paules, ther stode a Nunne professed in the Priory of S. Sepulcher in Cantorburie, named Elizabeth Barton, with sundry other parsons, and the bishop of Wanger there preachinge shewed their offences, from whence they were committed to y^e Tower of London.

The xxviij. of Januarye, a greatesse was taken at Blackewall, called a whale, whiche was brought to Westminster to the kinge, and so backe to broken wharfe, & there cut out.

1534.
Wolfe and his
wife hanged.

The first of Aprill, Wolfe and his wife were hanged on two gibbets at the turninge tree in Lambeth marke, for murdering the two merchant strangers aforesaide.

The xx. of Aprill Elizabeth Barton a Nunne professed

possessed at saint Sepulchres in Caunterbury. Edward Wocking and John Deering, two Monkes of Christes church in Caunterbury, Hughe Wiche, warden of the friers obseruants in Caunterbury, and Richarde Wilshe another of his fellows of the same house, Richard master parson of Aldington in Kent, and Henry Golde priest, were drawne from the Towre of London to Tiborne, and ther hanged and headed &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of deuozce betweene the kings maiestie & Queene Katherin. At which time were also attaynted of mispison by acte of parliament for the same matter, John Fisher byshop of Rochester, and John Adelson his chapleine, Thomas Abel priest, Thomas Golde gentleman, Edwards Twates gentleman, and Thomas Lawrence register to the Archdeacon of Caunterbury.

The same day all the craftes and companyes in London were sworne to the king & Queene Anne and their heires, and shortly after all the priestes in London and through all England, were called to be sworne before the Archbishop of Caunterbury and other byshops, and at turn through England were sworne in their cities and townes where they dwelled: for refusal whereof, John Fisher byshop of Rochester, Sir Thomas Moore, late lord Chancellor, were sent to the towre of London, and other priests religious and lay men were sent to other prisons. The xij. of May, was a great fier at Watters hall in Bredstreet, wher the Duke of North was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, wher he so bitterly confuted his accusers, that to this great shame, he hath found many. The xij. of August, were all the places of the obseruant friers, as Greenwich, Caunterbury, &c. i. Richmond,

The holy mayde of Kent & other hanged & headed.

How many of the holy mayde of Kent & other hanged & headed.

Othe taking by & Queene Anne.

anno regni 14. fier in Bredstreet.

Frier houses suppressed.

Fier at Temple

Barre

The kings stable
brent

T. Cromwell
master of the
Rolles

Shrines

Maiores: 1990 18

**The Popes and
authoritative abroga-
red**

First fruites and
renthes geuen
to the king
1535
anno regni. 27
Charterhouse
monkes

1. *Therapsites*
 2. *Therapsites*

Richemont, Newark & New Castel put down
and Austin friers set in their places, & Nobler-
nants were put in places of the gray friers.

The ring of August was a great fier at Teple Barre & certain persons burned. The rbi of August, was burned & kings stable at Charing crosse called the Jewes wherin was burned many great houses and great floze of hape.

The xxi of September, Doctor Taylor
master of the Rolls, was discharged of that
office, and Thomas Cromwell sworn in his
place the ix. of October.

in the Earle of Kildare dyed prisoner in the
towre of London, and his sonne Thomas Fitz
Gare rebelled in Ireland, New & bishop of De
melinge, & tooke & kings ordinant. Wherefoze &
king sent thither Sir William Skeneingto wryth
a company of souldiers.

Nicholas Lenson, William Denham, the 28. of Sep.

Sir John Champneis Skinner, the 28. of October.

In November was held a parliament at West-
minster, wherein the Pope with all his author-
itie was cleane banished this realme, & order
taken & he should no more be called Pope, but
bishop of Rome, & the king to be reputed & ta-
ken as supreme head of the church of England,
having full authoritie to reforme all errors,
heresies & abuses in & same. Also & first fruits
and tenthes of all spirituall dignities & promo-
tions, were granted the king with a subsidy
of the layty of twelue pence in the pound with
a fifteene and a tenth.

In the xxijth of May, & 12102 of the Charter
holdre at London, the xxijth of 25 equal, the
xxijth of Exham, & London, a brother of Sion &
John, while he was at Chichester, were all de-
clared of treason, who were drawn, hanged
and quartered at Tyburne the fourty of May,
in the xiiijth year of their

their heads and quarters set on the gates of the citie all saue one quarter which was set on the Charterhouse at London. The viij of May the king commaunded all about his court to poile their heads, and to geue them ensample. he caused his owne head to bee poiled, and from thence forth his bearde to bee notted, and no more changed.

Poiled heads
commaunded

The fife and twenty of Maye was in saynt Pauls churche at London examined xix. men & vt. women bozne in Holland, whose opinions were, first & in Christ is not two natures god & mā, second that Christ tooke neither flesh nor blood of the virgin Mary, thirde, that children bozne of infidels shalbee saued, fowerth, that baptisme of children is to none effecte, fift, that the sacrament of Christs bodye is but bread onely, sixt, that hee who after his baptisme sinneth wittingly, sinneth deadlye and can not bee saued. fowertene of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them sweare bzant in Southfelde, the other twelue were sent to other towne there to be bzant.

Hollanders con-
demnpned for he-
retickes.

The xviij of June thre monkes of y Charterhouse at London, named Ermeve Middlemore, & Midigate were drawne to tyburne and there hanged & quartered. The xxi. of Iune Doctour J. Fisher bishop of Rochester was beheaded on the towre hill: his head was set on London bridge, & his bodye buried wth in Barking chutch yarde. The vi. of Iuly Sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the towre hill, for demoll of the kinges suprenasie, and then the bodye of Doctour Fisher bishop of Rochester was taken vp & buried with sir Thomas Moore bothe in the towre. In August the lord Thomas Gerard sone to y earl of Rulbare was take in Ireland, & set to y tower of Lond.

Charter house
monkes execu-
ted
Bishop of Ro-
chester behead-
ed

Sir, T. Moore bee
headdede

Abbeys visited

In October the king sent Doctour Lee and other to visite the Abbeyes, Priories and Punneries in England. who put forth all religious persons that woulde go, and all that were under the age of .xxiiij. yeres, and closed by the residue that woulde remaine, and tooke order that no man shoulde come to the houses of women, nor women to the houses of men, but onely to heare their service, all religious men that departed, the Abbot or Prior to geue them for their habit a priestes gowne. and foztye shillings of money, the Punnies to haue suche apparell as secular women wære to go where they woulde. He tooke out of Monasteries and abbeyes, their reliques and chiefest isewels.

Sir John Allin being of the kings counsel, was at the kings request chosen Mayor of London.

Shirives
Major

Humphrey Monmouth, John Cotes, the .28. of Sep.
Sir John Allin Mereer, the .28. of October.

The .xi. of Nouember was a great processio at London for ioy the frenche king was recovered of his health.

In December the names of all Chaunttyes was taken and who had the gift of them.

Lady Katherin
Dowager decessed.

The eight of January dyed Lady Katherin Dowager, at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborough. The .xxix. of January Quene Anne was deliuered of a childe before her time, which was bozne dead.

Small houses of
religio suppressed

In a Parliament begoon in the monethe of February, was granted to the king and his heires, all religious houses in the realme of Englande of the value of two hundred pound & under, with all landes and goods to them belonging, the number of these houses were .376. the value of their landes .32000. pound & more, the movable goods .100000. pound, & religious put

1536
anno regni. 28

put out, were more then 10000.

One May day king Henry being at a Justice at Greenwich, suddenly departed to Westminster, having onely with him six persons. The next day Lady Anne Queene, was had to the towre, and there for thinges laid to her charge, shortly after beheaded the .xix. of May, her body with the head was buried in the quier of the Chapell within the towre of London.

The same time weare apprehended the lord Rocheforde, brother to the ladye Queene, Henry Norris, Mark, Smeton, William Byrtton and Francis Weston, all of the kinges pryvie chamber, whiche all about matters touching the Queene were put to death & two & twenty of Maye.

The xx. of May & king maryed Lady Jane daughter to sir John Seymour knight, which at whitsontide was openly shewed as Queene, and on Tuesday in the whytson weeke, sir Edward Seymour was created Vicount Beauchampe, and sir Walter Hungerford made lord Hungerforde. The viij. of June began a parliament and the clergie helde a convocation in Pauls church: where after muche disputing & debating of matters, they published a booke of religion intituled: Articles devised by & kinges highnes. The .xxix. of June the king held a great iusting and triumphe at Westminster, where were ordeyned two lighters made lyke ships to fight vpon the water, one of the which brast in the midst, whereby a servant of master Knivets was drowned, In the other a gunne brast her chamber and mayned two of the maryners.

Thomas Cromwell secretary to the kyng & master of the Rolles, was made lord keeper of the pryvie seale. The .ix. of July the lord Be. ij. Fitzwaren

Lord Rocheford
& others execu-
ted

K. Henry married
Lady Jane

Articles of reli-
gion devised by
the king.

Triumphe at
Westminster

Fitzwaren was created Earle of Warthe, and the morowe after Thomas Cromwell was made lord Cromwel. The xviij. of July lord

Thomas Crom-
well lord priuie
seale, vicar ge-
nerall

Henry duke of
Richemount

Robert Greene

Pater noster
creede & com-
maundements

Commotion in
Lincolnshire

Commotion ap-
pealed

A priest & a but-
cher executed

Thomas Cromwell was made knight, and high vicar generall ouer the spiritualtye vnder the king, and sat diuers times in the conuoca- tion among the bishops as head ouer them.

The xxij. of July Henry duke of Ryche- mount and Somerset, earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne of king Henry, borne of a Lady Tayleboile, dyed at saint James, and was buried at Chetford in Norfolk. In Septem- ber T. Cromwel lord priuie seale & vicegerent, sent out vnder the kings spiritual seale, certain inunctions to the prelates & clergy of the realme, charging curates to preache and to teache their parishioners, the Pater noster. Ave. & creede, the commaundementes and articles of the saythe in English, with other articles.

In the beginning of October, at a tise for the kinges subsidye kept in Lincolnshire, the peo- ple made an insurrection and gathered nye. xx. thousande persons, who tooke certaine lordes and gentlemen of the countrey, causing them to bee sworn to them vppon certayne articles whiche they had deuised, & such as refused to sweare, they kept prisoners, and beheaded a priest who was the byshop of Lincolnes chan- cellour. Against those the king did send the duke of Suffolk, the earle of Shrewesbury and the earls of Rutlande, with a strong power, wher of when the rebelles harde, they desired par- don, brake vpp their armye and departed home but their cappytynes were apprehended and ex- ecuted. The nyth of October a priest and a butcher were hanged at wyndesour for wor- des speakynge in the behalfe of the Lincoln- shire men.

The

Henry the viij.

439

The men of Lincolnshire beeing pacified, in six daies after, began an insurrection in Yorkshire for the same causes, there people gathered to the number of forty thousand, who tooke the Archebishop of York and the lord Darcy and caused them to be sworn to their partye. Against those rebels the kinge sent the duke of Norfolk, & duke of Suffolk, & earl of Shrewsbury & the Marques of Excester with a great armie. with whom a battayle was appoynted to haue ben fought on the euen of saint Simon and Jude, but as God woulde, there fel such a rayne the nighte before, that the twoe armyes coulde not meete, whereupon they desyred the duke of Norfolk to sue to the kinge for their pardon, and that they might haue their liberties &c. whiche the duke promysed, and rode poste to the kinge then lying at Wyndesore, to knowe his pleasure, and so appeased them. Like, that was chiefe of this rebellion, in December came to London & was not onely pardoned, but rewarded with great gifts.

Richard Paget, William Bowier, the. 28. of. Sep.

Sir Raiffe Warrener mercer, the. 28. of October.

The xij. of Nouēber Sir Thomas Newman priest bare a sag or at Paules crosse for singing masse & good ale. The 13. of Nouēber, master Rob. Pagington a mercer of Lodon, was slain with a gunne, as he was going to masse to S. Thomas of Akers, now called the Mercers chapel, but & murderer was neuer openly known till by his owne confession made when he came to & gallows at Wābery, where he was hanged for felony. The 22. of Decē. & Thames being frost, & king & queene Jane, rode through London to Grenewiche. The thirde of February was Thomas Fitzgarret Earle of Ryldare beheaded and fyue of hys Uncles, &c. liij. drawne,

Commotion in
Lincolnshire

commotion was
in Yorkshire
the duke of
Norfolk & duke of
Suffolk & earl of
Shrewsbury & the
Marques of Excester
with a great
armie.

the duke of
Norfolk to sue to
the kinge for their
pardon, and that
they might haue
their liberties &c.

the duke of
Norfolk to sue to
the kinge for their
pardon, and that
they might haue
their liberties &c.

Commotion ap-
peased

Shirines
Maior
Penaunce at
Paules crosse

Robert Paging-
ton murdered

The earl of Kil-
dare & fyue of
his vnckles exe-
cuted

A new commo-
cion in Yorke-
shire
An other conspi-
racye

1537

Lincolne shiere
men executed

anno regni. 29

A com motion in
Sumerfet shiere

drawen, hanged and quartered at tiburne for treason. In the same moneth Nicholas Hus graue, Thomas Gilby and other, stirred a new rebellion, and besieged the city of Carlisle, from whence they were driuen and many of them taken and put to death. Also the same monethe sir Francis Bygot, sir Robert Constable & other began a conspiracy, and for the same were attapnted.

The xxix. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne drawne to tiburne and there hanged and quartered, five were priestes, and seuen were lay men, one was Doctoz Wackerell, an other was the bicar of Louth in Lincolneshiere.

In Aprill thzough certaine commissions sent into Sumerfet shiere to take by coine, the people began to make an insurrection, whiche was by master Pawlet and other alayed, the beginners to the number of thzee score were codepned, whereof fowertesne were hanged & quartered, one of them was a woman.

In June & lord Darcy, the lord Husley, sir Ro. Constable, sir Thomas Percy, sir Francis Bygot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir John Bulmer and his wife, William Lomley, Nicholas Tempest esquier, Robert Aske, willis Thurst Abbot of Fountaines, Adam Hobbury abbot of Gernaux, & abbot of riuers, William wilde Prior of Wirlington, were all put to deathe: sir Robert Constable at Hull, ouer the gate called Beuerley gate. Aske hanged in chaines on a towre at Yorke, Margaret Chepney otherwile Ladye Boulmer burned in Smithfelde, lord Darcy beheaded at towre hill, lord Husley at Lincoln, and the other suffered at tiburne.

The xxvi. of August the lord Cromwel was made knight of the garter.

The xj. of October, was bozne at Hampton court,

cast, prince Edward, and Queene Jane loste
her life the xliij. of October.

Prince Edwards

John Gresham, Thomas Lewen, the 28. of Sept.

Shiriuies

Sir Richarde Gresham mercer, the. 28. of October

Maioꝛ

The xxv. of February, sir Willm a priest and
a gentleman were hanged and quartered at ty-
burne. The xxi. of Marche, Henry Harlam
Customer of Plimmouth, and Thomas Crowl
was hanged and quartered at tyborne.

The xxij. of May, frier forest was hanged & 1538
hent in Sunthfelde, for denying the kynges anno regni. 30
supremacy, with him was hent the ymage of
Daruer Gatherin of Wales.

The xxij. of May, was a great fier at saint
Margaret Pattins in London, where manye
houses and nine persons were burned. Fier in Roode
lane

In July Edmond Coningsby was attap-
ted for counterfayting the kings signe manuel.
And in August was Edward Cliforde for
same cause attainted, & both executed at tiburn.

The first of September being Sunday, was
one Cartwell hangman of London and two
other, hanged at the wrestling place, by Clerke
Well, for robbing a bouth in Barthelnew faire
In September by the meanes of lord Crom-
well, all the notable Images, vnto the whiche
were made any speciall offerings, were taken
away, as Walsynge, Ipswich, Worcester, Will-
don, and other. Hangmā hanged

Wylkison, Nicholas Gybson, the. 28. of Sept.

Sihriues

Sir William Forman Haberdasher, the. 28. of October.

Maioꝛ

This Nicholas Gibson Grocer of Lō
don, buylded a free schoole at Radcliffe neare
London appointing to the same for the instruc-
tion of thre scoze pooze mens childzen, a schoole
master & vscher, with a stipend of ten pound by
the yere to the master, and six pounde thirteene
shillings fower pēce to y vscher, he also builded
there

Free schoole at
Radcliffe.

ther certain almes houses for fowerteene poore and aged persons, who quarterly receyue fixe shillings eight pence for ever.

Earle of Deuon-
shire executed.

The fifth of Nouember were Henry Marques of Excester earle of Denonshire, and sir Henry Poole knyght, lord Mountacute, and sir Edward Penill, sent to the towre. And the ix. of January were the two lords and sir Edward Penill beheaded on the towre hill. Two priests, Crostes, & Collens, & Hollad a mariner were hanged and quartered at tiburn, sir Gesserey Poole was pardoned.

Friers suppressed

The xvi of Nouember the Blaque fryers in London was suppressed, the nexte daye the whyte fryers, the Gray fryers and the monkes of the Charterhouse, and so all the other immediatlye.

Lambert brent

The two and twentye of Nouember, John Lambert was brent in Smithfield.

Execution in
Paules church
yarde

On the wednesday, were John Toans J. Botter and W. Hannering hanged in Paules church yarde, for killing of Roger Cholmeley Esquier in the same place. The iij of March sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington in Surrey knight of the garter & master of the kings horse was beheaded at the towre hill. The ninth of Marche the king created sir William Dawlet knight, treasurer of houtholde lord Seynt John, and sir John Russell controller of hys household, lord Russell, sir William Darre, lord Darre. The xxvij of Aprill, began a parliament in the which Margaret Countesse of Salisbury, Gertrude wife to the Marques of Excester, Reynolde Poole, sir Adrian Fortescue, & Thomas Dyncley knight of saint Johns & diuers other were attainted. And al the religious houses in England suppressed, & not suppressed, was granted to the king for ever.

States created

1539
Anno reg. 31.

The

The vij of May the citizens of London mustered at the myles ende all in bright harnies, with coates of white lilke, oz clothe, & cheynes of golde in three great battails, the number was fiteene thousande, besides wyfflers and other awyters: who in goodly order passed through London to Westminster, & so through Sainctuarpe and rounde aboute the park of Saynt James, & returned home through holborne.

The vij of July Griffith Clarke bycar of wandsworth with his chapleine & his seruaunt and fryer Waire. were all fower hanged & quartered at saint Thomas Waterings.

Vicar of Wandsworth and other executed.

The tenth of July sir Adrian Fortescue and Thomas Dingley were beheaded. The ix. of September & Munnery of Clarken well was suppressed. The xij of Octob. the Munnery of Hallywell, & forthwith & Priory of saint Maryoneries in Southwarke, & Saint Barthelmews in Smithfield was suppressed & al their lands & goods taken to & kings vse.

Clerken well & other suppressed

Thomas Feire, Thomas Huntlow, the. 28. of September. Sir William Holleys mercer, the. 28. of October.

Sihriues

Maior

This Thomas Huntlow shiue, gaue to & Haberdashers certaine tenements, for & which they be bound to geue to x. pooze almes people of the same companye, euery one of them eyght pence euery Friday for euer. And also at euery quarter dinner kept by the masters, to begeuen to euery one of those x. pooze people a peny loafe, a pottel of Ale, a peece of beefe worth iij. pēcs in a platter with porage, and. iij. s. in moncy.

Thomas Huntlow has charitie,

The xiiij of Nouember, Hugh Ferringdon Abbot of Readyng and two priestes, named Ruge and Onyon, for denyng the kynges supremacie, were hanged and quartered at Readyng. The same daye was Wycharde Whyttinge Abbot of Glastonbury, hanged and

Abbors of Reading & Glastonbury executed

and quartered on Tower hill beside his monastery, for the same cause.

The first of December, John Beache abbot of Colchester was likewise executed.

Pencioners appointed

In December, were appointed to waite on the kinges highnes person, fifty gentlemen called Pencioners or Speres, unto whom was appointed fifty pound the peece yerely.

King H. married
Lady Anne of
Cleue.

The third of January, was the Lady Anne of Cleue receyued at Black heath, & brought to Grenewiche with great triumphe: and the sixt day of the same moneth she was married to king Henry.

1540
T. Cromwell
earle of Essex
iii. fifteenes & a
subsidy
anno regni. 32

The thirteene of Aprill, was Thomas lord Cromwell created earle of Essex, & made great Chamberlaine of England, and also Gregorpy Cromwell his sonne was made lord Cromwell.

In a parliament which began the xviij. of Aprill, there was graunted to the king a subsidy of two shillings the pound of lands, and twelue pence in goods, and fower fifteenes.

The religion of Saint Johns in Englande, whiche was named knights of ϕ Rhodes was dissolved, whereof hearing sir William Weston knight, Prior of saint Johns, he died the firste of May. In Maye was sent to the Towre Doctor wilson, and Doctor Sampson Bishop of Chichester, for releaving certayne prisoners, which denyed the kings supremacy, for ϕ

Richard Farmer
in the premunire

same offence Richarde Farmer Grocer of London a riche and wealthy man was committed to the Marshalsey, and after arraigned and attainted in the Premunire & lost all his goods.

Thomas lorde
Cromwell be-
headed

The ninth of July Thomas lord Cromwell Earle of Essex beinge in the counsell chamber, was sodeynlye apprehended and committed to the towre of London. The xix. hee was attainted by parliament, of herelpe, high treason, felony,

felony and extortion, and the xxviii. of July hee was beheaded on f towze hill by f lord Walter Hungerford of Heitusbury, who suffered for hogery. King Henry by auctoritie of parliament and convocation, was deuozced fro La- dy Anne of Cleene.

The xxx. of July Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerrard, William Jerome priestes were burned in Smithfelde. The same daie Thomas Abel, Edward Howell & Richard Fetherstone all thzee doctors were hanged and quartered for denying the kinges supremasy of the church. The fowerth of August were drawn to tyburne six persons and one led, Lawrence Cooke prior of Wancaster, William Horne a lapbrother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne gentleman, Clement Philpot, Edmond Bromham, Darby Kenham, Robert Wynde, Iarnis Carrow, all put to deathe for treason.

The dyches about London were closed.

The eight of August Ladye Katherin Howard was shewed openly as Queene at Hamp- ton court.

The xi. of September was hanged in Woorze felde a stranger named James Rastian, who had slaine his master one Capon a florentine in a garden for his harlot.

The later end of this yere was a great drought and a great death of hoaste burning agues and fyres. The salte water flowed aboue London bridge.

William Laxton, Martin Bowes, the. 28. of Sep.

Sir William Roche Draper, the. 28. of October.

The xxij. of December was Ranse Egerton & Thomas Harman servant to master Flight wood put to death for counterfeiting Kings great seale. In Aprill certaine persons began a newe rebellion in Wokeshiere, whiche beare hostile

K. Henry deuorced from Lady Anne of Cleene

vi. priestes, three brent iii. hanged

vii. executed at Tyburne.

K. Henry married Harlots cause many murders

Drye sommer

Shiriuces Maior.

1541

anno regni. 33
A new commo-
tio in Yorkshire

Countesse of Sal-
isbury behead-
ded
Dampart and
Chapman haged

Lord Gray be-
headed.

Lord Dacres of
the South put
to death

Progres to York
Shiriuus
Maio
Fier at Elsing
spittle

R. Henry king
of Irelande
Queene Kather-
in headed

shortly taken and put to execution in diuers pla-
ces, of whiche Leigh gentleman, Catarfall a
clorhier, and Thozneton a yoman weare put to
deathe at London, Sir John Neuell knyght &
ten persons moze were put to deathe at yorke.

The Countesse of Salisbury was behead-
ded in the towze of London. The. ix. of June
Dampart and Chapman, two of y^e kings gard
were hanged at Greenwich for robbery.

The. xxviij. of June lord Leonard Gray des-
puty of Ireland was beheaded on the towze
hill. The same day were haged at S. Thomas
watering, Whantle, Wynden & Frowdes gētle-
men, for spoile & murder they had done in one of
the kings Parks, the lord Dacres of y^e southe
bring in company: and on y^e morow which was
saint Peters day, y^e Lord Dacres was led fro
the towze betwene the. ii. shiriuus throughe the
city to tiburne & ther hanged for y^e same offence.

The first of July a welchmā was hanged &
quartered for prophesying against the king. In
August y^e big toke his pgres towards York.
Sir Rowland Hill, Henry Suley, the. 28. of Sept.

Sir Michel Dormer mercer, the. 28. of October.

On Chyistmas euen at. viij. of y^e clock at night
began a great fier in y^e house late called Elsing
spittle nigh Cripple gate in London, whiche at
that time was the house of sir J. Williams mas-
ter of y^e kings jewels, where many of those je-
wels were bent & moze imbeled. The Lady
Katherin Haward who y^e king had married, for
her vnchaste huing comitted wth C. Culpeper
& Francis Derhā was by parliamēt attainted.
Culpeper & Derhā were put to death at tibur-
n y^e x. day of Decemb. The. 23. of January y^e big
was proclaimed king of Ireland. The. 13. of Fe-
bruary were beheaded wth in y^e towze, y^e Lady
Haward otherwise called queene Katherin, & y^e
Lady Rocheford. The

The .17. of March Margaret Daup a maid ^{A mayde boyled} was boyled in Smithfield, for poisoning thre ^{in Smithfield} householdes that she had dwelled in.

The xxvij. of March the parliament sitting, George Feres, burges for the towne of Wymouth, was arrested in London vpon a cōdēpation, whereupon the seriant at armes, of the common house was sent to y counter in Wredstreate to fetch him: but the clerkes would not deliuer him, till the shriues came them selues who in y end deliuered him, how be it. this matter was so taken in the common house, that the shriues, the clarks, & sine officers. with y party plaintife, were sent to the towre and there laye two daies, and were then deliuered by the speaker and common house, the shriues were deliuered from al charges except. xx. pound for their fees. In May the king tooke a loane of money, of al such as were valued worth. fifty pound or hyward. In the moneth of August, James earle of Desmond of Ireland, came & submytted him selfe to the king & so returned. The first of October the great Oncle of Irelande was created earle of Ciron, & his base sone Mathew Oncle, barō of Dongama, for Shane oncle the only sone of his body lawfully begotē, was the litle esteemed, the duke of Norfolk entered Scotland y 21. of Oct. burning & wastig al y marches & there taried w out any battail proffered by the king of Scots, vntill the midd of Nouember. Henry Hoblethorne, Henry Hancots, the 28. of Sept. Iohn Coates Salter, the 28. of October.

After the departure of our army from Scotland, y king of Scots made a Ride into Ingland, & did muche harme, but at the last sir Thomas Wharton, & sir W. Musgraue w a few of y borderers, met the Scots. wher they being in number, 15000. were ouerthrowne, in whiche conflict

1542

The Shriues of London sent to the Tower anno regni. 34

The earle of Desmond.

The great Oncle

Duke of Norfolk entered Scotland.

Shriues Maior.



Belwood
Scots ouer-
throwne.

conflict was taken the lord Maxwell, & earles of Glencarne and Bassiles, with all the capytaynes of the army, and on saint Thomas euen the Apostle, they were brought to the towre of London, where they lay that night, the next day they were by the kings charge apparailled in silk, and rode through the citie to Westminster, where they were sworn to be true prisoners, and they were deliuered to the custodie of diuers noble men, which honorably entertained them. At Newe yeres tide they were sent home againe agreing to certaine articles.

1543
anno regni. 35

The thirde of June, the Duke a lord in Ireland, and diuers of the wyld Irish submytted them to king Henry. In July the said Duke was created earle of Clawricard.

K. Henry married
Lady Katherin
Parre

The xij. of July king Henry married Lady Katherin Parre, late wife to the lord Latimer, and sister to the Marques of Northampton at Hampton court. King Henry sent ouer 6000

K. Henry sent an
army into Lan-
derley

men to Landerley, whether also came the Emperour with a great army, and shortly after came downe the French king with a great army & offered to geue battail to the Emperour by reason whereof the siege was rayled, then the Frenchmen victualled the towne, and on the morowe being ready to geue battaille, the Frenchmen made great shewe, but dalted out the day, and in the night departed.

The eight and twenty of Iulye, Anthony Darson, Robert Testwood & Henrys Filmer were bzent at Windsor.

Term at Saint
Albons

A great death of the pestilence was at London: and therefore Michellmas tyme was adourned to saint Albons.

Shirifes

John Toulas, Richard Dobbes, the 28. of Sept.
Sir William Bower Draper, the 28. of October
Sir Raufe Warren, the 13. of April.

Maies

At Halontide, a rode was made into Scotland, by the garison ther, who burned 60. villages and tooke great prizes.

This yere chaunced towne Eclipses, one of the sonne the xxij. of January, and three of y^e moone.

4. eclipses.

In the beginning of Lent, Lord Edward Herper Erie of Hereford, was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thether with an army.

The vij. of March Germaine Gardener, a larkie person of Chelles were executed at Tyburne, for denping the kinges Supremacie, & then was executed, for other offences on Singleton. And shortly after, A theby was lykewise executed for the Supremacie.

German gardinar and other

The xij. of March Sir John Dudley, Lord of Lyle, Lord Admirall with a great naupe, departed toward Scotland.

The iij. of April a gunne powder house, called the Blacke Swan in Castle Smithfield, was bidwen by, and theren burned five men, a boy, and a woman.

Howse blowne vp with gunne powder.

On May euen died Lord Thomas Dudley Lord Chauncellour of Englands. After who succeeded Lorde Thomas Woltheley.

The iij. of Maye, Sir John Dudley Lord Admirall, arrived at Linthe the Haven of Edinburgh, and tooke the Towne of Linthe and spoiled it. After which they made toward Edinburgh, where at a certaine trench the Scots had laid their ordinaunce, but by the polisy and manhoode of our Captaines and souldiers the Scots ordinaunce was won, and discharged against them, and thereby were put to flight. After this the towne of Edinburgh sent to y^e army pretendinge to deliuer the towne vpon certaine condicions, to the behoofe of our king,

Lythe and Edinburgh taken.

450 Henry the eight.

but when the army entered, they were invaded by them, for which cause the towne was destroyed & cleane wasted.

King Henry and the Emperour agreed to invade Fraunce with both their powers, for the which boiage king Henry made great promise.

Coynes inha-
ced,

The xvi. of May proclamation was made for the inhauing of golde to xliij. s. and silver to liij. s. the ounce. Also the king caused to be coined base monies, whiche was sence that tyme called dozwne. the p. pers of Edward 6. vi. & called in the second of Quene Elizabeth.

Base monies,
coyned,

After Witsonide the duke of Norfolke & the Lord Russell lord Priuy seale, with a great army tooke their boiage toward Fraunce, & besieged Mutere, wher they lay untill the kinge had won Boloine. Not longe after the duke of Suffolke with many other noble men passed 3 Seas, & incamped before Boloine on 3 East side.

K. H. went to
Boloine.

The xij. of July kinge Henrye with a goodly companie passed into Fraunce, and encamped on the Northe side of Boloine, after whole comminge the towne was so sore battered with gunnelshoote, and certaine towers undermined & so shaken with gunne poulder, that after a monethes siege, the captaine sent worde to the king that hee would yeelde the Towne

Boloin wonne,

vypon condicion, that all whiche wers within mighte departe with bagge and baggage, whiche condicion kinge Henrye graunted, and the Bulloiners departed to the number of 4454.

The xxv. of September, the kinge with hys nobilitie entered into highe Boloine, and after returned from thence, landed at Dover the first of October.

The ix. of October in 3 night, 3 Frenchmen came buttwaies wth 3 Englishmen in base Boloine, and slew of them a greate number, how

Henry the eight. 451

be it they were shortly after chased from thence and the Bale Towne holden after in good quiete.

John Wilsford, Andrew Iudde the 28. of Sep.

Sir William Laxton grocer. the 28. of October.

This yere was taken by the kinges shippes of the west countrey, and of the English coasts the number of 300. French shippes and more, so that the Grey friers church in London was laid full of swine, the Austine friers and blacke friers were laid full of herringe and other fishes that was taken going into Fraunce.

The king demaunded a benenolence of al his subiectes, spirituall and tempozall, towarde his warres in Fraunce and Scotlande. And the 19. of January the L. Chancellour, y duke of Suffolke, & other of y kinges counsell began to sit at Baynards castell, wher they first called before the the Maior and aldermen &c. And because Richard Beade alderman woulde not agree to pay as they set him, he was commaunded upon paine of death forth with to ferue the kinge in his warres of Scotland. who departed from London the 22. of January. Also Sir W. Roche alderman for wordes of displeasure taken by the kinges counsell, was by the sent to y flecte, wher he remained til passion sonday.

The 22. of January, they camped on y west side of Boloin beyonde the haven, an armye of frenche to the number of 20. thousand, wher they lay ten daies, & y vi. of february, wer put to flight by y Erie of Herford & Sir J. Dudley L. Admiral the being Deputy of Boloine. In the beginning of March, a Road was made in to scotland toward Gedworth by y Englishme who at the first gat great praise, but they were so greedy & wet so far y a great armye of Scots beset them in three battailes, wher the English

Shrines,
Maior.
Prises taken.

A benenolence
demaunded.

Alder man of
Londō sent into
Scot lande.

Sir W. Roche
set to the flecte.

A. Road in to
Scotland.

f f.ij men

Aldarman of
Lon. takē prisō.

1445.
anno regni. 37.

men for the most part were slained taken, among
whom Sir Raph Cuers L. Cuers & warden of
the Marches was slaine, & Richard Read Al-
derman of London, with other taken prisoners
by the Scots.

Trinitie terme was adiourned because of
the warres.

Freuche men a
ryued in Suffex.

The xix of July, the Freuche kinges nauyge
comming out of New hauen and Depe, arrived
on the coast of England in Suffex afore bright
Hamstede, where they set certaine of their sol-
diers a lande to burne, but the beacons were fi-
ered, and the men came downe so thicke, that y
French men fled and did little hurt.

Men brent in the
hedgchoge

The xix of July by misfortune of shootinge
a gunne in one of the Hedgchoges a shippe, a-
fore Westminster a licken of gunne powder fi-
red and slew seven men, & the eight leaped into
the Thames and was drowned.

Mary Rose
was drowned

The xx. of July the kinge beinge at Ports-
mouth, a goodly shipe of Englands, called the
Mary Rose, with Sir George Carrowe the
captaine and many other gentlemen was drow-
ned in the midd of the Hauen, by great negli-
gence.

Freuche men lan-
ded in the Ile of
Wight.

The xxi. of July, the Freuche Galleys & na-
uige came afore Portsmouth Hauen, and landed
certaine of their army in the Ile of Wight, at
Saint Helens point, and there burned and en-
camped about two thousand men, but they
were soone druen away with losse of their cap-
taine and many souldiers. Within fewe dayes
after the whole fleete remoued from the Wight
vnto a place in Suffex, called Newe hauen,
fower miles from Lewes and there landed ma-
ny captaines and souldiers, who by the valy-
antnes of the gentlemen and pomen of Suffex
were slaine and drowned in the Hauen a greate
number

Freuche men lan-
ded at newe
hauen in Suffex.

Henry the eight. 453

number of them, and the rest hardly recovered their shippes, and Galleis.

In August the Erie of Hereforde was sent into Scotland, with an armie of xij. thousande men, where hee destroyed diuers townes, and greatly indamaged the Scots.

Erie of hartford sent in to scot lande.

The ix. of September Sir John Dudley, L. Aile, Lord Admirall of England landed with 6000. men at Trey port in Normandy, and there brent the towne and Abbays with other houses about it, and xxx. shippes with a barke that lay in the Haven, with losse of xiiij. Eng-lishmen and so returned.

Lord admirall brient treyporte.

The xij. of September the church of Sainte Giles bout Cripple gate of London was bzent.

S. Gyles church brent. Shryues, Maior.

George Barnes, Raphe Allein the 28. of Sep. Sir Martin Bowes goldsmith, the 28. of October.

The xxiiij. of November began a Parliamēt wherein was graunted to the king a subsidy of ii.s. viij. d. of the pound in goodes, and iiij. s. of the pounce in landes. Also all colledges, Chantries, & hospitals, were comitted to the kynges order to alter and transpōse, which he promised to doe, to the glory of God, and the cōmon profite of the Realme.

Channters colleges & hospitalls gyuen to the kyng.

In the later ende of March, the Stewes in Southwarke was put downe by the kinges commaundement. In May the kinges ships tooke one of the french kinges galleis wyth great riches.

1546. The Stewes put downe. anno regni. 38.

The xij. of June beeing whitsonday, a peace was proclaimed betwene the kings of Englad and of Fraunce, & a general procession in London. The xxvij. of June Doctour Crome recast at Paules crosse. The xvi. of July, were burned in Smithfield for y Sacrament, Tūne Aske alias Keime. J. Lassels. Nicholas Ot garden priest, J. Adam tailor, and Doctour Shaxton

Anne Askew & other brent.

Admirall of
Fraunce cam to
London.

Conduit in loth-
berye.

Shryues-
Maior.
Duke of nor
folke and Erle
of surrey sent to
the towre.

K. H. his gifte to
the city of Lon.

Shaxton sometime bishop of Salebury pre-
ched at the same tier, and there recanted, per-
swading the to do the like, but they would not.

The xxi. of August came into Englande
Claude de Honnebald highe Admiral of Frañce
who broughte with him the Sacre. of Depe. &
xij. Galleis, he landed at y tower wharfe, wher
he was honozablie receiued, and broughte to
the Bysshoppe of Londons Palace, where
he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hamp-
ton court wher the king lay. By the way prince
Edward receiued him, with a companie of
500. coats of beluet & one sleue of cloth of gold
and halfe the coate embroidered with golde, ther
was in all to the number of eight hundred hoz-
les. In September the water of Finsburpe
was brought to the Conduits at London wall
Saint Stephens in Colmanskrete, & Sainte
Margarets in Lothbury.

Richard Iaruis, Thomas Curtese the 28. of Sep.
Henry Hoblerthorne marchant taylour, the 28. of Oct.
The xij. of December Thomas duke of Nor-
folke, and Henry Erle of Surrey his sonne,
was sent to the Tower of London, the one by
water, the other by lande. The ix. of Janua-
ry the church of the late Gray friers in Lon-
don was opened, & masse songe there. And y
day preached at Paules crosse the Bishop of
Rochester, who declared the kinges gifte to y
citie of London, for the releueing of the poore
people, which was by Patent vnder his greate
seale. Saint Barthilmew spittel, the church of
the Gray friers, and y parishe churches, y one
of Saint Nicholas in the flethe Hambles, the
other Saint Ewine in Newgate market, all
to be made one parish church of the Gray fri-
ers church, and in landes he gaue for y maine-
tenance of y same 500. marke by yere for euer,
and

Henry the eight.

435

and this church to be named Christschurche
founded by king Henry the viij.

Henry Howard Erle of Surrey was beheaded on the Tower hill the xix. of January.

Erle of Surrey beheaded.

The xxviij. of January, king Henry deceased appointing his first heire to be his sonne prince Edward, the second Lady Mary his daughter by Quene Katherine, and the third Lady Elizabeth by Quene Anne Boleine. He deceased when he had Raygned 37.

K.H. deceased.

peres nine Monethes, and

od dayes, and was buried at wind-

ried at wind-

soze.

(.:.)

Edward the sixte.



anno reg. I.



Edward the sixte, began his Raigne the 28. of Januarie. Anno 1546, when he was but 9. yeres olde. King Henry his father by his Will had appointed for hys prynces counsell, Doctour Cramer Archbishop of Cantorbury, Lorde Wriothesley lord Chancellor, Cuthbert Constable Bishop of Durham & other, to the number of xvi.

Erle of hertford
mad. L. protec

K. E. made
knyght.

The first of February, the Erle of Hertford was nominate, elected and chosen by all the protectours, to be protectour and chiefe gouernour of the kinges person. The vi. of Februarie the Erle of Hertford L. Protectour, in the tower of London, endued king Edward with the order of knighthoode, and then immediatly the king standing by, Henry Hoblethorne Lorde Maier

Edward the sixte. 457

Maioz of London was called, who kneeling
downe, the kinge tooke the sword of the Lord
Protector, and made him knight, which was
the first that ever he made. The xviij. of febru
ary sir Edward Seymer Erie of Hertforde
and L. Protector, was created duke of So
merfet, the L. Barre Erie of Essex, was crea
ted Marques of Northampton, sir John Dud
ley L. Lise, L. Admirall was created Erie of
Warwike & L. Chamberleine of Englande, sir
Thomas Wriothesley & L. Chauncellour, was
created Erie of Southampton, sir Thomas
Seimer was made Lorde of Sudley, & highe
Admiral, sir Richard Rich was made L. Rich
sir W. Willoughby was made L. Willoughby
of Parham, sir Edmond Sheffielde was made
L. Sheffielde of Buxerwike.

L. maioz of Lon.
made knyght.
Duke & lordes
created.

King Edward rode through the city of Lon
don towarde Westminster and as he passed on
the South side of Pauls churchyard, an An
gels came from the batilmentes of the steeple of
Pauls church vpon a Cable, being made fast
to an anker by the Deanes gate, lyng on hys
brest, syding himselfe nether w hande nor foote
& after ascended to the midst of the cable, wher
he tumbled & played many pretty toies, wher at
the king & y nobles had good pastime. He was
crowned at Westminster on the xx. of february.

Pauls steple lay
at an ankre.

The vi of March the great seale of Englade
was taken from sir T. Wriothesley, and on the
morrow the same was deliuered to y Lorde S.
John, L. great master. The xv. of May D.
Smith recanted at Pauls Crosse.

K. Edward Cro
ned.

1547

D. smith recated

The L. Protector & y rest of the Counsell
sent Commissioners into all partes of y realme
willing them to take all Images out of their
churches, for the avoiding of Idolatrie, & the
were sent diuers Preachers to perswade the
people

Imagis forbidde

Pro cession for
beden,

Muskelborow
filde.

William patyn.

L. Rich. L. Chaũ-
celour.

Shryues.

Maior.

Chaunteris and
Chapels giuen,
to, K. E.

anno regni, 2.

1548.

Churches seruis
in englyshe.

A goodly watch
at midfomer.

The fyge of ha-
dington.

people from their beades, & such like cerimonies and at that time procession was forbidden to be vled.

In the moneth of August Edward duke of Somerset, and John Dudley Erie of Warwick, with a noble army were sent into Scotland, & neare to Edenborough at a place called Muskeborough, the Englishmen and Scots met, where betwene them the x. of September was foughten a cruell battaile. The victorpe whereof fell to the Englishmen, and of the Scottes were slaine xiiij thousand, and taken prisoners xv. hundred. whereof many were gentlemen, and not aboue lx. Englishmen slaine.

The xxij. of October. Richard Lord Riche was made Lord Chawncellour.

Thomas Whit, Robert Chersey the 28. of Sep.

Sir John Gresham mercer, the 28. of October.

The iiij. of Nouember began a Parliament in the whiche was graunted to the kinge all Chaunters, free Chappels and brotherhodes, and an acte made for the receiuinge of the Sacramente in both kindes of bread and wine.

In Paules Church and diuers parishes in London, the Church service was longe in English, and so forth the like in all England.

The watche which had bene accustomed in London at Midfomer of long time laid downe was now againe vled, bothe on the euen of S. John, and of Saint Peter, in as comely order as it had bene accustomed, whiche watche was greatly beautified by the number of moze then 300. dimillances & light horsemen, & were prepared by the citizens to be sent into Scotlande for the rescue of the Towne of Haddington & other kept by English men in Scotland. On S. Peters euen, Monsieur Dassy, Lieutenant to the French king, & the Kingraue of France with

with the number of x. thousande Frenche, and
 Almaines beside Scots, besieged the Towne
 of Hadington in Scotlande, defended by the
 Englishme, vnto whose aide shortly after came
 from Berwike xij. C. horsemen, which were
 700. men of armes & dimillances, the capitaines
 whereof were sir Robert Boswes, & sir Tho-
 mas Palmer, whiche horsemen not longe after
 by the French men were enclosed, and the moste
 part either slain or taken. & their capitains be-
 fore named, neuerthelesse our Englishmen de-
 fended the Towne often skirmishinge with the
 Frenche and puttinge them to the worke, vntill
 the twenty day of August, and then came an ar-
 mye out of England of xvi. thousande, of the
 whiche fower thousande were Almaines, the
 kinges Liutenant was the Erle of Shrows-
 bury, the generall of the Almaines was Cap-
 teine Cozney. At the communge of this ar-
 my, the Frenche men and Scots in peacable
 manner departed from before Hadington, gee-
 uing our Captayns & souldyers greate com-
 mendacion for their seruice. Fraunces Erle
 of Shrowsburge after hee had sene the towne
 victualed and stozed with fresh souldiers and
 municions, departed into Englande, and our
 men kept the towne of Hadington oftentimes
 skirmishinge with the Frenche men and Scots,
 till the twentye daye of September, and
 then came with the Erle of Rutlande with
 three thousande Almaines, and as manye
 Borderers, who caused the Towne to bee
 rased, and so broughre theyr ordinance and
 rariage to Barwyke and returned without
 battaile.

On Saint Peters day, Stephen Gardiner B. of Winches-
 Bishoppe of Winchester, preached at West- ster sent to the
 minster in the Courte before the kinge, for the tower.
 whiche

Hadington ras-
 sed by englyshe
 men.

Whiche sermon hee was one the morow after sent to the tower of London.

A prist of Corn
wall executed.

The vij. of July a prist was hanged & quartered in Smithfelde, for that hee and other in Cornewall had slaine master Boddy, one of the kings commissioners, the others of his society were put to death in diuers other partes of the Realme.

Great Pestilence
in London.

This yere a great Mortalitie by the pestilence, was in London, wherefoze commaundement was given to all Curats, and other having to doe there with, that no corps shoulde be buried befoze vi of the clocke in the morning nor after vi of the clocke at night, and that ther shoulde at the burial of euery corps bee rung one bell at the least, by the space of thre quarters of an hower.

Quene Katherine
died.

In September died Quene Katherine, late wife to king Henry, and after married to sir T. Seimer Lord admirall.

Shryues,
Maior.
S. Annes church
brent-
anno reg. 3.
L. T. Seimer be-
headed.

William Locke, Iohn Ayleph the 28. of Sep.
Sir Henry Amcots fishmonger, the 28. of October.

The xvi. of Nouember S. Annes church within Aldereds gate of London was brent.

The xvi. of Ianuary, Thomas Seimer L. admirall and brother to the lord Protector, was sent to the tower of London. And the xx. of March he was beheaded on the tower hill.

1549
Fier at Broken
wharfe,
Comotion in
somer set & lin
colne shire,

The xxix. of Aprill, fire houses at Broken wharfe were brent.

In the moneth of May, by meanes of a proclamation for enclosures, the commons of Somers set shire and Lincolne shire made a Comotion, and brake by certaine parkes of sir William Harberds, and lord Sturtons. but sir William Harberd slew and executed many of those rebels. In July the Commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke, and Norfolke rose agaynst inclosures

inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes, and houses.

Also the Commons of Cornwall and Devonshire, rose against the nobles and gentlemen & required not only that the inclosures might be disparked, but also to haue their old religion and acte of vi. articles restozed, these besieged the citie of Excester. which was valiantly defended. Against these rebels was sente John Lorde Russell, Lord priup seale, & a number of soldiers, who entered the citie of Excester the first of August, where they slewe and tooke prisoners of the rebels moze then iij. thousand, and after hanged diuers of them in the towne and countrey about. The Lorde Gray was also sent with a number of straungers, horsemen, who in diuers conflictes slew many people & spoiled the Countrey.

The last of Iuly William Lord Marques of Northampton, entered the Citie of Norwich and on the next morning the rebels also entered the towne, burned part thereof, put the lorde Marques to flight, and slew the Lord Sheffield.

In this mean time diuers persons were apprehended as aidors of the foresaid rebels, of the which, one was hanged with in Aldegate and an other at the bridge foot toward South warke, both on Mary Magdalens day. In the beginning of August, the French king determined to take the Isles of Bernesea & Iersea, did set ther sobainly vpon our shippes & a great number of Galleis, but they were so manfully encountered by the kings navy, & the losse of a iob o men and greate spoile of their galleis, they were forced to retire into France & frustrate their purpose. The xvi. of August a man was hanged about Bishopes gate of London, & one other sent to Walcham, and there executed, and diuers

Commotion in Cornwall and Devonshire.

Rebels subdued

Commotion at Norwich.
Lord Sheffield slain.
Marcial law.

The French kings galleis invaded Bernesea & Iersea.

French men apprehended.

divers other in many places. The big. of August, the frenche Ambassadors gaue a defiance to the Lord Protector, where vpon all frenche men with their goods being no denizens were apprehended.

The Erie of warwike went against the rebels at Norwich.

The rebels in Northfolke and Suffolke encamped theselues at mount Surrey, in a wood called S. Nicholas wood, nere vnto Norwich against whom sir John Dudley Erie of warwike, went with an army, where both he and a great number of gentlemen meetinge with the rebels were in such dainger, as they had thoughte all to haue died in y place, but god y foundeth the purpose of all rebels, brought it so to passe, y as well ther, as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardone perswaded to submit themselves to their prince. The Erie of warwike entered the city of Norwich the xxvij. of August, when he had slaine aboue fure thousand of the rebels, and taken their chief captain Robert Ket of Windam Tanner. When hee had put to execution digers of the rebels in diuers places about Norwich and returned.

Commoction in Yorke shire.

About this time also a comorion began at Hemer in the Northriding of Yorke shire, & continued in y East ridinge ther ended, y principal raplers whercof was W. Dumbler of Easthertton poman, T. Dale parish clarks of Hemer & Stevenson of Hemer, heeing prouented by y L. President, fro risinge at Winttingham, they drewe to a place at Hemer by the sea coast, & ther by night rode to y beacon at Starton and set it on fier, & so gathered a rude route, then they went to master whites house and took him, and Clapton his wifes brother. Sauage a marchant of worke, and Berry seruant to sir Walter R. Hymey, which tower they murdered

a mile from Hemer, & ther left the naked, their number increased to thre thousand. On 7th of Auguste the kinges pardon was offered, which Ambler & other refused, who wer shortly after taken & broughte to Yorke, where Dale & other were executed 7th of September.

Rebels executed at Yorke.

The 22th of September Edmond Bonnar B. of London was sent fro Lambeth to 7th Marshalsey, for a sermō which he preached at Pauls crosse on the first of September. On 7th first of October he was deprived of his bishopricke & sent againe to the Marshalsey for disobeying the kings order in religion. Shortly after Dr. Ridley bishop of Rochester was preferred to be bishop of London.

B. of London deprived.

John Yorke, Richard Turke the 28th of Sep.

Shryves.

The king of Fraunce assaulted certain holdes about 7 towne of Boloine builded by English men, & namely they tooke the forte called New hauen, & ther by much indamaged 7 English garrison 7 lay at Boloine.

New hauen by Boloine won by the Frenchmen.

The 11th of October, after a cōmon counsell in 7 Guild hall at London, whether al 7 lordes of 7 counsell came, the L. Chauncellor & other declared diuers abuses of 7 L. Protector, desiring the citizens to be aiding & assisting to the, for 7 preserving of the kinges maiesties parson, whiche they greatly feared being in his aduersaries handes. The Lordes dined with master Yorke, one of the Shryves. And in the afternoone proclamation was made in diuers places of the Citie, with Trompets, Heraults, & kinges at armes, wherein was concern'd diuers articles touching the euil gouernment of the Lord Protector. The tenth of October by a cōmon counsell at the Guild hall was granted 500. men of the Citie (one hundred to be horse men) to be ready on 7 next morow. And this was the

Proclamation against the Lord Protector.

Proclamation

Proclamation

Proclamation

Proclamation

Proclamation

Proclamation

Proclamation

Proclamation

the Lords dined with master Turke the other
 shrieve. The xi. of October the Lords sitting
 at the Lord great masters, sir Anthony Wing-
 field captain of the garde was sent to the king
 at windsoze, and severed the Lord Protector
 from his person, and caused the garde to watch
 him till the Lordes coming, on the morowe
 the Lord chancellour with the rest of the coun-
 sell rode to windsoze to the kinge, and the night
 the Lord Protector was put in warde into
 Beswichampes tower in the castel of windsoze.

Lord protector
 brought to the
 tower.

The xiiij. of October in the afternoone, the
 duke of Somersset was brought from windsoz
 riding throughe Holburne in at Newgate & so
 to the tower of London, accompanied with di-
 vers Lordes and gentlemen with three hun-
 dred horse. The lord Mayor, sir Raphe Warre
 sir John Gresham, master recorder, sir Wyl-
 liam Locke, and both the shryves & other kny-
 ghtes, sittinge on their horses against Sopet-
 iane, with al the officers with halbartes, and
 from Holburne bridge to the tower, certain al-
 dermen, or their deputies on horsebacke in eue-
 ry strete with a number of householders, stan-
 ding with billes as he passed. There was with
 him committed to the tower, sir Michael Sta-
 hope, sir Thomas Smith, sir John Thyne
 knyghtes, wolfe of the Wyndesore, & Grey
 of Reding.

K. E. rode
 throughe Lon.

The xviij. of October, kinge Edwards came
 from Hampton to sitte to his place in Wyndesore
 warke and ther sined, and after dinner he made
 Maister yorke one of the shryves knyghtes, and
 then rode by daye the cite to the maner.

Maier.
 Charitable dedes
 of sir Rowlande
 hyl.

Sir Rowland hyl merced the 28. of October.
 This sir Rowlande hyl caused to bee made
 a Causey, commonly called Quierlane panemeter
 in the hight way, from Wyndesore to Hamwiche, in
 length

lengthe fower myles for horse & man, & bluers
lanes on bothe sides the same causey, hee caused
likewise a causey to be made from Dunchurch
to Bzansen in Warwickshire, more then ij. my-
les of length, and gaue xx. pounde in money to-
ward making of Kopton bridge, ij. myles fro
Coventrie. he made the highe way to Riboysne
nere to London, he made fower bridges, two of
them of stone conteyning ebin arches in them
bothe, the one ouer the river of Seuerne called
Achnam bridge, the other Terne bridge, for that
the water of Terne runneth vnder it, the other
two of tymber at Stoke, & built a good part of
Stoke church, hee builded one notable free
schoule at Drayton in Shropshire, & master
and vssher, and sufficient scholers for the both,
besides conuenient lodgings for the same, he also
purchased a free faire to the saide towne, wyth
a free market weekely, and a free market for
cattail euery fowerceent daies, hee gaue to the
hospitall of Christes church in London, in
his life tyme 100. pound in redy money, & 100.
li. at his decease. The 19. of November, 1546.
Robert Kete & W. Kete his brother, were beheaded
out of 7. towne of London, for a Comonde
Wyndam knight & Chiefe of Norfolk to be che-
nyed to Norwich, where Robert Kete was
hanged in chaines on y. top of Norwich castell, &
W. Kete, likewise hanged on y. top of Wyndam
kepple. In December y. Scots tooke Bur-
tirraghe in Scotland & other holdes, then pos-
sessed by English men, where they slew ma, wo-
man and child, except Sir John Butler y. cap-
taine whom they tooke prisoner. The xiv. of
January Sir John Russell lord priuy seal was
created earle of Bedford, & lord saint Iohn lord
great master was created earl of Wiltshire, & Sir
W. Paget comptroller of the kings house, was

Cg. l.

made

Edward the 6.
1546
1547

Free schoole at
Draiton in Shrop-
shire.

Gift to Christes
hospitall.
Robert Kete &
W. Kete hanged

Holds in Scotland
lost

States created

0771

Peter Gambo &
an other capy-
taine murdered.

Gauaro & other
hanged.

anno regni. 4

Rebels executed

New officers.

Duke of Somers-
et deliuered

1550

made lord Paget. The same day at night were murdered by saint Dunlchers churche againste the kinges head withoute Newgate of London two capitaines that had serued the king at Wolslopne and els where, the one was Sir Peter Gambo, the other Filicirga, whiche murders was comitted by Charles Gauaro a Fleming who came poste from Warwick to do that act, on the morowe hee with three of his companye was taken in Smithfelde by the lord Paget and sent to Newgate, and the xxiiij. of January they were all sower. Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disalucron & Francis Deualasco, had in a cart to Smithfield and by the way at the place where the murder was done, Charles Gauaro, had his right hand stricken of on the cart wheele, and then al hanged in Smithfield. The xxv. of January Humfrey Arundell esquier, Thomas Holmes, Winslow, and Wery, capitaines of the rebels in Devonshire were hanged and quartered at tiburne.

On Candelmas daye William lord Saint John earle of wilshire, lord great master and president of the counsell was made lordes treasurer. Iohn Dudley earle of warwicke lord great Chamberleine, was made lord great master, W. Harre Marques of Northampton, was made lord great Chamberlayne. And the earle of Bruudell late lord Chamberlain, with 7 earl of Northampton were put of the counsell, and commaunded to keepe their houses in London.

The vi. of February, the Duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the towre, & that night he supped at sir Ihon Yorkes one of the houses of London. The x. of February, one Well a Suffolk man was hanged and quartered, at tiburne for mouing a new rebellio in Suffolk & Essex.

The laste of Marche a generall peace was proclaimed

proclaimed betwene f kings of Englād, Frañce
 Themperour, & f Scots. This time the lord
 Mayor of London & f Aldermen, purchased all
 f liberties of Southwark which was in f kin
 ges hands. The xxv. of April. the town of Bo
 loigne was yelded to f French king. The ij. of
 May, Joan Knell, alias Butcher or Joan of
 Kēt. was bzēt i Smithfield for heresy, f Christ
 took no flesh of f virgin Mary. Richard
 Lion, Goddard Gorran & Richard Irelande
 were executed f xij. of May, for attempting a
 new rebellion in Kent. Trinity terme was
 adiurned till Michelmās, for f the gentlemen
 should kepe f comons frō commotion. The
 ij. of June, f lord Lisle, sonne & heire to f earle
 of Warwick was married to f duke of Somers
 sets eldest daughter at Sheene.

Augustine Hynde, John Lion, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Andrew Iud Skinner, the 28. of October.

This sir Andrew Iudd, erected one notable
 free schoole at Cambridge in Kēt. He also build
 ed certaine almes houses for f poore neare to
 saint Helens church in London. On s. Ma
 ientines day, at Feuerham in Kent, one f f
 a gentleman was murdered, by consent of f f
 owne wife, for the which fact he was the xij.
 of Marche, bzēt at Caunterburp. Michel. mas
 ter Ardens mā was hāged in chayns at Feuer
 shā, & a mayden bzēt: Wolby & his liker, were
 hanged in Smithfield at Lōdō. Greene which
 had fled came agayn certain yeres after, & was
 hāged in chaines in f hyghway against Feuer
 sham, & black wil f ruffian f was hiered to do
 f act, after his first escape, was apprehended &
 bzēt on a scaffold at Flossing in Zealād.

The xij. of Feb. D. Stephē Gardiner, B. of
 Winchester was deprived of his bishoprik, & so
 committed to f towze againe. Into his place
 Eg. ij. was

Peace proclay
 med

The liberties of
 Southwark pur
 chased.

Boloigne yelded
 to the French
 loane Butcher
 brent

Rebels of Kent
 excouted, and
 Terme adioined

Shiriuēs

Maior

Free schoole at
 Tonbridge

anno regni. 5

Arden murdered
 at Feuerham.

Bishop of Win
 chester deprived

was translated Doctour Boynet. who before was Bishop of Rochester.

1551
An Arian brent.
Earthquake

The xxij. of April George of Paris, a Douchman was brent in Smithfielde, for an Arian. The xxv. of Maye, about noone, was an earthquake at Blechingly, Godstone, Citley, Bigate, Croydon, Benington, Albery and diuers other places in Southery.

First fall of the
base moneys.

The ix. of July, the base moneys (copned in the time of king Henry 8. eight & king Edward the sixt) was proclaymed the shilling to go for ix. pence, the grote for thzee pence, which tooke effect immediatly after the proclamation was made. The xv. of April, the infectious swea-

Sweating siknes

sing sickness began at Shrewesbury, which ended not in the north part of England until the ende of September. In this space what number died, it can not be well accompted; but certaine it is that in London in fewe dayes, 960. gaue vp the ghoste, it began in London the ix. of July, and the xij. of July it was most vehement which was so terrible, that people being in best health, were suddenly taken, and dead in xxiij. hours, & xij. by lesse, for lack of skill in guyding the in their swear. And it is to bee noted, & this mortallitie fell chiefly by rather on men, & those also of the best age, as betweene thirty and forty yeares, also it folowed Englyshe men as well within the realme as in straunge countreys, & heretofore this nation was muche a feard of it, and for the time began to repent, and remember God, but as the disease relented, the deuotion decayed, the first weeke died in London. 800. persons. The seuenteenth of August, & shyllyng whiche of late was called downe to nyne pence was called downe to sixe pence, the grote to ij. d. & halfe grote to j. d. the peny to an ob.

Second fall of
the base moneys

Sihriues

Iohn Lambert, Iohn Cowper, the 28. of Sepe

The

Edward the .vj. 469

The .xi. of October. Lord Marques Dorset, was created duke of Suffolk. the earle of warwicke was created duke of Northumberland. the earle of wilshire was created Marques of winchester, sir William Herbert, master of the hofle, was created earl of Pembroke and diuers knights were made. The .xvi. of October Edwarde Seamer duke of Somerset, the lord Grey Wilton, sir Raufe Dane, sir Thomas Palmer, sir Hyles Partridge, Sir Michell Stonhope, Sir Thomas Arundell knights & diuers other gentlemē were brought to y^e towre of London, the next morow the duchesse of Somerset, was also brought to y^e towre. The liberties of the Stillard was sealed into the kings hands.

Sir Richard Dobbes Skinner, the .28. of October,

The .xxx. of October was proclaimed a new coine both of siluer & gold. Souerains of .xxx. s Angels of .x. s. &c. The .vi. of Nouember, the olde Queene of Scots, rode through London wth a great company of English men waytynge vpon her, after she had laine fower dayes in the bishop of Londons palace. The first of December y^e duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster, and there acquitted of treason, but condemned of felony. The .vij. of December was a muster of horsmē befoze y^e king at S. James

The .xx. of December y^e great seale was taken from y^e lord Riche, & deliuered to D. Goodrick Bishop of Ely. The .xxij. of Ianuary, Edward duke of Somerset was beheaded on y^e towre hill; the same morning early y^e constables of euery warde in London (according to a precept directed from the counsell to the Maior) straightly charged euery housholde of the same citie not to depart any of them out of their houses befoze .x. of y^e clocke of that daye, meanyng

Eg. ij. thereby

Dukes & earles created
Duke of Somerset brought to the tower

Liberties of the Stillard sealed
Maior
New coyne

Queene of Scots rode throughe London

Duke of Somerset arraigned

Muster of horsmen

Duke of Somerset beheaded

Great feare with
small cause

thereby to restrayne the great number of people, that otherwise were like to haue been at the saide execution, notwithstanding by viij. a clock the towre hill was couered with a great multitude, repaying from all partes of the citie, as well as out of the suburbes, and befoze eyght of the clocke the duke was brought to the scaffold, inclosed with the kinges garde, the hyrriues officers, the warders of the towre and other with halberdes, the duke being ready to haue been executed, sodenly the people were dzinen into a great feare, few or none knowing the cause, wherefoze I thinke it good to wyrite what I sawe concerning that matter.

The people of a certayne hamlet, whiche were warned to bee there by leuen of the clock to geue their attendaunce on the Liuetenant, now came thzoughe the posterne, and perceyving the duke to bee alreadye on the scaffold, the foremost began to runne, crying to their fellows to followe fast after, whiche sodeynnes of these men beyng weaponed wpyth billes and halberdes, thys runnyng caused the people whiche first saw the, to thinke some power had come to haue rescued the duke from execucion, and therefore to crye awaye awaye, wherupon the people ranne some one waye, some jan other, many fell into the towre dytche, and they whiche tarped, thoughte some pardon had been broughte, some sayde it thundered, some that the grounde mooued, but there was no suche matter.

anno regni. 6.
Sir Raufe a Vane
& other execu-
ted

1552

The six and twenty of February sir Raufe a Vane, and Sir Myles Dartridge, were hanged on the towre hill, Sir Michel Stanhope with Sir Thomas Brundell, were beheaded there. The last of Aprill, through negligence of the gunne powder makers, a certayne house

next

were to the towre of London with thre laste of powder, was blowne vp and brent, the gunpowder makers, being xv. in number, were al slaine.

House blowne
vp with gunpow-
der.
Muster of hors-
men

The xvi. of Maye, was a goodlye muster of horse men made befoze the kinge in the parke at Grenewiche. Under the kinges banner, hys band of Pensioners in number. 150. euery pensioner two great horse & a gelding: the Lorde Bray their Liutenant.

The lord Marques of Winchester high treasurer, vnder his banner & faulcon one C. men. The duke of Northumberlande, great master of the kinges household, vnder the white Lion & the ragged staffe. fifty.

The duke of Suffolke, vnder the Unicorn in the Starre. C.x.

The earl of Bedford lord priuy seal vnder the Goate, C.

The Marques of Northampton high Chamberlein, vnder & Mayden head. C.

The earl of Warwick master of the kings horses, vnder the white Lion. fifty.

The earl of Huntington vnder his banner, fifty.

The earle of Rutland vnder the Becock, fifty.

The earl of Pembroke vnder & grene Dragon. l.

The lord Darcy vnder the Maidens body, l.

The lord Cobham vnder & Sarizins head. fifty.

The l. Clinto l. Admiral, vnder & Anker. fifty.

The lord warden of the fine portes: vnder the Rose in the Sunne beames. C.

The iiij. of August, at Middelto. xi. myles fro Oxford a woman brought forth a child, which had ij. pfect bodies fro & navel bpward, & were so ioined together at & navel, & when they were laid in length, & one head & body was eastward & the other west, & legges for bothe the bodies grew out at the midst, where the bodies ioined, & had but one issu for & excrements of both bodies

A Monster

Eg. iiij. they

Great fishes

they lyued. xviij. daies, & was women children.

The. viij. of August, were taken at Queenborough three great fishes called Dolphins: & 7 weeke folowing at Black wall were vi. more taken & brought to London, & least of the was more then any horse. This moneth of August began the great prouision for the poore in London, towards the whiche euery man was contributoyre, and gaue certayne moneye in hande and conenaunted to geue a certayne weekly. The first house whiche was erected for 7 poore was at the Grey fryers, whiche went forwarde wpyth all speede.

Grey friers in
London an hos-
pitall,
Great Fishes
taken

Shiriuus

Maior

Charitable de-
des of George
Barnes

The vij of October, were two great fishes called whitle Dooles taken at Grauelende, which were drawne vp to London.

William Garret, John Maynard, the. 28. of Septemb.
Sir George Barnes Haberdasher, the. 28. of October.

This Sir George Barnes gaue a Windmill in Finbery felde, to the Haberdashers of London, the profits ryng thereof, to be distributed to the poore almes people of the same company. Also to the parish church of saint Barthelmew the little, certayne tenements, for the which the parson and church wardens bee boande to dystribute to the poore people of the same paryshe xviij pence in bread euery Sunday for euer.

First children in
christes hospital

The three & twenty of 3 Nouember, 7 children were taken into the hospitall at the Grape fryers called Christes hospitall, to the number of almost fower hundred. And also sick and poore people into the hospitall of Saint Thomas in Southwark, in which two places the children and poore people shoulde haue meate, drink, lodgyng and clothe, of the almes of the cite.

Lord of mery
disportes

The king kept his Christmas at Grenewich George Ferris gentleman of Lincolns Inne, being lord of the mery disportes, who so pleasauntly

sauntly and wisely behaued him selfe, that the kyng had great delyght in his pastimes.

In the moneth of January the king fel sicke anno regni. 7
of a koughe, which greuously encreased, and 1553
at the last ended in a consumption of the lights.

The iij. of Aprill being Munday after Easter day, the childzen of Chyestes hospitall in London, came from thence thozow the citie to the sermon, kept at saint Mary spittle, all clothed in plonket coates with red caps, and the maide childzen in the same liuerpe with kerchifes on their heads, all whiche with their matron and other gouernors were ther placed on a scaffold of eight stages, and there sat the sermon tyme, which was a goodly shewe.

First shew of the children in christis hospitall.

The tenth of Aprill the lord Maior of London was sent for to the court, and there at that time the kinges Maiestie gaue to him for to be a workehouse for the poore and idle persons of the citie of London, his place of Bridewel, and seuen hundred marke land of the Sauoy rents with all the beds and beddyng of the hospital of the Sauoy, towards the mayntenaunce of the sayde woorkhouse of Bridewel.

Bridewel geuen to the citie of London

In this moneth of Aprill, and in May, commissions were directed thzoughe Englande, for all the churche goods remayning in Cathedral and parishe churches, that is to say, Jewels of golde and siluer, crosses, candlesticks, censers, chaleses, and all other suche like, with their ready money, to bee deliuered to the master of the kings iewels in the towre of London, al copes and vestmentes of cloth of golde, cloth of tisse, and siluer, to the master of the kings wardrobe in London, the other copes, vestments & ornamentes to bee sold and the money to be deliuered to the kinges treasurer, referued to euery church, one chalis or cup, with table clothes for

Jewels & church plate called in to the kings handes

for the communion bozde at the discretion of
commissioners.

Voyage to Mus-
couye

The xx. of May by the encouragement of one
Sebastian Cabotte, thzee great ships wel fur-
nished, were set forth for the aduenture of the
vnknownen voiage to Muscouia, and other east
partes by the North seas, diuers marchaunts
and other, being free of that voiage, yelded to-
wardes the charges of the same xxv. pounce a
peece. Sir George Barnes and sir William
Garrard being the principal doers therein.

Three notable
mariages at Di-
sam place

About the same time two other ships were
sent to seeke aduentures Southwards. whiles
king Edward lay dangerously sick, Lord Wil-
ford & duke of Northumberlandes tawerth sone
married Lady Jane & duke of Suffolks daugh-
ter, whose mother being then aliae, was daugh-
ter to Mary king Henries sister, whiche was
first married to the frenche king, and after to
Charles duke of Suffolke. Also the earle of
Pembrokes eldest sonne married Lady Kathe-
rin the said dukes second daughter, and the earl
of Hungtingtons sonne, called lord Hastings,
married the dukes yongest daughter.

K. Edward de-
ceased

King Edward being about the age of. xvi.
yeres ended his life at Greenewiche on the sixt
day of July, when he had reigned six yere, five
moneths and odde daies, and was buryed at
Westminster. Hee was in thys his youthe a
prynce of suche towardnes, in vertue, learning
and all godly giftes, as seldome hath ben seene
the liks.

K. Edwardes
death opened

The eigth of July the lord Mayor of Lon-
don, was sent for to the court, then at Greene-
wich, and to bring with him six Aldermen, as
many marchaunts of the Staple, and as many
marchaunt aduenturers, vnto whom by the
counsell was secretly declared the death of king
Edward

Edward, and also how he had ordeined for the succession of the crown by his letters pattents, to the whiche they were swozne, and also charged to keepe it secret.

The x. of Iulye, in the afternoone about iij. of the clocke, Ladye Jane daughter to Frances duchess of Suffolke (whiche Lady Jane was married to the lord Gilforde Dudley, fourth sonne to the duke of Northumberland) was conueyed by water to the Towre of London and there receyued as Queene. After five of the clocke the same after noone, was proclamation made of the deathe of kinge Edward the sixt, and how he had ordayned by hys letters patentes bearing date the one and twenty of June last paste, & the Ladye Jane as is before sayd should be heire to the crowne of Englande and the heire males of her body &c.

Lady Jane proclaimed queene

The leuenth of Iuly Gilbert Potte, drawer to Winton Saunders Wintner, dwelling at St. Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pillory in cheape, with bothe his eares nayled, and cleane cut of, for words speaking at time of the proclamation of Lady Jane, at whych execution was a trompet blowne, and a Harolds red his offence, in presence of one of the shryues &c. About five of the clocke the same daye in the afternoone, Winton Saunders master to the saide Gilbert Potte, and John Owen a gunner, shootinge London bridge towards the black friers, were drowned at saint Mary locke, and the wherry men saued by their owers.

Gilbert Potte punished in cheape

Men drowned at London Bridge

The Lady Marye eldest daughter to kynge Henry the eight, fled to Framingham Castell in Suffolke, where the people of the countrey almoste wholye resorted to her. In Oxford, Sir John Williams, in Buckinghamshire, Sir

Lady Mary fled.

Sir Edmonde Beckham and in diuers other places, many men of wooship, offering them selues as gupdes to the common people, gathered great powers, and with al speede made towarde Suffolke where Lady Mary was. Also, the thirteene of Iulpe by appointment of the counsell, the duke of Northumberlande, the Earle of Huntingdon, the lord Grey of Wylton and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes set forwarde to fetch the Lady Mary by force, and was on their waye as farre as Wury.

The sixteenth of Iuly being Sunday, Doctor Ridley Bishop of London, by commaundement of the counsell, preached at Paules crosse, perswading the people in the title of the Lady Jane, late proclaymed Queene and inueying earnestly agaynst the title of Lady Mary &c.

The nineteene of Iulpe, the counsell partlye mooued with the righte of the Ladye Maries cause, partlye considering that the moste of the realme, was wholly bent on her side, chainged their mynds and assembled them selues at Bai nards castell, where they communed with the earle of Pembroke, and immediatly with the Maior of London, certayn Aldermen, the shiriuies. Garter kyng of armes, and a trompet, came into Cheape where they proclaymed the Ladye Mary daughter to king Henry the eighth, and Queene Katherin, Queene of England, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the faythe &c. The same night the earle of Brundell and the lord Paget rode in post to Queene Mary.

The xx of Iuly, John Duke of Northumberlande, being at saint Edmonds burie (and hauing sure knowledge that the Lady Marye was by the nobility and others of the counsell remainyng at London, proclaymed Queene)

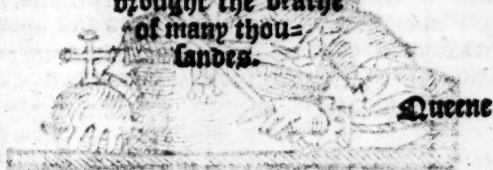
retur-

Lady Mary pro-
claimed Queene

returned backe againe to Cambridge, & aboute
foure of the clocke in the evening, he with suche
other of the nobilitie as sweare in his companie
came to the market crosse, and caused the Lady
Mary to be likewise proclaimed Queene of
Englande, where among other hee threwe vp
his owne cappe, but shortly after hee was arest-
ed in the kynges Colledge by one master
Slegg seriant at armes.

The foure and twenty of Iulye, hee with other
sweare brought vp to the towre of London, by
the conduct of Henry earle of Arun-

del, this was the matter ended
without bloodshed, whiche
men feared would haue
brought the deathe
of many thou-
sandes.



Queene

Yngre 1552

Queene Mary.



anno regni 1



Mary the eldest daughter of king Henry the eighth, began her reygne the sixth of July, in the yere. 1553. When shee dissolued her campe at Framingham, which was to the number of 30000. men, the earle of Sussex being liuetenaunt of the army, victuals was of suche plenty that a barrel of beere was solde for six pence with the cask, & fower great loaves of bread for a peny. Afterwarde being accompanied with a goodly band of noble men, gentlemen and commoners, gathered out of all partes of the realme, she came to London and entered the Towre the thirde day of

day of August, where T. duke of Norfolk D. Gardiner late bishop of Winchester & Edward Courtney, sonne & heir to Henry Marques of Excester, prisoners in the towre, kneeling on the hill, & in the same towre, were pardoned & discharged. The fifth of August, Edmond Bonner, late bishop of London, prisoner in Marshalsea, & Cuthbert Constall, folde bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings bench, had their pardons, and were restored to their sees. Shortly after all the bishops whiche had been deposed in the time of king Edward the sixt, were restored to their bishopricks, & other whiche were placed in king Edwards time remooued, also al beneficed men & were married, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings, and other knowen to be of the contrary part were set in the same, especially if any were alye. that had of late been put out of the same, as Bysshop Day of Chichester, Beath of Worcester &c.

Prisoners pardoned

Bishops restored & other displaced

The vij. of August in the afternoone, the Queene held an obsequie in the towre for king Edward the dirge being song in latin, & on the morow a masse of Requiem, where at the Queene wyth her Ladies offered. The same day, the corps of king Edward was buried at Westminster, the lord treasurer, the earle of Pembroke and the earle of Shrewesbury being chiefe mourners with diuers other noble men & other. Doctour Day bishop of Chichester preached at the burial, & all the service & a comynion was in english.

Burial of king Edward

The xi. of August, certain gentlemen minding to passe vnder London bridge in a wherry, were there ouerturned & vij. of them drowned.

Men drowned at London bridge

The xij. of August, master Bourne a Canon of Bailes, preaching at Baules crosse, not only prayed for the dead, but also declared the doctour Bonner

Bonner bishop of London (late restored, and
 there in presence) for a sermon by him made in
 the same place, vpon the same gospell, was about
 six yerres since, vniuersally cast into the vile prison
 of the Marshalsey and there kept duringe the
 reigne of king Edward, whiche saying so offe-
 ded some of the audience, that they breaking se-
 lence sayd, the bishop had preached abhorma-
 tion, other some cried (meaning of the preacher)
 pull him out, pull him out, and some being nere
 the pulpit began to cline, wherewith the prea-
 cher stepped backe, and one master Bradford,
 a preacher of king Edwardes time, stepped in-
 to his place, and gently perswaded the audience
 to quietnes & obedience, alledging saynt Paule
 to the Romaines: let euery soule submit him-
 selfe to the authoritie of the higher powers &c.
 neuerthelesse master Bourne standing by mas-
 ter Bradford, on the xxv a dagger at him, which
 hit a side post of the pulpit and rebounded back
 again a great way, wherupon master Bradford
 brake his preache and forced him selfe wpyth the
 helpe of John Rogers, an other preacher, to
 conuey master Bourne ouer the shoulders of the audience,
 which with great labour, they brought into
 Pauls schoole.
 The xx of August master Watson chapleyne
 to the Bishop of Winchester, preached at Pauls
 crosse, by the Queenes appointment, & for
 feare of the like tumult as had been the Sun-
 day last past, certaine lordes of the counsell re-
 payped to the Lord Mayor, as the lord Treasorer
 Marques of Winchester, the lord priuy seale,
 earle of Westmore, the earle of Pembroke, the
 lord Wentworth, the lord Rokeby, sir John
 Harnigan captain of the Guard, with two hun-
 dred of the garde, which stood about the pulpit
 with halberdes. Also the Mayor had warned the

a dagger thrown
 at the preacher.

Preacher at Pau-
 les crosse garded

the companies of the citie. to bee presented in their liveries, which was well accepted of the Quenes counsell, & the Sermon was quietlpe ended.

The xxij. of August, Iohn duke of Northumberland, sir Iohn Gates, and sir Thomas Palmer knightes, were beheaded on the Tower hil, whose bodies with their heades were buried in the tower. The dukes body was laid by the duke of Somerset, so that there lyeth befoze the highe altar two dukes betwene to Quenes, that is to say, the duke of Somerset, and the duke of Northumberlande, betwene Quene Anne, and Quene Katherine. al fower beheaded.

The xxij. of August, the Quene deliuered a great seale to doctour Gardener, bishop of Winchester, and made him Lord Chauncellour.

The xxvij. of August, the seruice began in latine to be songe in Paules church in London.

The xxvi. of August in the euening, the notable ship, called the greates Harrye was bzent at wolwiche by negligence of the mariners the was of barthen a thousand tunne.

The first of September, the Quene demaunded a prest of the citie of London. of xx. thousande pounde to be repaide againe with in xiiij. daies after Michellmas next folowing, whiche summe was leuted of the Aldermen and 120. cōmoners.

The iij. of September, Edwards Courtney was created Erle of Devonshire.

The iiij. of September was proclaimed certayne new coines of golde and siluer, a Soueraigne of gold of xxx. s the halfe soueraigne xv. s. an angel of x. s. the halfe angell v. s. Of siluer the grote, halfe grote, and penn. All base coines to be currant as before. Also the same

Th. j

day

Anthony Antho

New lord Chancellour.

Latine seruice.

Great Harry a shippebrent.

Prest to the Quene.

Erle of Devonshire created.

New coines.

Subsidy pardoned.

Shryues.
Coronation.

Grauesend barg
ouerturned.

Maioꝛ,
Charitable
dedes offyr
Thomas white,

day by proclamacion, was pardoned & subdyoe of iiii. s. the pound lands, & ii. s. viij. d. & pound of mouable goodes, graunted in the last parlyament of R. Edward the vi. The xiiij. & xlv. of September, maister Latimer and doctour Cramer Archbishop of Cantorbury, were sent to the tower of London.

Thomas Osley, William Hewit, the 28. of Sep.

The last of September Quene Mary rode throughte the Citie of London to Westminster the Agents in places accustomed gorgeously furnished. Peter a duche man rode on & wea-ther cocke of Pauls steple, holding a streamer in his hande of siue yardes longe, and bowed his knee when the Quene rode by, vnder him were two scaffoldes, one about the crosse, & & other aboue the bowle of the crosse, bothe set with streamers waninge, and torches burninge but for the winde whiche quenched them.

On the morow the Quene was crowned at Westminster by Doctour Gardiner Bishoppe of Winchester.

The five and twentye day of October, the Barge of Grauesend, a Catche runninge vpon her was ouerturned, and fourtene persons drowned, and sixtene saued by swimming.

Sir Thomas White Marchant taylor, the 28. of Oct.

This Sir Thomas white, a worthye patron and protectour of poore Scholers and learninge, renued or rather erected a Colledge in Oxforde, now called Sainte Johns Colledge, before Bernarde Colledge. Hee also erected Scholes at Bristowe and Reading, more ouer this worshipfull citizen in his lyfe time gaue to the Citie of Bristow, two thousande poundes of readye money to purchase lands to the perely value of 120 pound, for the whiche it is agreed, that the Maioꝛ, Burges-

ses, and Comynaltye of Bristowe, in Anno
1567. and so yerely duringe the terme of tenne
yeres the next ensuing, should cause to be payd
at Bristowe, one hundred pounde of lawfull
money. The firste 800. pounde to bee lent to
xvi. pooze yonge men Clothiers, & free men of
the same towne, for y^e space of x. yeres, 40. li. the
peece of them, puttinge sufficient suerties for y^e
same, and at the ende of x. yeres, to be lent to o-
ther xvi. at the discrecion of the Maior, alder-
men, and fower of the common counsell of the
said Citie. The other two hundred pound to be
employed in y^e prouision of Corne, for y^e reliefe of
the pooze of the same citie, for their redy money
without gain to be take. And after y^e end of 9. yeres
on y^e feast day of S. Barthelmew, which shalbe
in anno 1577. at the Marchant tailours hal in
London, vnto the Maior and comynaltye of the
cite of York, or to their attourney autho-
rised, an hundred and fower pound, to be lent vnto
to iiii. yonge men of the said City of York, free-
men and inhabitants, (Clothiers alway to bee
preferred,) viz to euery of them xxv. pounde, to
haue and occupie the same for the terme of ten
yeres, without paying any thing for the loane,
the iiii. pounde ouerplus of the 104. pounde, at
the pleasure of the Maior and comynaltye for
their paines to be taken about the respects and
paymentes of the saide 100. pounde. The lyke
order in all pointes is taken for the deliuey of
104. In y^e yere 1578. to the city of Cantorbury.
In y^e yere 1579. to Keping. 1580. to y^e compa-
ny of the marchant tailours 1581. to Gloucester
1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to
Salsburys, 1585. to Westcheester, 1586. to
Rozwiche, 1587. to Southampton, 1588.
to Lincolne, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to
Orfozde, 1591. to Heriforde Castell. 1592.

to Cambridge. 1593. to Shrovetbury. 1594.
to Linc 1595. to Bath. 1596. to Derby. 1597
to Ipswich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to new
castell. And then to begin againe at Wyke
one 104 pound, & nexte yere to the citie of York
& so forth to euery of the said cityes & townes,
in the like order as afoze, and thus to continue
for euer, as in the indentures tripartite, moze
plainly may appeare.

Cardinal Poole.

Cardinal Poole, who had longe time bene
forth from this realme, and now in great esti-
mation in the court of Rome, was sent for by
Queene Mary. to returne into his countrey of
England.

Weather cocke
of Paules.

The third of Nouember, the wethercock of
Paules was set vp, which cocke waped xl.
pounds, his length from the bill to the tayle
was iiii. foote, and his bredth ouer the wynges
thzee foote and a halfe, the which cocke being
of copper was ouer gilt.

The xiii. of Nouember, doctor Cranmer
archebishop of Caunterbury, lady Jane that
was befoze proclaimed Queene, and the lord
Gilsford her husband, were arraigned at the
Cupldhal of London, & condemned of treason.

In the beginning of the moneth of Januarie
the Emperour sent a noble man called Embs-
bane, & certein other Ambassadors into Eng-
land, to conclud a mariage betweene kyng
Phillip his sonne, and Queene Mary of En-
glande.

The xv. of January, the lord Mayor & Al-
dermen of London, were sent for to the court,
to bring with them xl. of the head comoners of
the citie. vnto whome, befoze the counsell, the
lord Chauncellour declared that the Queenes
pleasure was to marie with the Prince of
Spaine, which should be a great strength, ho-
nour,

none, & enriching to the realme of England. The purpose of this mariage was so grievously taken of dyvers men, that for this & for religion, they in such sort conspired against the Queene, that if the matter had not broken out before the tyme by them apointed, men thought it would haue bzought much moze trouble and daunger.

Conspiracy.

The xv. of January, syr John Gage, lord Chamberlain, certified the lord Maior of London, that syr Thomas Wiat with certein other rebelles were vp in Kent about Maidstone; wherupon great watch was kept, & that night the lord Maior rode about to peruse the same, & euery night after it. Aldermen did the like; in the day tyme the gates of the citie were warded by substantial citizens.

Commocion in Kent by Sir T. Wiat.

The xxvii. of January the lord treasurer came to the Gyld hall from the counsell, to request the citizens to prepare 500. footemen wel harnised, to go against Wiat, which was graunted & made redy the same night; & on the morrowe were deliuered to their captains, and sent to Grauesend by water. The xxix. of January, the duke of Norfolk, with the captain of the garde, and their souldiers, & the capitaine & souldiers that were sent from London impudged to assault Rochester castell, where Wiat & his people lay, but the capitaines of the citie & their souldiers fled ouer Rochester bridg to Wiat, so that the duke was faine to returne againe to London, with great feare of his life. Thus Wiat's number being increased, & much strengthened with the queenes ordinance and treasure, the xxx. of January, he removed from Rochester to black heath, & there encamped.

The duke of Norfolk sent against Wiat. Wiat's strengthened with the Queenes ordinance.

In this meane tyme Henry duke of Suffolk father to lady Jane, lately proclaimed queene
H. iii. sieng

fleeing into Leicester Shire and warwicke shire
 with a small company in diuers places as he
 went, made proclamation against the Quenes
 marriage & prince of Spaine. But & peo-
 ple inclined not to him. The first of February
 proclamaciō was made at Londo, & the duke of
 Suffolke was discomfited, & fled & his h. bz
 therne. And also & sir Peter Carow & his vn-
 cle sir Gawyn Carow & Gibbes were fled into
 France. And furder that who soeuer coulde
 take sir T. wiat, should haue an 100. pōunde
 lands to him & his heires for euer, & same day
 in the afternoone beeing Candelmas euen, the
 commons of the citie assembled in their lieries
 at the Guild hal, whither the Quene with her
 Lords & Ladies came riding frō Westminster,
 & ther after vehement wordes against wiat, de-
 clared & she ment not other wise to mary, then
 the counsell shoulde thinke both honorable and
 remedious to the Realme, & that she coulde co-
 tinie unmarried, as she had done & greatell part
 of her age, & therfor willed the truely to assise
 her in repressing such as contrary to their way-
 ties rebelled. When she had done, vnderstanding
 & many in London did fauour wiat's part, she
 appointed L. w. Haward liutenant of & clipe
 & the Erle of Pembroke generall of the fieldes,
 which both prepared al thinges necessarye for
 their purpose. In y mean seasō wiat came nere
 vnto the city, & entered into Southwarke & iij.
 of Feb. wherfore the draw brige was broken
 downe, ordinance bent to & parte, generall par-
 don proclaimed to all that woulde geue ouer &
 forsake the rebels. After wiat had laine thre
 daies in Southwarke, he turned his iourney to
 Kingstone on Shrosetesday in the morninge
 beeing the vi. of February, when he passed ouer
 & Thames, & purposed to haue come to Londo

Queene mary
 came to the gild
 halle in london

Lord William
 haward liute-
 nant of the city
 of London.

in the night, but by meanes of the cariage of his
chiefe ordinance brake. he was so letted that he
coude not come befoze it was farre day. The
same Shyrouetwelday in the after noone, wer ii.
men haged on a gibbet in Pauls church yard
by martiall law, one being servant to the duke
of Suffolke, & late Shriue of Lecester, & other a
baker. The same day came tidings of the duke &
his bzitherne were taken. On the morowe early
in the morning, the Erie of Pembroke & diuers
other, wer in St. James fieldes with a great po-
wer, & their ordinance so bent, that what was fain
to leaue by common way, & with a small compaignie
came vnder St. James wall from the daunger
of the ordinance, & so went by Charinge crosse
vnto the bell Sanage nighe vnto Ludgate with-
out resistance, in at which gate he thought to
haue bene receiued, but perceiuing that he was de-
feated of his purpose, he fled backe againe, & at
Temple Barre was taken & broughte to the
court gate, & from thence by water to the tower
of London. The x of day of Februarie, the Duke of
Suffolke, which was taken in Lecester shire, was
brought to the City of London, to the towre,
by the Erie of Huntingdon, & one of his bzitherne,
with him, & so had to the tower. The xij of Feb.
Lady Iane & her husband L. Guilford, were be-
headed, for feare lest any other should make the
like trouble for her title, as her father had at-
tempted. The xiiij. & xv. of Februarie, aboute
the number of fifty of wiats faction, were han-
ged on xx. paire of galows made for that purpose
in diuers places about the City. The xvij of
februarie, was proclamation made, that all strā-
gers should auoid the Realme within xiiij. daies
next ensuing, vpon paine of their goodes to be
confiscate (all free Denizens, marchantes, and
ambassadors excepted.)

ii. men hanged
in Pauls church
yard.

The Duke of sus-
folke taken.

Wyate taken.

The Duke of
Suffolk browgh-
to the towre.

Lady Iane be
headed.

Wyats men
hanged

Strangers bany-
shed the realme.

H. iij.

The

The xliiij. of Februarie, Bright, one of the captaines of the Londoners that fled to Wiat, & xlii. persons moze of the Kentish men, were deliuered to the Shirue of Kent, to be executed in diuers places of Kent, but for the most parte they were all pardoned. The xlii. of Februarie, certeine of Wiats faction, to the number of foure hundred & moze were led to Westminster, coupled together w halts about their necks, and there in the clytyards, the queene (who looked forth of her gallery) pardoned them.

Kentishmen
pardoned.

Duke of Suffolk
beheaded.

Erle of Deuon.
sent to the to-
wer.

The xlii. of Februarie, Henry Grey Duke of Suffolke, was beheaded on the towre hill.

The xli. of Marche, the Earle of Devonshire was apprehended & committed to the towre, for suspicion to haue consented to Wiats conspiracie. The xlii. of Marche being palme Sunday, lady Elizabeth the queenes sister was conueied by the lord Treasorer & the Earle of Suffes, to the tower from Westminster by water priuillie.

1554.
Parliament.
Disputacion at
Oxford.

The second of April, the parliament began at Westminster, which should haue bene kept at Oxford. The x. of April doctor Cranmer archbishop of Cantorbury, doctor Ridley bishop of London, and Hugh Latimer once bishop of Worcester, were conueied prisoners from the Tower of London to Windsor, and after from thence to Oxford, there to dispute with & deuines & learned men of the contrary opinion.

T. Wiat be-
headed.

The xi. of April, by Thomas Wiat was beheaded on the Tower hill, & after quartered, his quarters were set up in diuers places, & his head on the gallows at hay hill nere hyde park from whence it was shortly after stolen & conueied a way. The xviij. of April, lord Thomas Gray, brother to & late duke of Suffolke was beheaded. William Thomas Gentleman & other

W. Thomas
quartered.

Queene Mary. 489

other were apprehended for conspiring queene
 Maries death, the same William Thomas for
 matter, was drawne to Tyborne and there
 hanged and quartered the xviij. of May.

The xix. of May, lady Elizabeth was con-
 ueyed from the tower of London by water to
 Richemont, from thence to Windsoze, & so by
 the lord Williams to Ricote in Oxford shire, &
 from thence to Woodstocke. The xxv. of may
 Edward Courtney Erle of Denonshire, was
 deliuered out of the Tower by sir Raph Chas-
 barlain of Suffolk, & Sir T. Gresham knights,
 who conueyed him to Fobringaye Castell in
 Northampton shire, ther to remain vnder their
 custodie. The x. of June doctor Pendlitō pre-
 ched at Pauls crosse, at whom a gunne was
 shot the pellet wherof went very neere him, &
 light on Richurch wall. But the shooter could
 not be found. The xxij. of June was procla-
 mation made, forbidding the shooting in hand-
 gunnes & beating of weapons.

The xv. of July, Elizabeth Croft a swenche
 about the age of xviij. yeres stood on a scaffold
 at Pauls crosse all the sermon time, where
 shee confessed that shee being moued by dyuers
 lewde persons thereunto, had vpon the four-
 teenth of Marche laste before passed counter-
 feited certain speeches in an house without Bi-
 ders gate of London, through the whiche, the
 people of the whole city were wonderfully mo-
 lested, for that all men might heare the voice but
 not see her person. Some saide it was an angel
 and a voice from heauen, some the holy ghost,
 &c. This was called the sprits in the wall,
 shee had laine whistling in a strange whistell
 made for that purpose, which was geuen her
 by one Dykes: then was there dyuers com-
 panions confederate with her, which putting
 them

The Erle of De-
 uon, sent to Fo-
 dring gaye.

A gunne shote
 at the preacher,

anno reg 2.
 A sprite in a wal
 at London,

themselves among the presse, tooke vpon them to interpret what the sprits saide, expressing certayne sedicious wordes against ¶ Queene, ¶ prince of Spaine, ¶ Masse & confession &c.

The mariage of
K. Phillip & Q.
Mary.

The xix. of July, ¶ prince of Spaine arrived at Southampton, ¶ iij. day after he came to Winchester in ¶ evening, & ther going to church was honorably receiued of the bishop, & a great number of nobles, the next day he met ¶ ¶ Queene ¶ who he had long familiar talke. On ¶ James day, the mariage was solemnised between him, & Queene Mary. At which time ¶ Emperours ambassadour being present, pronounced ¶ in consideration of ¶ mariage, the Emperour had geuen vnto his sonnie the kingdome of Naples. The solempnitie of this mariage being ended, ¶ King of Heralds proclaimed their title as followeth. Phillip and Mary by the grace of

The kings stile.

God, King & Queene of Englande, France, Naples, Hierusalem, & Ireland, defenders of the faith, Princes of Spaine & Sicilie, Archdukes of Austrie, dukes of Milan, Burgundye & Brabant, Counties of Habsbourg, Flanders & Tirole, which being ended, the trumpetts blew, the king & Queene came forth hand in hand, & two swordes borne before the. Shortly after King Phillip and Queene Mary departed from Winchester, and with a goodly company, were brought to London. To her with great provision they were receiued of the Citizens the xviij. of August, and passing through Pauls churchyarde, a man came as it were flying vpon a rope from Pauls steeple to the Deans Wall.

A man flying
fro Pauls steple.

Shryues.

A Spaniard
hanged.

David Woodroffe, William Chester, the 28. of Sep. The xxvi. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing Crosse, for killing of an Englishman, ther was offered for his life by ¶ other strangers

strangers & do crowne, but al would not help.
 Sir John Lion grocer, the 28. of Oct.

Maioir.
 Cardinal Poole.

The xij. of Nouember the Parliament began
 at Westminster. The xxiij. of Nouemb. Cardinal
 Poole came out of Brabant into England, &
 was receiued wth much honour. he was by Par-
 liament restored to his olde dignitie & he was
 put fro by R. Henry, & shortly after came into
 Parliament house, wher the king, Queene, & o-
 ther states were present. Then he declared the
 cause of his legacie, first exhorted the to returne
 to the communion of the church, and restore to the
 Pope hys due authoritie. Secondly he ad-
 vertised them to geue thanks to God that had
 sent them so blessed a kinge and Queene. Fi-
 nally he signified for so muche as they had with
 greaste gentlenesse restored him to his honoure
 and dignitie, that hee mo^{re} earnestly desired
 to see them restored to the heauenly court
 and vnitie of the Church.

The nexte daye the whole court of Parli-
 ament, drew out the fourme of a supplicacion,
 the soune wherof was, that they greatly re-
 pented them of that Scisme that they had ly-
 ued in, and therefore desired the kinge, Queene
 and Cardinal, that by their meanes they might
 be restored to the bosome of the Church, and
 obedience of the see of Rome.

The nexte daye the king, Queene, and Car-
 dinal beinge present, the Lorde Chancelloure
 declared what the Parliament had determined
 concerninge the Cardinals request, and offered
 vnto the king and Queene the supplicacion be-
 fore mencioned, whiche beinge read the Car-
 dinal in a large oracion, declared how acceptable
 repentance was in the sight of god &c. And im-
 mediately makinge prayer vnto god by authority
 to him committed, absolved them. when al this
 was

was done, they went all vnto the chappel, and there singing Te Deum, with great solemnities declares the ioy, that for this reconciliatio was pretended.

The second of December, Cardinal Poole came from Lambeth by water, and landed at Daules wharfe, and from thence to Daules church, with a crosse, two pillars and two pillars of silver, bozne before him. He was there receiued by the Lord Chancellour with procession, where he tarped till the king came from Westminster by land, at xi. of the clocke, & then the Lord Chancellour entred Daules crosse & preached a sermon, taking for his theame these wordes: *Frates, scientes quia hora est iam nos de somno surgere &c.* In the which sermon he declared that the king and queene had restored the Pope to his supremacie, and the three estates assembled in the Parliament representing the whole body of the realme had submitted them selues to the same. The sermon being ended, the king departed towardes Westminster, & with him the lord Cardinall, with the crosse onely bozne before him.

The xxij. of December, Emmanuel Philibert prince of Diamount and duke of Sauoy, with other Lords, were receiued at Grauesend by the Lord epitome seale and other, and so conueyed along the ryuer of Thames vnder London bridge to Westminster. The ix. of Ianuary, the Prince of Orange being receiued at Grauesend, was conueyed along the ryuer of Thames, & landed at the duke of Suffolkes place. The iij. of February, John Rogers vicar of St. Sepulchres, was brent in Smith field. The viij. of Februarie, the lord Strange being married at the court, the same day at night was a goodly pastime of Iuogo de Canne, by

Romains 13.

Prince of Diamount,

Prince of Orange

John Rogers
brent.

Iuogo de Canne.

crettest light. The xviij. of Februarie Thomas Charlebe bishop of Ely, & Antony lord Mofi tacute & other tooke their iourney towarde Rome Ambassadors frō the king & quene.

Ambassadors sent to Rome.

1555.

Against Easter, the lord Courtney earle of Deuonshire, came againe to the court. & about 7. daies after, the ladye Elizabeth came like wife to the queene, bothe at Hampton court, where the queene had taken her chamber. to be deliuered of child. Here is to be noted that at this time & long befoze. it was bzuted thzough England & quene Mary was with child, and great preparation was made. for her deliuerie, but al pzoued cōtrarie, for she neither had child nor great hope to haue any. On Easter day a priest named William Branche alias flowze & a wood knife wounded an other priest as hee was ministring & Sacrament to the people in S. Margarets church at westminster, for the which fact, the said W. Flower & xxiij. of April had his right hande smiten of, & for oppinions in matters of religion. was burned in & Sanctuary nighe vnto S. Margarets churchyarde.

Erle of Deuon. deliuered,

Quene Mary bzuted to be with childe.

W. Flower brē at westminster.

In May Cardinall Poole, the L. charcelloz & erle of Brundel, & & L. Paget went ouer sea to Calets, & nere vnto Marke treated w the Emperors & Frēch kings cōmissioners, for a peace to be had betwene the said princes. Cardinall Poole being pzesident there, who returned againe into Englād, about the middest of June wout any agreement making. The 7. of may W. Constable. alias fetharston, a millers sōne about the age of xviij. yeres, who had named himselfe to be R. C. the vi. was take at Elthā in Kent, & conuaded to Hamptō court, wher being examined by & cōsēl he required pardō, & said he wist not what he did, but as he was per swaded by many, frō thence he was sent to the

Ambassadors sent ouer to Calcis.

A millars some fained to be R. Edward the 6.

Mar.

Marshall, and the xxvij. of May hee was
caried in a carte throughe London to Westmin-
ster with a paper on his head: wherein was
written, that he named himself to be king Ed-
ward. After he had bene caried about Westmin-
ster hall before the Judges, he was whipped
about the Palace, and then throughe Westmin-
ster into Smithfield, and then banished into
North, in whiche Countrey hee was borne, &
had bene sometime lackey to sir Peter Hew-
tase. The first of July, John Bradford was
burned in Smithfield. this Bradford was a
man of very sober & honest life, and therefore
Bishops would gladly have had him recant, &
abjure his oppinions. The xii of August, was
a terrible fight on the Sea, betwene the Duche
men, and Frenche men, neare vnto Romney
March, where as xi-ships were bent & sonke.

In this monethe of August, in Suffolke at a
place by the sea side, all of hard stone & peble,
called in those parts a shelve, lying betwene the
townes of Oxford & Alborough, wheras neuer
grew grasse, nor any earth was euer sene, ther
chaced in this barraine place, sodainly to spring
vp about any tillage or sowing, great abundace
of peason, whereof the poore gathered (as men
iudged) about an C. quarters, yet remained
some ripe, & some blossoming as manye as euer
ther were before, to the which place rode J. B.
of Norwich, & the L. Willoughby, & others in
great number: who founde nothing but harde
rockey stone the space of iii. yarden, vnder the
rootes of those peason, which roots wer great
& long & berpe swete &c. About J. same tyme
was brought to Linne, a monstrous fishe of
ix. foote in length, which being eten proued to be
holisome meat, & in taste like rede deare. Kinge
Phillip went ouer Seas & landed at Calers
the

Bradford brent.
anno regni. 3.

The necessity of
the poore, by
god releued.

Monstrous fishe

the iiii. of Sept. frō whence he went to Bzyl-
sels in Bzabāt to visit & Emperour his father.

Thomas Leigh, John Machill, the 28. of Sep.

The beginning of October, fell such abundāce
of ratne, & for the space of vi. daies mē mought
rowe & boates in S. Georges fieldes. & water
came into westminster hall halfe a yerd depe, al
so vnto the palace of westminster, & into Lam-
beth Church, & men mought rowe & wheries.

The xvi. of October, doctour Ridley, & doc-
tour Latimer were bzent at Oxford.

Sir William Gattard haberdasher, the 28. of October.

In October and Nouember a Parliamente
was holden, in the which & Queene yelded by
vnto the Spirituall men the firste frutes and
tenthes of all Bishopricks, benefices, & Eccle-
siastical livings. In this parliamēt was gra-
nted to the king & Queene a subsidy of & layetye
frō v. li. to x. li. viii. s. of the pound, from x. pōnde
to xx. pōnde. xii. s. of the pound, & frō xx. pōnd
bpward xvi. s. of the pound, and all straungers
doble. & the Cleargie graunted vi. s. of & pound

Stephen Gardener bishoppe of Winchester
Chancellour of Englande died the ix. of No-
uember, and was buried at Winchester. On
xv. peres dape the Queene gaue the greates
scale to Doctour Nicholas Heath archbishop
of yorke, and made him Lorde Chauncellour
he likewise gaue the Pryue scale to the Lorde
Baget, and made him Lord pryue scale; these
were both Londoners bozne.

The xxvi. of February William Constable
alias Fetharstone was arraigned in the guild
hal of London, who had caused letters to bee
cast abroad that kinge Edward was alive, and
to some he shewed himselfe to be king Edward
so that many persons both men and womē were
troubled by him; for the which sedition the said
William

Shrynos.

Great land wa-
ters.

Ridley & Lati-
mer brent.

Maior.

First frutes and
tenthes restored
to the clerge

A subsidie.

D. gardenar des
ceased.

The millars &c
sayninge to be
Kinge Edward.

D. Cranmer
brent.

Cardinall Poole
made archbi-
shop.

1565

Newgate a fier.

Conspiracie.

Throcmorton &
other executed.

Sandes hanged
for robbery.

13. brent at
Straford,
anno reg. 4

William had bene once whipped, and deliuered as is befoze said: But now he was condemned, and the xij. of Marche, he was drawen hanged and quartered at tyburne. The xxi. of Marche doctor Cranmer archebishop of Canterburie was burned at Oxfozd: and the same day Cardinall Poole sang his first masse at Greenewiche in the Fryers church: on sonday next he was consecrate archebishop of Canterburie. The xxv. of Marche being the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, Cardinall Poole receiued the paule with the then vsed sermonies and solempnitie at Boswe church in Cheape.

The xxviij. of Marche, at 2. of the clocke befoze noone, a parte of Newegate called Manings halle was bent to the ground, and no prisoners lost. A conspiracie was made by certeine persons, whose purpose was to haue robbed the queenes Eschequer to thentent they myght be able to maintaine warre against the queene. This matter was bettered by one of the conspiracie: whereby Aldell Throgmorton, Beckham, Daniell and Stanton were apprehended, & dyuers other fled into France. Sir Anthony Kingstone was apprehended, & dyed by the way comming toward London.

The xxviij. of April. Throgmorton & Richard Aldell were drawne to Tyborne & there hanged & quartered. The xix. of May Stanton was lykewise executed. The viij. of June Rossy, Medike and Bedell, were executed at Tyborne. The xviij. of June, one Sandes a ponger sonne to the lord Sands, was hanged at saint Thomas of waterings for a robbery. The xxviij. of June xij. persons were bent at Stratford the Boswe. The viii. of July, Henry Beckham & John Daniell

Daniel were hanged & headed on the Towre hill & their bodies buried at Barking church.

Daniel & Pée-
ham executed
vii. Aldermen
in London de-
ceased

In the laste yere began the whote burning se-
ners, wherof died many olde persons, so that in
London there died vij. Aldermen in the space
of ten monethes, whose names were Henry
Herdson, who deceased the two and twenty of
December. 1555. Sir Richarde Dobbes late
Maioz, sir William Laxton late Maioz, sir
Henry Hoberthorn late Maioz, sir J. Champ-
neys blynde, late Maioz, sir Thon Apleffe late
Maioz, and sir John Gresham late Maioz, who
deceased the xxij. of October, Anno. 1556.

This sir J. Gresham, gaue to every warde
in London ten pound to bee distyributed to the
poore, and to six scoze poore men and women,
to every one of thein three yards of black cloth
for a gowne of viij. or ix. s. the yard, to be re-
made to their backs, he gaue also to maides
marriages, and to the hospitals in Lodon aboue
two hundred pound in ready money.

Sir Thon Gresh-
am his charitie

William Harper Iohn White, the. 28. of Sept.

Sirines,

Sir Thomas Offley marchaunt tayler, the. 28. of Octob.

Maioz

The xvi. of December, Gregozy Carpenter
Smith, a straunger bozne, was arraigned for
makynge counterfait Keyes, wherwith to hane
opened the lockes of Newgate in the nighte to
hane slaine the keeper & let forth the prisoners,
at whiche time of his arraignment, hauing co-
ueyde a knife into his sleue, hee thrust it into
the side of William Whitrents his fellow priso-
ner, who gaue witness against him, so that he was
in great perill of deathe thereby, for the whiche
fact, after the xij. men had geuen their verdyct,
he was cōdemned and immediatly taken from
the barre into the street befoze the Justice hall,
where hys hand being first stricken of, he was
hanged on a gibet set vp for that purpose. The

A straunger
would haue
murdered the
keeper of New-
gate.

keeper of Newgate was arraigned and indicted for that the said prisoner had weapon about him and his handes loose, whiche shoulde haue been bounde.

Gunne shot into
the court at
Greenewiche

The fowerth of Ianuary a ship befoze Grenewiche the court being there) shot of her ordynance, one peece being charged with a bullet of stone, which passed through the walls of the court & did no more hurt.

Ambassadour fro
Muscouie

The xxvij. of Februarie, an Ambassadour came to London from the Emperour of Muscoue & Russland, who was receiued at Costenham by the marchants aduenturers of London, ridynge in velvet coates & chaines of gold, and by them conueyed to Smythfielde barres, where the Lord Maior and Aldermen receiued him, & conueied him through the citie vnto master Dimocks house in Fanchurche streete, where he lodged vntill the twelue of May, and then returned to Muscouie.

Lord Sturton &
other hanged

The lord Sturton with muche cruelty murdered .ij. men, for the whiche he was arraigned & condemned at Westminster, & after couied from the towre of London through the city, to Salisbury, & there hanged & iiij. of his seruants. The vi. of Marche. King Philip returned into Englande, & the xij. of Marche passed through London, & the Quene & nobles of the realme.

King Philip re-
turned into Eng-
land.

1557

The xliij. of Aprill Thomas Stafford and other Englishmen to the number of xxxij. persons coming out of Fraunce, tooke the castel of Scarborough, which they enioyed .ij. daies and then were taken & brought to London. The fyfte of May, Thomas Percy was made knight, & after lord, & on the morow he was created earl of Northumberland, & the queene gaue him all the lands which had been his auncestours, re-mayning in her handes. The xlvij. of Maye Thomas

T. Percy created
earle of North-
umberland

Queene Mary. 499

Thomas Stafford was beheaded on y^e towre hill, and on the morow iij. of his company were drawne to tiburne & there hanged & quartered.

T. Stafford be-
headed

The vij. of June open warre was proclaymed against the french king. The vi. of July, the king passed ower to Calleys and so into flanders, where he made great provision for warre against the french king, the same moneth the Queene sent ower an army of one thousand horsemen, fower thousand footemen, and two thousand pponers, to ayde kynge Philip wherof the earle of Pembroke was generall. The Lord Robert Dudley master of the ordinaunce. The xv. of July, dyed y^e Lady Anne of Cleue at Chelsey, and was buried at Westminster. The tenth of August were taken of fraunce the chiefest capytaynes. The duke of Mountmoency, Constable of Fraunce and his sonne monsieur de Wern, the duke of Monpenier, the duke of Longeulle, the Marshall of Saint Andrew, the Kingraue coronall of the Almaynes, Roche du Hain, the Counte de Richesoueaulte, the Vicount of Couraue, the baron of Curton, the Prince of Mantua, besides many gentlemen and capitaines. The xviij. of August the town of Saint Quintins was taken by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen, at the siege wherof the lord Henry Dudley, yongest sonne to John late duke of Northumberland was slaine with a gunne.

Waite wyth
Fraunce
Englishmen
to saint Quintins

anno regni, 4

Noble men of
Fraunce taken
prisoners

King's army

This yere before harvest, wheate was solde for fower mark the quarter, malt at xliij. shillings the quarter, beanes and rye at forty shillings the quarter, and pease at xliij. shillings eight pence. but after harvest, wheate was sold for v. s. the quarter, malt at sixe shillings eight pence, rie at three shillings and fower pence. In the countrey wheate was solde for iii. s. the

Deane, & plery.

Al. ij. quarter

quarter of malte fower shillings eight pence, & in some place a bushell of R is for a pounce of candles which was fower pence.

Shirives

Maio

Calleys lost by

the englishmen

Richard Malerie, James Altam, the 18. of Sep.

Sir Thomas Curteis. Fishmonger, the 18. of October.

The first of January, 4 French men came to Calleys with a great army, and within fower daies were masters thereof, and shortly after won all the peeces on that side the sea.

So many, it seemed straunge that such a town whiche so many yeres had been fortified wth al munitions that could be deuised, should now in so short space bee taken of our enemies. The counsell of England replied great powze to haue gon to the defence of that towne, but such tempest of winde arose, as the like in many yeres had not ben seene, wherby no ship could brooke the sea, till it was to late for that matter.

1558

The French king also invaded Flaunders, spoiled and brent Dunkyrke before kynge Phillip coulde come to the rescue, but before the French men returned oute of Flaunders, the Flemings and the English ships meetyng with them vpon the sands, betwene Dunkirk and Gravelin, slewe of them a great number.

anno regni. 6

The seventh of Iuly, within a myle of Nottingham, was a maruelous tempest of thunder whiche as it came thzough two townes, beate downe all the houses and churches, the belles were cast to the out side of the churche yardes, and some webbes of leade fower hundred foote into the field, wzythen like a paire of gloves.

The ryuer of Trent running betwene the two townes, the water with the mud in the botome was caried a quarter of a mile and cast against the trees, the trees were pulled vp by the rootes and cast twelue scope of. Also a chylde was taken for the of a mans hands ij. speare length hys,

Queene Mary.

301

hye, and caried a hundred foote, and then let fall, where with his arme was broke and so dyed, five or sixe men there aboute were slayne and neyther flothe ne skint perished, there fell some haile stones that were 20 inches about ec.

This wynter the quarterne agues continued in like manner, or more vehementlye then they had done the last yere pasted, where throughte dyed many olde people, and specialllye priestes, so that a great number of parishes were vntersned and no curates to be gotten.

John Halle, Richard Champion, the 18. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer, the 15. of October

Shirines
Maior

Kyng Philip being absent out of the realme, and Queene Mary being dangerously sicke, ended her lyfe the fourteenth of November, when shes had reigned five yeres fower monethes and oode dayes. The same day deceased

Cardinall Hoole, and a little befoze two of

her Whilitions, besides diuers Bishops

shops & noble men, Queene

Mary was buried at

Westminster, and

Cardinall Hoole

at Caunter

burpe.

Queene

Queene Elizabeth.



anno regni. i

Elizabeth our most gracions & longe-
reigne Lady, second daughter to king
Henry the viij. to the great comforte
of England, was by full consent pro-
claymed Queene the xviij. of Nouember. Anno
1558. not long after she came from Watsfelde in
Wartfordshire, vnto the Charterhouse at Lon-
don, & fro thence to Westminster where she remay-
ned vntill preparation was made for her gra-
ces coronation. The ports & hauens were stop-
ped, & none suffred to pass out of her realme with-
out licēce. Proclamation was made forbidding
all men to preache, saue suche as should bee ap-
pointed, also to alter any rites or ceremonies
vused in the church, saue as it was in her graces
chappell.

Coronation

1558

The xiiij. of January, at which time the Lo-
doners had made sumptuous prouision, the
Queenes maiestie passed through her city to her
palace

palace at Westminster, the next daye shee was crowned by Doctor Ogilethorp bishop of Carlisle. The xx. of January began a parliament at Westminster before the states wherof Doctor Coxe, late come from beyond the seas, and some time schoole master to king Edward the sixt, made a learned sermon. In this parliament, the first fruites & tenths were graunted to the crowne, & also the supreme gouernment ouer the state ecclesiastical, likewise the booke of common prater and aduunistratiō of the sacraments in our bulgar tongue was restored, to be done as in the time of king Edward the sixt. The. iij. of Aprill, the Queenes maiestye appointed a conference or disputation to be had at Westminster church, betweene the olde byshops & certain learned men late come from beyond the seas, concerning matters of religion, but the matter came to small effect.

Parliament

1559

A conference at Westminster

The. viij. of Aprill was a peace proclaimed, betwixt England & Fraunce. And the like betwene her maiesty & his & queene of Scotland. A subsidy of ij. s. viij. d. the pound of mouable goods, & the parliament was desolued the. 7. of May.

Subsidy granted

The citizens of London mustered at Greenwich.

The ij. of Iuly the citizens of London had a mustar afore the Queenes maiesty at Greenwich in the park of xiiij. C. men, wherof viij. C. were pikemen, all in fine Cozlets, iij. C. haquebuts in shirts of mayle with morians, & ij. C. halberters in almanrivets, whiche were furnished and set forth by the companies of the cite of London. they had to euery C. two swisselers richely appareled, & xij. wardens of the best companies riding in coates of back veluet to conduct them with drums and fiftes, and fire ensignes al in Herkins of whight Bridges Saten, cut and lined wyth black Harsenet, with caps, hose and skarfes accordynge, the Capptaynes master

Il. iij.

304 Queene Elizabeth.

master Constable & master Saunders, brought them in battaile ray afoze the Queene enen as they shoulde haue fought, which made a goodly shewe befoze her maiestye, thempourous and frenche kynges Ambassadors beyng present. In the monethe of Iulye, the olde Byshops of England then liuinge were called and examined by certaine of the Queenes maiesties counsaile, where the bishops of Yorke, Ely, and London with other to the number of thirteene oz fowerteene, for refusing to take the othe touching the Queenes supzernacy & other articles, they were depzied from their bishopricks. And likewise were diuers deanes, archdeacons, parsons and vicars depzied frō their benefices, and some committed to prison in the Towre, Fleet, Marshalsey & Kings bench,

Bishops depri-
ned

Commissioners.

Commissioners were likewise appointed for the establisshing of Religion thzough the whole realme, for Lodon were appointed sir Richard Sackville knight, Doctour Horne a dyupne, Doctour Huick a Ciuillian & master Saluage, who called befoze them diuers parsons of euery parishes, and sware them to enquire and pzesent vpon certaine Iniuictions.

Iniuictions
Houses suppressed

Also the houses of religion erected by queene Mary, as the monkes of Westminster, Nunnes and brotheren of Ston and Sheene, the blacke friers in Smithfield, and the friers of Grenewiche were al suppressed.

Church ymages
burned

On the euen of saint Barthelmew, the day & the morowe after &c. were burned in Saules churche yarde, cheape, and diuers other places of the citie of London, all the Roodes & other ymages of churches, in some places the coapes vestments, alter clothes, bookes, banners, sepulchers and roodelofts were burned.

The 8. & 9. of September, a solempne obsequy was

Queene Elizabeth. 505

was kept in Haules church at London, for Obsequy for the
Henry the French kyng departed, who dyed French king.
of a wound geuen by the County Mountgo-
mery, at a triumphe, iusting in the citie of Pa-
ris, whereof he died about the tenth of July.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Martin, the. 28. of Sept. Shiriuus

Sir William Hewet Clothworker, the. 28. of October, Maior

About this time many men of warre weare anno regni. 2
conueyed out of Fraunce into Scotland, and The 17. of No-
there placed in townes & fortrellles, as in the number.
towne of Lithe, Dunbar, Inskithe and other,
wherby it was to be suspected & they wold so=
deynly invade this realme, whereupon & quee-
nes maiestie sent & duke of Norfolk towards
Scotland as generall with an army, who re-
mayned at Warwick. Duke of Nor-
folke sent into
Scotland

In the moneth of April, the lord Grey wil-
ton entered Scotland with an army of x. thou-
sand, and besieged the towne of Lithe, wher be-
tweene the French and the English were of-
ten skirmishes and many slaine on bothe sides,
for fewe were taken prisoners.

1560
Lord Grey be-
sieged Lithe.

In May a noble man of Fraunce, by licence
of the Queenes maiestie, passed through Eng-
land into Scotland, to talke with the Queene
Dowager and the Frenchmen, for the appea-
sing of this matter, who at his returne agayne
into Englande, obteyned of the Queenes ma-
iestie, to send Sir William Cicill knight, her ma-
iesties principal secretary, with master doctour
Wootton to treat with the Frenchmen, who
by their wisdoms, so well ordered the matter
that they agreed vpon a peace, which was con-
cluded in thirteene articles, the Frenchmen to
depart to the great quietnes and safety bothe of
England and Scotland, and therupon her ma-
iestie reuoked her army, after the fortes there
were raised, without any seysure or holdinge of
any

506 Queene Elizabeth.

Houses blowne
vp.

any peece within Scotlande. The.v.of July through shooting of a gunne which brake in the house of one Adrian Arten a Dutchman, in Croked lane, and setting fier on a firkin and barell of Gunpowder, iij.houses were blowne vp, & diuers other soze scatered, ix.men & women slain, & diuers other soze brused.

The third faule
of the base mo-
ney

On Michelmass' euen befoze noone, was published by proclamatiō, that the teston coyned for xij. d. & in the reigne of king Edward the sixt, called downe to vi. d. should now forthwith (of f best sozt, marked with the portculeys) bee taken for iij. d. ob. the second, marked w f Grep- hound for ij. d. q. the thirde and worst sozt not market as afoze, not to be taken for any value, the grote should be taken for ij. d. the ij. d. peece for a peny &c. And shortly after her grace restored to her subiectes sine Kerlynge money, for their corrupte and base coyne, callinge the same to her maiesties mints according to the rate be soze mencioned.

New soyne of
fine siluer

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roe, the.28. of Sep.
Sir William Chester Draper, the.28. of October.

Shiriuas
Maioz
anno regni.3
The 17. of No-
ember.
The marchaunt
talours free
schoole

The Queenes maiesty made great preparatiō of armour, munition & powder to be in a readines to defend her realme, if nede should happē.

The xxi. of March a notable Gramer schoole was founded by f master, wardens, & assistēts of f right worshipful company of f Marchant Taylors of London in f parish of S. Laurec Bountney in f same citie, f right worshipful Emanuel Lucar, Robert Rose, William Hericke, John Sparks and Robert Duckington then being master and wardens of f company.

1561
W. Gesserey
whipped.

The.x. of April, was one William Gesserey whipped, from the Marshallie in Southwarke to Bethlem Withouts Bishops gate of Londō, for that hee professed one John Moore to bee Christ

Christ our sauour, on his head was set a paper
wherin was witten as foloweth. William Gef
ferey a moste blasphemous hereticke, denyinge
Christ our sauour in heauen. The sayd Gef
ferey being staied at Bethle gate, John Mooze
was brought forth, before whom William Gef
ferey was whipped till hee confessed Christ to
be in heauen. Then the said John Mooze be
ing examined & answering ouerthwartly, was
commaunded to put of his coate, dublet and
shirt, whiche he seemed to do very willinglye, &
after being tyed to the cart, was whipped an
arrowes shote from Bedlem, where at last
he also confessed Christ to be in heauen, and him
selfe to bee a sinfull man, then was J. Mooze
sent againe into Bedlem, & William Gefferey
to the Marshalsey, where they had laine pris
oners nigh a yere and a halfe, the one for profes
sing himselfe to bee Christ, the other a disciple
of the same Christ.

A false Christ
whipt

On wednesday the iij. of June, betwene iij.
& ii. of 5. clocke in the afternoone, the steeple of
Pauls in London being fiered by lightnyng
brast forth as it seemed to 5. beholders ij. or iij.
pades beneath 5. foote of the crosse, & fro thence
brent downe the sphere to the skenewoork and
belles, so terribly 5. within 5. space of iij. hours
the same steeple with the roofes of the church so
much as was tymber or otherwayes combus
table, were consumed, whiche was a lamen
table sight and pitifull remembraunce, to 5. be
holders thereof.

Pauls steeple
on fier

Alexander Auchen Humphrey Baskemyle, the 28. of Sep.
Sir William Harper march aunt taylour, the 28. of Oct.

Shiriuies
Maior

This Sir William Harper founded a free schoole
in the towne of Bedford (where he was borne
and liethe buried) and hath geuen a compe
tent typrnge for a schoole master there to
teache

Free schoole at
Bedford

teache and instruct children in vertue and learning vnto the woorldes end.

New coynes

The xv. of November, the Queenes maiestie published a proclamation wherein she restored to the realme digers small peeces of siluer money, as the peece of six pence, fower pence, five pence, two pence, and a peny, three halfe pence & three farthings. And also forbade all fozein coynes to be cozant with in & same realme, as well golde as siluer, callinge them to her maiesties minter, except two sortes of crownes of golde, the one the frenche crowne, the other the Flemmyche crowne.

anno regni. 4
the 17. of November.

Mostrous births

This yere in Englande were manye monstrous births, in Marche a Mare brought forth a foale with one body and two heads, e as it were a long tayle growing out betwene & two heads. Also a Sow farowed a pigge with fower legges like to the armes of a man childe with hands and fingers &c.

1562

In April a sow farowed a pigge with two bodie, eight feete, and but one head, manye calves and lambs were monstrous, some with collers of skinne growing aboute their neckes, like to the double ruffes of shirtes and neckerches then vsed. The xxij. of Maye a man childe was bozne at Chichester in Sussex, the head, armes, and legges whersoe, were lyke a notamp, the brest & belly monstrous begge from the nauell, as it were a long string hanging about the neck a great collar of fleshe and skinne growing like to the ruff of a shirt or neckerchefe, coming by aboue the eares pleyting and folding &c.

Going to New-
hauen

The Queenes maiestie in September addressed a band of her subiectes to the towne of Newhauen in Normandy, who were embarked at Portsmouth, because that hauen is most apt

apt for transportaciō to that place, vpon whose arrivall the townes men and inhabitantes ioyfully surrendred them selues and their towne int to the possession of *h* Queenes maiestie, whiche was kept by Englishmen from September. 1562. to the 29. of Iulpe then next folowinge, which was in *h* yeare. 1563. The gouernour of which band was the right honozable the earle of warwicke, who with the capteynes serving there (which were of great experience) & soldiers trayned by them to knowledge of seruice together with part of the olde appzoned garyson of Warwicke, did at that time bothe manfully defend the peece, and valiantly encofitted by sundry skirmishes and confits wth the Countie Ringraue and his band, the most part wher of were happilpe attcheened, to the great overthrowe of the aduersaries part, and singuler commendation of ours.

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine, the. 28. of Sep.
Sir Thomas Lodge Grocer, the. 28. of October,

Shiriuus
Major

Anno 5. the 17.
of Nouember
Tempest at Ley-
cester

1563

On the Saturday folowing the twelue day after Christmas a great tempest of wind & thunder happened in the towne of Leicester, which vncovered 411. bayes of houses and ouerturned many. When the French men with huge armies assembled out of all parts of France to recover the place of passage: the stopping wherof by oure power was the double wo of their common wealt, ther bread through the season of the yere and putrifaction of the aire, a myletable and infortunate plague amonge our men, which maruelously encreased, with the death of diners of the best captaynes and souldiours. wherewithall there followed a cruell & quicke siege, where at was present the yong king him selfe, the Queene his mother, the Constable, & the best tryed number of warlike souldiours
Swithin

Within the whole countrie besides an other sort of ponge and olde that cared not for life or lande so their owne aduenture myghte wyne agayn the cause of their distresse, with this generall ayde, the marishes were made passable & firme grounde. which by men of great experience was thought impossible. And with common helpe & Cannons, were placed, the Castell and walls were battered, & sundry breaches made beyond expectation, howe it they were rewarded by our gunners, & made to taste the bitter fruit of their desperate approche, to their great terrour and annoyance. The earle of warwicke with the remenaunt of our capitaines and souldiours in couragious order standynge at the severall breaches ready to defend their assaultes, which perceiued by the enemy, they caused their trompets to sound the blast of *Emparle*, that composition of eyther part myght be made, to auoid the imminent slaughter and effusion of blood. This offer seemed not vnmeet, bothe parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the nyne & twenty of Iuly, with condicion that the Englishmen should depart, when the towne in this sorte was surrendred to the French, and the greatest parte of our garrison shynned, manye sicke persons were left behinde, impotent and vnable to helpe themselves. The misery wherof Edward Randalfe esquier high Marshal of the towne (who was appointed to tary and see the bittermoste of our composition accomplished) perceuinge, moued with naturall pitie of his countreyemen relinquished without comforte, caused the sayde sycke persons to bee caried aboard not sparinge hys owne shoulders at that time feeble and full of the plague, him selfe and his men still bearing and helppng the poore creatures on shypboarde. a rare facte, woorthe rewarde

warde, and no doubte in remembraunce wth
 God, the true recorder of mercifull desertes.
 As ye haue harde the plague of pestilence being
 in the towne of Newhauen, thzoughe the nom-
 ber of souldiers that returned into Englande,
 the infection thereof spread into diuers partes
 of this realme, but especially the city of Lodon
 was so infected that in the same whole yeaere,
 that is to saye, from the first of January. 1562
 vntill the last of December, in a thousand five
 hundred thzee scoze & thzee, there dyed in the
 citie and liberties therof, contayning 108. pa-
 rishes of all diseases, xx. M. iij. C. lxxij. and of
 the plague being part of the nombir aforesayd) in London, be-
 sides. I I. in the
 sides. I I. in the
 suburbs
 ryshes adioyning to the same citie, being xi. pa-
 rishes dyed of all diseases in the whole yeaere.
 iij. thousand ij. C. lxxx. and eight persons, and
 of them, of the plague two thousand vij. C. xxxij
 so that the whole number of all that dyed of all
 diseases, as well within the citie and liberties,
 as in the out parishes, was xxij. i. thousande. vi.
 hundred & thzee scoze, and of them, ther dyed of
 the plague, twenty thousand one hundred thir-
 tye and sixe.

The eight of Iuly in the morning, happened Tempest at Lon-
 a great tempest of lightning and thunder, w^{ch} don
 thzoughe a woman and thzee kyne were slaine
 in the Couent garden neare to Charing crosse,
 at the same time in Essex a man was tozne all
 to peeces as hee was carying haye, his barne
 was bozne downe and his hay bzent, both wo-
 nes & trees were rent in manye places.

The Counsell of kynge Philip at Buxels
 commaunded proclamation to be made in And-
 warpe & other places, that no English shyp w^{ch}
 any cloths should come into any places of their
 low countreys their colour was (as they sayd)
 the

Threefolde
plague to the
poore citizens
of London

Earthquake

Shiriuers
Maior.

anno regni. 6.
Lightning and
thunder.

the daunger of the plague which was that time in London, and other places of England, notwithstanding they would gladly haue got our woolls, but the Queenes maiestie through suit of our marchant aduenturers caused the wooll fleete to be discharged, and our cloth fleete was sent to Emden in east Friseland, about Easter next folowing in Anno. 1564. For so muche as the plague of pestilence was so hoate in the citie of London, ther was no terme kept at Michelmas, to be short, the poore citizens of London, were this yere plagued wth a thzee fold plague, pestilence, scarcitie of money, and dearth of victuals, the misery whereof were to long here to write, no doubt the poore remember it, & riche by sight into the countreys, made shift for them selues &c. An earthquake was in the moneth of September in diuers places of this realme, specially in Lincolne and Northampton shires. Edward Bankes, Rowland Hayward, the 28. of Sept. Sir Ihon Whight Grocer, the 28. of Octob.

After the election of this Maior, by the counsels letters, the Queenes maiestyes pleasure was signified to Sir Thomas Lodge then Maior, that for so muche as the plague was so great in the citie, the new Maior elected should keepe no feast at the Guildhall, for doubte that thzoughe bringing together suche a multitude, the infection might encrease, for 7 weeke there dyed within the city and out parishes, more the two thousand, wherfore this sir Iohn whight toke his othe at the outermost gate of the towne of London.

From the first day of December til 7 twelke, was suche continuall lightning and thunder. especially the same twelke day at night, that 7 like had not been scene nor harde by anye man then liuing.

In

In the Moneth of December, was brought on the shore at Grimsbye in Lincolnshire, a monstrous fishe, in length xix. pades, his taylor foote brode, & fixe pades betwene his eyes, xij. men stood by righte in his mouth to gete the oile.

For that the plague was not fully ceased, in London, Hilary terme was kept at Hertford Castle beside waer.

The xij. day of Aprill was a ioyfull peace proclaimed, betwene England & Fraunce.

The plague (thanks be to God) beeing cleane ceased in London, both Easter, & Whitsomer termes were kept at Westminster.

Throughe the earnest suit of the Armourers there was on the vigile of S. Peter a watche in the cite of London, which did onely stande in the highest stretes of Cheape, Cornhill and so forth to Aldgate, which watche was to the commons of the same cite, as chargeable as when in times past it had bene commendablye done.

The fift of August, the Queenes Maistie in her progresse, came to the vniuersity of Cambridge, and was of all the Students (being inuested according to their degrees taken in the scholes) honourably and ioyfully receiued in the kinges colledge, where she did lye duringe her continuance in Cambridge. The daies of her abode were past in scholasticall exercises of philosophy, phisicke, and diuinity, the nightes in comedies and tragidies, let forth partly by the whole vniuersity, and partly by the students of the kinges Colledge. At the beeking by of the Diuinitie acte, beinge on Wednesday the 11. of August, on the which day she rode throughe the towne and viewed the Colledges, those goodly and auncient monumentes of kinges of

Terme kept at Hertford.

1564

peace proclaimed.

VVatche on S. Peters euen

Abrah. Hartwell
The Queenes progresse through Cambridge.

England her noble predecessours) she made **H** in **S. Maries** church a notable oracion in **Latin**, in the presence of the whole learned universitie, to the Students great comfort. The next day she went forward on her progresse to **Finchbroke** by **Huntingdon**.

Out cryer & bell
man for the day

The xx. day of August was enacted by a common counsell of the city of **London**, that al such citizens as from thence forth should be constrained to sell their household stufte, leases of houses or such like, should first cause the same to be cried throughe the cite by a man wth a bell, and then to be sold by the common out cryer appointed for that purpose, & he to retaine one farthing upon the shilling for his paymes.

Great floodes in
the thames.

The xx. day of September arose great floodes in the river of **Thames**, wher throughe **marshes** nere adioyning were overflowed, & many cattel drowned.

Shrynes.

Edward Jackeman, **Lionel Ducker**, the 28. of Sep.

Obsequie for fer
dinando Empe-
rowr.

The ij. day of October in the afternoone, on the morow in the forenoone, was a solempne obsequie at **Paules church** of **London**, for **Ferdinando late Emperour** departed.

Fire, emprefions

The vij. day of October at night, fro vij. of the clocke till after ix. of the clocke, al **North partes** of the **Clement** seemed to be covered wth flames of fier, proceeding from the **Northeast** and **Northwest** towards the middell of the firmament, wher after it had staid night one howr it decended west: & al the same night being next after **Michaelmas** (the **Moone**) seemed night as light as it had bene faire day.

Maior.

Sir Richard Mallory mercer, the 28. of Oct.

anno reg. 7: the
17. of november
Howses shatrid
with gunpouder

The xx. of November in the morning throughe neglygence of a maiden with a candel, & snuffe falling in an hundred li. weight of fine powder three houses in **Bucklersburge**, were soze shat-
ken

hen. and the maide died two daies after.

The xxi. of Decembre, began a froste. whiche continued so extremely, that on New yeres euen, people went ouer and along the Thames on the yle from London bridge to westminster some played at the foete ball as boldly there as if it had bene on the dry lande. diuers of þ court being then at westminster, shot dayly at prickes set vpon the Thames. And the people bothe men and women wente on the Thames in greater number, then in any frete of the citie of London, on the thirde daye of Januarie at night it began to thawe, and on the fiste daye was no yle to be seene betwene London bridge & Lambeth, whiche sodaine thaw caused greate floods and highe waters, that bare downe bridges & houses. & drowned many people in England, especially in yorke shire. Oues bridge was bozne awaye with other. The thirde day of februarie, Henry Stuarde, Lorde Darley, about the age of xix. yere, eldest sonne of Mathew Erie of Lincolne (who wente into Scotlande at whiesontide befoze) hauing obtained licence of the Queenes Maiestie, tooke his tourney toward Scotland, accompanied w. v. of his fathers men, wher when he came, was honorably receiued, & lodged in the kings lodgings, & in the somer folowing married Mary Queene of Scotland. About this time for þ Queenes maiesty wer chosen & sent comissioners to Britaigne, the L. Mountacute knight of þ honorable order of þ garter, D. Wotton one of her maiesties honorable counsell, D. Haddon one of þ masters of requestes to her highnes & other, insler D. Aubrey was for þ marchat aduēturers of England, they came to bruges in lét, añ. 1565 & continued ther til Michelmass folowing, & the was the diet prolonged til March, in 1566. & þ

R. h. j.

commis-

The thams frose ouer.

Oues bridge borne downe.

Henry Stuart married the Queene of scots

commissioners returned into England.

1565
Lady lineux sent
to the tower.

The xxij. of April the Lady Margaret costesse of Lincolne, was commanded to kepe her chamber at the whit hall, where she remayned till the xxij. of June, and then conuayed by Syr Fraunces Knoles, & the Gard to the Tower of London by water.

VVarche at mid-
fomer.

On S. Peters euen at nighte, was the like standing watche in London as had bene on the same night xij. monethes.

Tempest at
Chelmefforde

The xvi. of July, aboute ix. of the clocke at nighte, began a tempest of lighteninge and thunder, with showres of haille, which continued tyl three of the clocke in the next morning so terrible, & at Chelmefforde in Essex v. C. acres of corne was destroied, the glasse windowes on the East side of the towne, & of the west & South sides of the Church were beaten downe. & also the tiles of their houses beside diuers barnes, chimneis, and the baselmentes of the churche which was ouer thzowen. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leedes, Cranbroke, Douer. &c. Christopher prince and Margraue of Baden, & Cicelie hys wife sister to the king of Swethland, after a long and dangerous iourney, wherin they had traualled almost a xi. monethes, saylinge fro Stockeholme, crossinge the seas ouer into Lifelãd, fro whence by lãd they came about by Polãd, Dzulcy, Pomerland, Meckeburge, Friseland, & so to Answarpe in Brabant, then to Caleis, at the last in September lãded at Douer, & the xi. day of the same they came to London, & wer lodged at the Erle of Bedfords place, nere vnto Tuerbridge, wher with in iij. daies after, & is to say, the xv. of Septēber. He traualled in childe bed and was deliuered of a man child, which childe the laste of September was christened in the

Margraue & mar-
ques of baden.

Queenes

Queene Elizabeth.

517

Queenes Maiesties Chappell of whit hall at westminster, & Queenes Maiesty in her owne person being Godmother, the Archbishoppe of Cantorbury, and the duke of Northfolke god fathers: at the christening the Queene gaue the child to name Edwardus Fortunatus, for & God had so gracionly assisted his mother, in so longe and dangerous a iourney, & brought her so safe to lande in that place, which she most desired, & y in so short time befoze her deliuerace.

Iohn Riuers, James Hawes, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Richard Champion draper, the 28. of October.

The xi. of Nouēber y right honorable Ambrosse, Erie of Warwike, married Anne eldest daughter to the Erie of Bedford: for y honoz & celebracion of which noble mariage, a goodly challenge was made, & obserued at westminster at the tilt, & ech one vi. courses, at the tourney xj. strokes, & the sword iij. pushes & the punishment staffe, & xii. blowes & the sword at barriers, or xx. if any were so disposed. At x. of the clocke at night the same day, a valiant seruisable man, called Robert Thomas, master gunner of England, desirous also to honour the feast & mariage day in consideration the said Erie of Warwike was generall of thordinance & in her Maiesties Realmes & dominions, made three great traines of Chambers, which terriblye pelded forth y nature of their voice, to y greate astonishment of diuers, who at the firing of the second was unhappely slaine by a peece of one of the chambers, to the great sorow & lamentation of many. The xxiiij. of December, in the morning ther rose a great storme & tempeste of wind, by whose rage the Thames & seas overwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the West end of S. Pauls church in London, (betwene the which standeth the brassen pillar)

Shryues.

Maior.

Mariage of the erle of VVarwik

Robert Thomas
slayne.

anno reg. 8.

The 17 of november.

Pauls gate
blowne open.

It is ij

were

518 Queene Elizabeth.

were throughte the force of the wind, then in þe
westerne part of the world blowen open.

Order of Saint
my chaell.

In January Monsieur Rambuley a knight
of thorder in Fraunce was sent ouer into Eng-
land by the French king Charles the ix. of þe
name, with þe order, who at Windsoze was stal-
led in þe behalfe of the said French kinge, wth the
knightthoode of the most honozable order of the
garter, & the xxiij. of January in the chappel of
her maiesties pallace of White hall. The saide
monsier Rambuley inuested T. duke of Noz-
folke, & Robert Erle of Leicester, with þe sayd
order of Saint Michael.

1566.
The marques of
baden returneth

The Marques of Baden, & the Lady Cicis-
lye his wife, sister to þe king of Swethen, who
came into this land in the moneth of Septēber
last past as befoze is declared, being then by the
Quenes especiall appointment at their arriuall
honozably receiued by þe L. Cobhā, an honoza-
ble baron of this realme, & the Lady hys wyfe
one of the Quenes maiesties priuy chamber,
now in the moneth of Aprill, anno 1566 depar-
ted þe same againe, the Marques a fewe dayes
befoze his wife, being both conducted by a lyke
personage the L. of Burgaueny to Dover.

The burse in
cornhill.

Certaine houses in Cornehil being first pur-
chased by the citizens of London, wer in þe mo-
neth of February cried by the bell man, & after-
ward sold to such persons as should take them
downe and cary them from thence, whiche was
so done in the monethes of Aprill & May, next
folowing. And then the grounde beeinge made
plaine at the charges also of the city, possession
therof was by certain Aldermen in name of þe
whole citizens geuen to the right worshipfull
sir Thomas Gresham knight agent to þe que-
nes highnes, there to buylde a place for Mar-
chants to assemble in, at his owne proper char-
ges,

ges, who on the vij. day of June laide the firste
stone of the foundation (being bricke) & forth
with the worke men folowed vpon the same
with such diligence, that by the moneth of No
uember, in Anno 1567. the same was covered
with slate. The Commissioners before named
appointed for the matters of Flanders, keeping
their diet at Burges, agreed to referre & whole
matter to the Princes on bothe sides, & if they
could not agree, then the Marchantes to haue
xl. daies to repaire home with their marchan
dise, & in the mean time althinges to stande as
they wer the. Our commissioners departed fro
Burges about the xxvi. of June. The 31. of
August & Quenes maiesty in her pgress came
to thuniuersitie of Oxforde, & was of al & stude
nts, which had looked for her coming thether
q. yeres, so honorably & ioyfully receiued, as et
ther their loialnes towards & quens maiesty, or
therpectaciō of their friends did require. Concer
ning orders in disputation & other Academicall
exercises they agreed much w. those, which & v
niuersitie of Cambridge had bled q. yeres before.
Comedies also & tragidies were plaid in Chri
sties church, wher & Quenes highnes lodged.
Among & which, & Comedy intituled Palemō
& Arcet, made by M. Edwards of & Quenes
chapel, had such tragical successe, as was lamē
table. For at & time by & fall of a wal & a paire
of staires, & great presse of & multitude. id. men
wer slai n. The v. of Sep. after disputaciōs, the
Quene at & humble suit of certain her nobilitie, &
& kinge of Spaines Embassador, made a brief o
ration in latin to & vniuersity. but so wise & pi
thie as Englād may reioyce. & it hath so lear
ned a pzince, & thuniuersity may triph & they
haue so noble a patrones. The vi. of Sept. after
diner, her grace coming fro chris church ouer
R. b. iij. Carfax

The Quenes pro
gresse to Oxforde

Quens maiesty
at Oxforde
at the house
of the
chancellor

Misfortune at
Oxforde.

Carfax, and so to S. Maries, the scholars standing in order according to their degrees euen to the East gate, certaine Doctours of the vniuersity did ride befoze in their skarlet gownes & hooches, & masters of arte in blacke gownes & hooches. The maior also & certaine of his brethren did ride befoze her in skarlet to y^e ende of Hagdalen bypoge, where their liberties ended: but y^e doctours & masters wēt forwarde still to Shetouet a mile & more out of Oxfozd, because their liberties extended so far, & ther, after oracions made, her highnes & thanks to y^e whole vniuersity, bad the farewel, & rode to Ricote. Richard Lambart, Ambrosé Nicholas, the 28. of Sept.

John Langley the 4. of Aprill.

Sir Christópher Desper, Trémonger, the. 28. of October.

The valiant captaine C. Randolfe esquier, lieutenant of the ordinance & Colonel of M. footemen in Sep last past, was & his band embarked at Bristol, & & in few daies after landed at Knockergus in y^e North parts of Irelād & frō thence by water to a place called Derry by which passeth y^e riuer of Longfoile, ther y^e said Colonel in short space fortified, to the great annoyance of J. Ouell, & by great foresight & experience, garded himselfe & his charge, til y^e said Ouel (to hinder & disturbe his abode there) the xij. of Nouēber arriued & a great army of kerne Galawglasses & horse men, & whō the said captaine Randolf encountered, & him ther so discomfited as after y^e conflict he durst neuer approche y^e Queenes power, & to his perpetuall fame, the said captain by reaso of his bold & hardy onlet y^e day lost his life: Charles James, the sixte of y^e name, sonne to Hery Stuart L. of Darneley & Mary King & Quene of Scots was bozne in Edenboroughe castel y^e xix. of Iune last past & the xviij. of Decēber, this yere. solēply christened

Shrynes, Maior,
Souldiers transported into,
Irelande,

Yonge prince of
scots christened
anno reg. 9.

ned at Sterling, whose godfathers at þ christ-
ning were, Charles kinge of Fraunce, & Phi-
libert duke of Sauoy, & the Queenes maiesty
of England was the godmother, who gaue a
fout of golde curiously wroughte & enameled,
waping 333. ounces, amounting in value to the
summe of 1043. li. 19. s. The x. of February in
the morning, H. Stuart L. of Darneley befoze
named king of Scots, by Scots in Scotlande
was shamefully murdered, the reuenge wher-
of remaineth in the mighty hand of god. The
xxij. of February the Lady Margaret Dow-
glas Countesse of Lineaux, mother to the said
king of Scots, was discharged out of þ tower
of London. within the space of x. monethes last
past died vij. Aldermen of Londo, the first E.
Bankes deceased the ix. of July, anno 1566.
R. Chäberlain late Shrie, sir Martin Bosws
sir R. Malozp, sir W. Hewit, & sir T. White
late maiors, then Richard Lambart one of the
Shrieues for þ yere, the 4. of Aprill, anno 1567.

Kinge of scotts
murdered.

7. aldermen de-
ceased in Lon.

The xxii. of Aprill, by great misfortune of fier
in þ towne of Olfestry in Wales xii. miles frö
Shpewesbury, to þ number of 200. houses, 10
say, vii. score & in þ wals, & iii. score without in
þ suburbs, besides cloth, cozne, cattel &c. were
consumed, which fier began at ii. of þ clocke in
the afternoone, & ended at iii. to the great mar-
nailing of many, & so great a spoile in so shor-
te time should happen. Two long stretes & great
riches of that towne was brent in Anno 1542
And likewise or worse in anno 1544. The 24.
of Aprill þ sergeants feast was kept at Greis
Inne nere vnto Holburne, & ther were at that
time made vii. new Sergeants of þ law. The
xxii. of May in the towne of Milnall in Suf-
folk 8. mile frö New market 37. houses, besides
barnes, stables, & luche like were consumed &
fier

1567.

The towne of
Olfestry brent
this in 30. yeres

Sergiants feast.

Milnall in suf-
folke brent.

Shane Oneile
discomfited.

Status a Regni Hi-
bernie.

Edmund Campion.

Shane Oneyle
slaine.

Watche at mid-
fomer.

Coronation in
Scotland.

sier in the space of ij. howers. Shane Oneyle, who had most traitterously rebelled againste the Queenes maiestie in Irelād, & had done many great outrages in y^e parts of Ulster. Was this yere & his great losse manfully repelled frō the siege of Dundalke by y^e garison therof, & afterward thzugh y^e great balliāce, & forslight of sir H. Sidney knight of the order, & L. deputy of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sundry conflicts & the losse of 3500. of his men, y^e now forseeing his declinaciō to be imminent, he determined to put a collar about his necke, & disguising him selfe, to repaire to y^e Lord deputy, & penitently to require his pardō to haue his life. But Neil Mackeuer his secretary who had incited him to this rebeliō, perswaded him first to try & treat the frindship of certain wild Scots y^e then lay encamped in Clan Iboy, vnder y^e conductinge of Alexander Oge, & Mee, Gilliā buske. whose father & vnclē Shan Oneil had lately killed in an ouerthrow geuen to y^e scots, neuertheles hee wel liking this perswassiō, wēt to y^e said campe the ij. of Iune, wher after a dissembled enter-tainmēt, & quaffing of wine. William buske burning & desire of reuenge for his fathers & vnclē's death, & ministring quarelling talke, issued out of y^e tent & made a fray vpon Oneiles men, & then gathering together his scots in a thrōg, sodainly entered the tent againe, who ther. with their slaughter swords hewed in peeces Shan Oneil, his secretary, & al his company, except a very few which escaped by flight. On Sainte Johns euen at nighte, was the like standinge watch in London, as had ben on S. Peters euen in y^e yere last befoze passed. The xxix. of Iuly Charles James the yong prince of Scotland, after a sermon made by J. Knoke, was crowned king of Scots at Sterling church, where

Queene Elizabeth. 623

where was read certaine commissions with the
 Queenes priuy seale at the for & establishinge
 of the same. The first for her resignation of the
 crowne, & gouernement of & yonge prince her
 sonne. The second to aucthorise & erle of War-
 rep, to be Regent during his minority. The 3.
 to geue aucthoritie & power to vij. other ioyning
 & & said Erle of Wurrey in case he should re-
 fuse to exercise & same alone. & is to say, & duke
 of Chattileroy, & Erles of Lincolne, Argile, &
 thelmorton. Clencarne & Harre, & commissiōs
 being ended, the Bishop of Bekeley & two su-
 perintendents proceeded to the coronacion, the
 Erle Morton & Lord Hume tooke othe for &
 king, that he should rule in the faith, feare and
 lone of God, to mainteine the religion then
 preached in Scotland, and persecute all aduer-
 saries to the same &c. The whole ceremony of
 the coronacion was done in their mother tongu
 and at that time the Queene of Scottes was
 prisoner at Loughleuen.

Thomas Ramsey, William Bond, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Roger Martin mercer, the 28. of October.

After a dry sommer folowed a sharpe winter
 with such a scarcitie of fodder and hay, that in di-
 uers places the same was solde by waight, as
 in yorke shire, and in the peake, hay was solde
 for v. d. the stone, there folowed also a greates
 death of cattel, especially of horse & sheepe.

The xxviij. of March, thzough vehemēt rage
 & tēpest of windes, many vessels on & Thames
 & ij. tiltboates befoze Grauesend, were sonke &
 drowned. The xxvi. of June deceased T. Yong
 archbishop of yorke. at his maner of Sheffield,
 & was honozably buried at yorke

John Alephe, Robert Harding, the 28. of Sep.

The xi. of October were taken in Suffolke
 at Downam bzidge nere vnto Ipswyche xxij.
 monstrous

Shryues.

Maior.

anno reg. 10.

Hay sold by
 weyght.

1568

Great windes.

Archbyshope of
 Yorke deceased
 Shryues.

Monstrous fishes.

monstrous fishes, some of them containynge xxvij. foote in length, the other xxix. or xxi. foote a peece at the least.

Maier.
Shryues.

Sir Thomas Roe marchant tailour, the 28. of October, James Bacon, the 26. of Nouemb. for Robert Harding late deceased.

New conder at
wal broke,
anno. reg. II

At the costes and charges of the citizens of London, a new Conduit was builded at Walbroke corner, nere to Downegate, which was finished in the Moneth of October, the water whereof is conuatted out of the Thames.

A frenche man
executed,

The xxij. of Januarie Phillip Westrell a French man, and two Englishmen were drawen from Newgate to Tiburne and ther hanged, the French man quartered, who had coyned golde counterfeit, the English men, & one had clipped siluer, the other cast testons of Tinne.

1569.
Mustar of pen-
tionars.

The xxviij. of March, the Pensioners well appointed in armoure on horsebacke, mustered before the Queenes maiestie in Hyde Parke beside Westminster.

A lotary at Lon.

A great Lotery beinge holden at London in Daules churchyard at the west dooze, was begun to be drawen the xi. of January, and continued day and night, till the vi. of May, wher in the saide drawing was fully ended.

Burial for deade
prepared.

Sir Thomas Roe Lord Maier of Londō, caused to be enclosed wth a wall of bricke, nigh one aker of ground, nere unto Bethelen with out Bishoppes gate, to be a place of buriall for the deade of such parishes in London as lacked convenient grounde wthin their said parishes.

A standing watch on S. Johns euen at mid somer, and sir John White Alderman rode the circuite, as the lord Maier shoulde haue done,

The xxvij. of August, Andrew Gregoreniche
Saurin

Savin, Embassadour from Muscouy, landed at the Tower wharfe, and was ther recepued by the Lord Maior of London, the Aldermen, and Shryues in skarlet, with the marchants adventures in coates of blacke velvet al on horsebacke, who conuained him riding thzoughe the citie to the Muscouye house in Sedinge Lane ther to be lodged.

Embassador fro. muscouey.

The plague of pestilence some what raining in the Citie of London, Michellmas Terme was first adionrned vnto the thirde of Nouember, and after vnto Hilarie terme nexte followinge.

Terme adiorned

Henry Bechar, William Danne the 28. of Septemb.

Shryues.

The xi. of October, Thomas Howard duke of Norfolk. was brought from Burnam beside windsoze by lande to westminster, & from thence by water to the Tower of London prisoner, sir Henry Henyll being his keeper.

Duke of norfolk sent to the tower.

Sir Alexander Auenon Iremonger, the 28. of October.

Maior.

This Maior went by water to westminster and there tooke his othe as hath bene accustomed, but kept no feast at the Guilde hall. lest through comming together of so greata multitude, infectio of the pestilence might haue increased that weke. Fro the xxi. vnto the xxviij. of October, there died in the Citie and out parishes of all diseases. 152. of the which 51. were accounted to die of the plague.

No Maiors feast

On Thursday the ix. of Nouember, Thomas Percy Erie of Northumberlande, receyued the Queenes Maiesties letters to repaire to the court, and the same night other conspirators perceiuing him to be waueringe and vnconstant of promise made to them, caused a seruant of his, called Beckwith (after he was laid in his bed) to bustle in, and to knocke at hys chamber dooze, willing him in hast, to arise and

The erle of Northumberland & VVestmerlād rebelled.

Hisse

histe for himselfe, for that his enemies (whom he termed to be Sir Oswald Niltrop, and master Magham) were aboute the parke, and had be set him with numbers of men, where vpon hee arose and conuayed himselfe awaye to hys keepers house: in the same instant they caused the belles of the Towne to bee ronge backward, and so raised as manye as they coulde to their purpose, the nexte nighte the Erie departed thence to Wanspithe, where hee met with Charles Erie of Westmerlande, and the other confederates. Then by sundrye Proclamacions they abusinge many of the Queenes subiects, commaunded them in her highnes name to repaire to them in warrellyke manner, for the defence and suertye of her Maiestyes personne, some times affirming their doinges to bee with the aduysle and consent of the Nobilitie of this Realme, who in deed were wholye bente (as manifestlye appeared) to spende their liues in dutypfull obedience, againste them and all other traytours, some times pretending for conscience sake to seeke to refozme Religion: some times declaring that they were bounden to take this matter in hand, leaste otherwise foraine Princes might take it vpon the, to the great perill of this Realme.

Upon Monday the xij. they went to Durham with their banners dysplayed, and to get the moze credite amonge the fauozers of the olde Romishe Religion, they had a crosse with a banner of the five woundes bozne befoze them some time by old Norton, some time by others. As soone as they entered Durham, they went to the Minster, where they tare the Byble, Communion bookes, and other suche as there were. The same nighte they went againe to Wanspithe. The xiiij. they went to Daring-

ton

Rebeles rē the
bybel.

ton, and there had Masse, whiche the Erles
and the rest harde with such deuocion as they
had, then they sent their horsemen to gather to
gather suche numbers of men as they coude.

The xv. the Erles parted of Northumberland
to Richmonde, then to Northalerton, & so to
Bosowbridge, of Westmerlā to Ripō, & after
to Bosowbridge where they both met agayne.

On the xviij. they went to Wetherby, and ther
taried three or fower daies, and vpon Elford
moore nighe vnto Bamham moore, they must-
ered them selues, at whiche time they were a-
bout two thousande horsemen, and fise thou-
sande footemen, whiche was the greatest num-
ber that euer they were. From whence they en-
tended to haue marched towarde yorke, but

their minds being sodainly altered, they retur-
ned. And the xxij. of Nouember, they besyged
Bernardes Castell, which Castell was valy-
antly defended by sir George Bowes, and Ro-
bert Bowes his brother, the space of xi. dayes,

and then deliuered with compolcion to depart
with armour, municion, bagge, & baggage. In
the whiche time y^e Queenes maiestie caused the
said Erles of Northumberland & Westmerland
to be proclaimed traitours, & al their adherēts
& fauozers y^e xxiiij. of Nouēb. The L. Scrope

wardē of y^e west marches calling vnto him the
erle of Cūberlā & other gentlemē of y^e cōūtry
kept y^e city of Carlile. The Erle of Sussex the
Queenes maiesties lieftenāt general in y^e north

published ther y^e like proclamaciōs (in effect) as
had bē published by her maiesty, against y^e said
rebles, & also sēt out to al such gentlemen as he
knew to be her maiesties louing subiects vnder

his rule, who came vnto him wth such nūber of
their frinds, as he was able in v. daies to make
aboue 5000. horsemen & footemen, & so beinge

accompanied

anno reg. 12
the. 17. of
Nouember

The number of
the rebles-

Bernards castle
besyged.

The Erles pro-
claimed traytors

The erle of suff.
went agaynst
the rebels.

The erle of war-
wik wet against
the rebels-

The Erles of
Northumberi
lande & VVest-
merland fledde.

Rebels executed
at Dirham.

accompanied with the Erie of Rutlande hys
liuetenant, the Lord Hunsdon generall of hys
horsesmen, and sir Kaphe Sadler Treasurer,
who came to yorke with their seruantes. On
Sonday the fiste of December, they marched
from yorke towardes Copcliffe, sir George
Bowes with his power comminge from Ber-
nardes Castel (as is aforesaid) met him at Si-
slay, then they went to Northalerton, and after
two nightes to Croftbridge, then to Aile, the
to Durham, then to Newcastell, the xx. of De-
cember to Erham, from whence the rebels wer
gon the nighte befoze to Naworth, where con-
sailinge with Edwardes Wakers, concernynge
their owne weakenes, as also how they were
pursued by the Erie of Sussex, and his power
of seuen thousand, euen almost at their heeles.
And mozeouer that the Erie of warwike, the
Lorde Clinton, Lorde admiral of Englande,
and the Lord Ferrers Viscount Hereford, &
a farre greater army of xij. thousande out of
Southe, whereof the saide Erie of warwyke
was generall, was not farre behinde them at
Bozowbridge. The nexte nighte the ij. Erles
of Northumberlande and Westmerlande, vn-
knowne to their associates, fled to Berlawe in
Scotlande. The other rebels were shortly af-
ter taken by the erle of Sussex and his power
without any resistance. The fourth and fiste of
January, did suffer at Derham to the number
of 66. Constables and other, amongst whom
an alderman of the Towne, and a priest called par-
son Blometre, were the most notable. Then
sir George Bowes beinge made Marshall,
findinge many to be fauours in the foresaid re-
bellion, did see them executed in diuers places
of the Countrey. The xxi. of January a Gentleman was hanged
on

on a gibbet at the North ende of Finske lane in London, (to the ensample of other) for that he the xij of December had striken his master, with a knife, wherof he dyed.

The. 22. of February Leonarde Dacre of Harlsey, in the Countie of yorke esquier, having rayled a number of people, the lord Hundon and other setting on him with a companye of valiaunt souldiers, slew many of his people, and forced him to fflye into Scotlande.

Leonard Dacre fled into Scotland

On good Friday the 27. of Marche, Simon Digby of Wskewe, John Fulthorpe of Fulbecke in the county of yorke esquiers, Robert Beneman of Stokesley, Thomas Bishop the penger of Doklinton in y same county of yorke gentlemen, were drawne from y castel of York to the place of execution called Knaues mire, halfe a mile without the citie of yorke, & there hanged, headed & quartered, their fower heads were set on the fower principall gates of y city, with fower of their quarters. y other quarters were set in diuers places of the countrey. Colphe Clesbe, was with them drawne to the gallows, and returned againe to the Castell.

1570
Rebels executed at Yorke

William earle of Pembroke, baron of Cardiffe, knight of the garter, one of the pryncie counsell, and lord steward of the Queenes maiesties household, deceased the 18. of April, and was buried in saint Pauls church at London.

The earle of Pembroke deceased.

The 17. of April the earle of Suffex, Lieutenant generall in the North, with the lord Hundon, Lord gouernour of Warwicke, and warden of the east Marches, with all the garrison and power of the same, began a iourney in to Scotland, and the same night came to Warkepi. myles from Warwick, and so the next morning entred into Tyuidale, & marching in warlike order, they bzēt, ouerthrew, rased & spoiled

The earl of Suffex made a iourney into Scotland

Sir John Foster
with a garrison
entered Scotland

al the castels, townes, and villages of their enemies, till they came to the castell of Housse, standing in a strong marsh belonging to the Lorde of Bucklugh, whycher likewise was rased, overthrowen and bzent, and so marched forward and bzent the whole countrey befoze them, till they came to Crabpyng. The same daye Sir John Foster, wardon of the middle marches with the garrison and force of the same, entered likewise into Tiudale vpon Gatehead 16 mile from Warke, & warlike order, they bzent, rased and spoyled the countrey befoze them tyll they came to a strong castell called Craling, in the possession of the lord Fernherst, whiche likewise they overthrowen, rased and bzent. There both the armies met, and so marched by the ryuer of Tewite, rasinge, burning and spoylyng castels and pylles along the river, till they came to Gedwozth, wher they both lodged and were courteously receiued. The next day the lord Chefford, wardon of the middle marches of Scotland, came in with al the principall men of his kinred to the lord Lieftenaunt, and dyd submit themselves and were assured for that they had not receiued any English rebels ayding or assisting the, neither had made any inuasion into England.

The xix. thariny devided into two parts, the one part whereof passed the ryuer of Tewit, & bzent the castell of Fernherst, & al other castels & townes belongyng to the lord of Fernherst vntill Bezzell, and so passed to Wynt, wher both the armies met agayne, and so bzent on bothe sydes the ryuer tyll they came to a great towne called Hawick, where they intended to haue lodged, but the Scottes had vntatched the houses and bzent the thatche in the streates, and themselves fled wyth moste parte of their goods, but by the industrie of the Englishmen

men, the timber was also burned with & thatch
 saving one little house of stone of Dunlamricks
 wherein my lord lay that nyght. The twente-
 daye, the armie marched forwardes to a house
 of the lord of Bucklugh, whiche they over-
 threw with powder, and then marched forth-
 warde to the ryuer of Trewit, where they brest
 and spoyled suche castles, pylles and townes, as
 belonged to the lord of Bucklugh, his kyns-
 men and adherents, and that nyght returned to
 Gedworth. The one and twenty daye, parte
 of the army went to the ryuer of Sowbent, and
 there bent and spoyled all on bothe sides of the
 ryuer, and the other parte marched to the river
 of Call, where they wasted & bent al on bothe
 sides the ryuer, and returned to Ipsley where
 the lord Lickehaunt lodged of purpose to be-
 siege Hewme castell in the nyght, and the lord
 governour with his company went to warke,
 to bring the ordinaunce from thence in the mor-
 nyng, whiche was disappointed by the negle-
 gence of suche as weare put in trust for those
 matters, who suffered the carriage horses to re-
 turne to Warwicke the daye before, whiche
 shoulde have drawne the same, the lack wher-
 of caused the lord Lickehaunt with the whole
 armie to returne to Warwicke the two & twen-
 ty of Aprill. In all whiche time ther was ne-
 ver anye shewe by the Scots made, to resist, or
 defende their countrey.

betweene the 2
 delivered to

The lord Scrope warden of the west mar-
 ches entered Scotland & eighteenth of Aprill
 bent and spoyled those partes almost to Dome-
 frees, he had diuers conflicts, gaue sundry over-
 throws, toke many prisoners & returned safely.
 during al these inuasions, & marches of Engla-
 nd places weare so guarded, as the Scottes
 durst not once offer to entre into Englande.

The lord Scrope
 entered Scotland.

so that not one house was burned. nor one come taken out of England. There were rased, ouerthrowne and bzent in this iourney aboue fifty strong castels and piles, and aboue 300. townes and villages, so that there be very fewe in þe countrey, that eyther haue receiued our english rebels, or inuaded Englande, that eyther haue castell, pile, or house for themselves or their tenants, besides the losse of their goods. The xvi. the lord Lieutenant accompanied with the lord gouernour, the Marshall and diuers lusty gentlemen capitaines and souldiours, to the number of 3000. set forward to warke, & so to Hewm castell, which castell, they besieged till the same was yeldd. the lord Gouernour for our soueraigne Lady the Queenes maiesty, and expelled the Scots that were therein, to the number of 180. persons, in their apparell on their backs only, without armour, weapen, bagge or baggage, among whom there were two Englishmē, one Willard & earl of Northumberland's man, & a vagrant person named William Godswher, which bothe were caried to Warwicke & there executed the 24. of May. The lord Lieutenant placed in the castell Capitaine Wood & Capitaine Wikeham with two hundred souldiours, and so returned to Warwick the. xxix. of April, where he rested very euil at ease, hauing in the trauaile taken ouer muche colde, where with he was bzuen into an extreame ague.

The 4. of Maye hee sent master Dwyrrye marshall with the number of 2000. to take Faust castell, which at the first coming was deliuered to the marshall, who expelled & Scots in number x. and placed fowertene of our Englishmē against al Scotlād, it is so strōg a place, and so returned to Warwick. The xi. of May the

Rebels executed
at Barwick

Queene Elizabeth.

333

the lord Lieftenant made fower knightes, by Sir Thomas Manners, sir George Care, sir William Drewry, sir Robert Constable. Knightes made by the earle of Sussex

And the same day sir William Drewry being general, set forward towards Edenborough & diuers scote bands with hott armed, pykes & peeces of great ordynance, to ioyne with the lord Morton and other of the kinges power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels & such of the Scots as supported them, as the duke Hamelton and other, who were in armes at Lithcoe, xj. myles from Edenborough, to defend their cause. The foresayd new knightes with their bandes came to Edenborough the 17. of May and there rested three nightes, and departed from thence to Lithcoe where the Regent was slaine. The 17. the footemen marched to Fankirke vi. myles from Sterlyng, & sir William Drewry with the horsemen, marched to Sterlyng to see the king, whom they found to perfect in all thinges as age & nature could permit. The 18. they departed to y. foote bands, & so together marched to Glascoy wher the lord Hamelton had besieged a house of the kings, but hearing of their coming, he fled wth dishonour. Thence y. generall & other horsemen and some foot, passed to Dunbarton, to breake the straites of the castell there, being kept by y. lord Fleming, the byshop of saint Androwes and other his adherentes, to the Queene of Scots. vlc. Our generall sent his Trompetor to require a parley with assurance safely to returne, where unto the lord Fleming subtellye consented, and minding so to wind him into his danger, conveyed certain foot, and armed men into a secret place, so that our general coming alone to haue parlyed, his trompetor not returned, they shot at him, meaning to haue slayne

him, but hee bestowed his Distolletes as free-
ly at them as they at hym, and returned to his
companye and so to Glasco. From whence Sir
George Care (being marueylously offended
with the subtil dealing of the lord Fleming)
wrote a letter of challenge to combat with him
body for body, whiche the lord Fleming by
his letter of aunswere refused. Whereupon Sir
George Care wrote a sharpe and pithy reply etc.
The xxi. day our generall accompanied with
the gentlemen and horsemen, went to Dunbar-
ton againe to parley with the lord Fleming,
upon his promise that hee would meete hym
thre myles from y^e said castell, but the place of
parley being viewed, was found to be subiect to
the shot of the castell, & therfore our general re-
quired an other place, which would not be gra-
ted by the lord Fleming.

The xxij. the Lord of Lenox with his te-
nants, came to our generall & mustered before
Glasco, to the number of fower thousand hor-
men and footemen.

The thre & twenty our general with y^e whole
army (marched towards the castell of Hamel-
ton, and there had parley with the capitayne,
whose name was Arthur Hamelton, but hee
would not deliver y^e castell, whereupon our ordi-
nance being placed was shot very sore, but did
no great harme for that they were field peeces.

The xxiiij. our general gaue summons to the
sayde castell whiche would not yelde, where-
upon hee sent to Starkeing for bygger ordi-
nance for the batterye, and so went fro thence
accompanied with the earls of Lenox & Mor-
tayne with the horsemen and certain shot, mar-
ched in the countrey to a faire house of the Ab-
bot of Kelwyng neare adioining, whose name
was Gawyn Hamelton, whiche house they
burned

burned & bitterly spoiled, with seenteene houses more of good countynance of that name. whereof one was the lord Banghappes, which had married with the sister of James Hamelton of Bedwillowes, whiche slemeth the Regent. There was burned seven other faire houses thereabouts not of that name, but of alie, besides those there were dyvers of their kynred and alie that came in with humble submission, & assured themselves, promising their obediēce to their king &c.

The xxv. of May in the morning was found hanging at the bishop of Londons palace gate in Pauls churhyard, a Bull which lately had been sent from Rome, conceyning divers horrible treasons against the Queenes maiestye, for the whiche one John Felton was shortly after apprehended and commytted to the towre of London.

A Bull from Rome, hanged on the bishop of Londons gate

The xxvj. of May Thomas Norton & Christopher of Yorkshyre, being both condemned of high treason, for a late rebellio in the north, were drawne from the towre of London to tiberne, & there hanged, headded & quartered.

The Nortons executed

The xxvij. of May, the Castell of Hamelton was yelded to Sir William Drury, generall of our army, and by him presently spoiled & brent, there was in the house 34. men, three boyes & two women.

Hamelton in Scotland yelded to the English

The 28. Sir George Care with the horsemen came to Lithco, where the whole army met, this day a very faire house with the whole towne of Hamelton was brent. The. 29. they brent an house of the Dukes called Kempell, and an other at Lithco, the whole towne & divers other faire houses was yelded to our generall, who returned to Edenborough and so to Warwick the third day of June.

Lithco.

A con-

Conspiracy in
Norfolk

A conspiracy was made by certayne gentlemen and other in the countrey of Norfolk, whose purpose was on Midsummer daye, at Martellone faire with sounde of Trompet and Drum, to haue rayled a number, and then to proclaim their deuillish pretence agaynst straungers and other. This matter was vttered by Thomas Kete one of y^e conspiracy, vnto John Kensey, who forthwith sent the same Kete wth a Constable to the next Iustice, before whom and other Iustices he opened the whole matter whereupon master Dzewghe Dzewy immediately apprehended John Throgmorton, and after him many gentlemen of the citie of Norwich, and the county of Norfolk, who were all committed to prison (and at the next sessions of gaile deliuey at the castell of Norwich, the 17. of Iuly, before sir Robert Catlin knyght, lord chiefe Iustice, Gilbert Gerrard y^e Quenes attourney general, and other Iustices) ten of them was indicted of highe treason, and some others of contempt. Diuers of them were condemned and had iudgement the one & twentye of August, & after ward iii. of them were hanged howeled and quartered, whiche were John Throgmorton of Norwich gentleman, who stode mute at his arraignment, but at the gallows confessed him selfe to be the chiefe conspiratour, & that none had deserued to die but hee, for that he had procured them. With hym was executed Thomas Brooke of Wolshye gentleman y^e thirti of August. And George Medman of Cryngesforde gentleman was likewise executed the second of September.

The duke of
Norfolk re-
moued.

Felton araigned

The fourerth of August, the duke of Norfolk was remoued from the towre of London, to the Charterhouse nere vnto Smithfelde.

The same day was arraigned at the GUILDE hall

hall of London, John Felton, for hanginge a Bull at the gate of the bishop of Londons palace, and also two yong men for coining & clipping of coine, who al were found guilty of high treason, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged and quartered. The viij. of August, John Felton was drawne frō Newgate into Pauls Churhyard, and there hanged on a gallows new set vp that moorning befoze the bishops palace gate, and being cut down a line, he was hewed and quartered. After this, the same morning the theriues returned to Newgate and so to Tiburine, with two yong men whiche weare there executed for coyning and clipping, as is aforesaide.

Felton & others
executed.

The xxij. of August the Earle of Sussex Lord Lieutenannt generall for the Queenes Maiesty in the North, and the Lord Scrope wards of the West marches, with diuers others marched from Carlile wpth the Queenes army & foze of the North, aswell of hoylemen as footemen into Scotlād, passing ouer the riuers of Eke, Leuin & Sarke, which riuier of Sark parteth England and Scotlād, and so to Dornocke Wood, belonging to Edward Mzone the Lord of Bonshowe, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the lord Harris, whiche they rased and ouerthrew with other there aboutes, from thence to Hodhim, which they bzēt and blewe vp, from thence to Kennell, a towne belonging to the Lord Cowhill, which they bzēt from thence to Domsfres which they sacked & spoiled of such paltry as the fugitives had left, and also rased & ouerthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Queene of Scots, in the keeping of the lord Harris, then passing the ryuer of Longher, they bzēt and spoiled Cowhilles and Dowtracke, and returned to Domsfres, &

A iurney into
Scotland by the
earle of Sussex

so to the towne of Bankend, whiche they bzent
with an other house pertaymynge to William
Marwell of the Isles, and so to the Castell of
Carlauoazacke standing in a marishe iust to an
arme of the sea, whiche parteth Bumerdal and
Gallaway, whiche castell they blew by and re-
turned homewarde, transportinge their ordy-
nance ouer quicke sands and bogs, where ne-
ner the like was done befoze, and so came to
Doornocke wood.

Knights made
by the earle of
Suffex

The xxviij. of August they marched towards
Carlile, wher by y way they bzent & ouerthrew
two houses, the one beinge Arthur Greames,
alias Carlil, the other Riche George, two no-
table theues. The same day at night after the
Lordes comming to Carlile he made knights.
Sir Edward Hastings, Sir Fraunces Rus-
sell, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir William Hil-
ton, Sir Robert Stapleton, Sir Henry Car-
wen, Sir Simon Musgraue.

Shiriuies
High waters
which drowned
many

Fraunces Barnam, William Boxe, the 28. of Sep.

The v. of October at night, happened a ter-
rible tempest of winde and raine, bothe on y sea
and land, by meanes whereof many shypps and
other vessels were drowned, aboute midnight
the waters overflowing drowned manye mea-
dowes, pastures, towns, villages, cattel, hou-
ses and goods, to the vtter vndoing of a greate
number the subjects of this realme. Besides
the losse of many men, women, & children, some
drowned in their beddes, some in the waies tra-
uelling &c. As you may read more at large in a
booke therof made, by T. Knell minister.

Maier
Anno reg. 17.
the 17. of No-
uember.

Sir Rowland Haward, clothworker, the 28. of Oct.

The xxiiij. of January, the Queenes maiesty
accompanied with her nobilitie, came from her
house at the Strande, called Somerset place,
and entered the Cytie of London by Temple
Barre,

Watre, Fleetestreate, Chape, and so by the
Northe side of the Burse, to Sir Thomas
Greshams in Byshops gate streete, where she
dined. After dinner her grace returning through
Coznehill, entered the Burse on the Southe
syde, and after her highnes had viewed euerye
parte thereof, aboue grounde, especiallpe the
Dawne, whiche was richely furnyshed with
all sortes of the fynest wares in the Citie, shee
caused the same Burse, by an Herald and a
Trumpet to bee proclaimed the Royall ex-
change, so to bee called from thence forth
and not otherwyle.

Royall exchange

The seuenteenth of February at a place cal-
led Kynnaiston neare Harcleche hill, in the
County of Hereforde, was seene the grounde
to open, and certaine rockes with a peece of
grounde, remoued and went forward the space
offower vaies, makinge at the firste a terrible
noyse as it went on the earth, it remoued it selfe
betwene vi. of the clock in the euening, and viij.
the next morow forty paces, carrying great trees
and sheepe coates, some sheepe coates & three
score sheepe in them, some trees fell into 4 chin-
kes, other that grew on the same ground, grow
nowe as fyrmely on a hyll, and some that stode
East, stand west, and those that stode west stand
East. The depthe of the hole where it spalte
broke out is thirty foote, the breadthe of the
breache is eight score yardes, and in lengthe a-
bout twenty score yardes. It ouerthrowe
Kynnaiston Chapell. Also two hygh wayes be-
remoued nyghe one hundred yardes wyth the
trees of the hedgerowes. The grounde in all
is. xxi. acres, and where tillage ground was,
ther is pasture left in place, and wher was pas-
ture, there is tyllage grounde gone vpon it.

A straunge kind
of earth mouing

The

540 Queene Elizabeth.

The ground as it remoued, & aue the earth be-
foze it, and at the lower part ouerwhelmed the
ground, so that it is growne to a great hyll of
twelue faddome highe. It remoued from Sa-
terday til munday at night folowing, & so staid.

1571
Parliament

The second of April, a Parliament began at
Westminster, wherin was graunted to the Que-
nes maiestie (toward her great charges, in re-
pressing the late rebellion in the North, and pur-
suing the said rebels and their santoners whiche
were fled into Scotland) by the clergy, a subli-
dye of vi. s. in the pounce, & by the temporalltie
two fifteenes, with a subsidy of two shillings
and eight pence in the pounce.

Iusts at West-
minster

The first, second, and third of Maye, was
holden at Westminster befoze the Quenes ma-
iestie, a solempne Iust, at the tilte, turney and
barriars. The challengers were Edward earl
of Orford, Charles Haward, Sir Henry Lee
and Christopher Watton esquier, who all dyd
very valiantly, but the chiefe honour was geue
to the earle of Orford.

Doctour Story
executed

The first of June, J. Story a Doctour of
the Canon law who befoze had been condemp-
ned of high treason, was drawn from the towre
of London to tiburne & there hanged, boweled &
quartered, his head set on London bridge, & hys
quarters on the gates of the citie.

A cumbat appoin-
ted at Tuthill

The xviij. of June, in Trinitie terme, there
was a cumbat appointed to haue bene fought
for a certaine manner and demaine landes bel-
ging therunto, in the Isle of Warte, adioining
to the Isle of Sheppey in Kent, Simon Lowe
and John Rymie were plaintifs & had brought
a writ of righte against Thomas Daramore,
who offered to defend his right by battail, wher-
vpon the plaintifs aforesaide, accepted to an-
swer his challenge, offering ykewise to defende
their

their right to the same manner and landes, and to proue by battail, that **D**aramoze had no right nor good title to haue the same manner & lads. Hereupon **h** said **T**homas **D**aramoze brought before the **J**udges of **h** common pleas at westminster, one **G**eorge **C**horne, a bigge, broade, strong set fellowe, and the playntifes brought **H**enry **M**ayler master of defence, and seruauant to the right honorable the earle of **L**eycester, a proper slender man, and not so taule as **h** other. **C**horne cast downe a gauntlet, which **M**ayler tooke vp. **U**pon the **S**unday before the battail should be tryed on the next morowe, the matter was staied, and the parties agreed that **D**aramoze being in possession shoulde haue the land, and was bound in fine hundred ponde to consider the plaintifs, as vpon hearing the matter, the **J**udges should award. **T**he **Q**ueenes maiesly was the taker vp of **h** matter, in this wise. **I**t was thought good that for **D**aramozes allowance, the order should be kept touching the cumbat, and that the plaintifes **H**owe & **R**yme, should make default of appearaunce, but that yet suche as were suerties for **M**aylor, their **C**hampions appearaunce should bring him in, and likewise those that were suerties for **C**horne should bring in the same **C**horne in discharge of their band, & that the court should sit in **C**uthil felde, where was prepared one plot of ground xxi. yards square, double railed for the cumbat, without the west square a stage being set vp for the **J**udges. representing the court of the common pleas. **A**ll the compasse without the listes, was set with scaffoldes one aboue another, for people to stand and behold. **T**here were behynd the square where the **J**udges satt, two tentes, the one for **M**aylor, & other for **C**horne. **C**horne was there in **h** morning timely, **M**aylor aboute

The quarell of
cumbat stayed

seven of the clocke, came through London, appareled in a dublet and galeys gascopne breeches all of Crimolyn satyn curt and raced, a hat of black veluet with a red fether and band, before him drums & fifts playing, & gauntlet cast down by George Thorne, was borne before the sayde Mayler vpon a sword's point, and his baston (a staffe of an else long, made taper wile, tipped with horne) with his shield of hard leather was borne after him, by Alkam a yeoman of the Queenes garde, he came into the palace at Westminster, and staying not long before the hall doze, came backe into the kinges streate, and so along thorough the sanctuary and Cothill streate into the fildes wher he stayed till past nine of the clocke, and then sir Jerome Bowes brought him to his Tent, Thorne being in the tent with Sir Henry Chene long before. About ten of the clocke, the Courte of common Pleas remoued, and came to the place prepared, when the Lorde chiefe Justice with two other his associates were set, then Lowe was called solemnly to come in, or els he to lose his wytt of right. Then after a certaine time the surtyes of Henry Maylor were called to bring in & said Maylor Champion for Symon Lowe, & shortly thereupon, Sir Jerome Bowes leadynge Maylor by the hand, entreth with him & listes, bringing him downe that square by whiche hee entred, being on the left hande of the Judges, and so about till hee came to the next square iust agaynst the Judges, and there making curtesye, first with one legge, and then with the other, passed forth till hee came to the middle of the place, and then made the lyke obeysaunce, and so passinge till they came to the barre, there hee made the likz curtesye, and his shielde was hyld by a loft over his head, Maylor put of his

his nether stockes, and so bare foote and bare legged saue his like scauillonis to the ankles, and his doublet leetues tyed vp aboute the elbowe, & bare headed came in as is aforesaide. Then were the suerties of George Thorne called to bynge in the same Thorne, and immediately Sir Henry Cheyney entring at the vpper ende on the right hande of the Iudges, and vndersed the like order in comming about by his side as Maylor had befoze on that other side, and so comminge to the barre wyth lyke obeysaunce, helde vp his shield. Proclamation was made that none shoulde touche the barres, nor presume to come withyn the same, except suche as were appointed. After all thys solempne order was fynished, the Lord chiefe Iustice reherlinge the manner of bypynge the wyrt of right by Simon Lowe, of the aunswere made therunto by Paramoure, of the proceeding therein, & how Paramour had Challenged to defend his right to the land by battail, by his champion C. Thorne, and of the accepting the triall & was by Lowe & his champpon Henry Maylor, and then for default in appearunce in Lowe, he adiudged the land to Paramour, & dismissed the champions, acquiting the suerties of their bands. He also willed Henry Maylor to render againe to George Thorne his gauntlet, wherunto the said Maylor answered, that his lordship might commaund him any thing, but wyllingly he would not render the sayde gauntlet to Thorne except he coulde wyne it, and further hee challenged the saide Thorne to playe with him halfe a scoze blowes, to shewe some pastime to the Lord chiefe Iustice and other there assembled, but Thorne answered, & hee came to fight & would not play. Then & Lord chiefe Iustice comfiding Maylor for his valiant courage

courage, commaunded them both quietly to depart the field &c.

A woman brent
at Maydstone

The 16. of Iulpe Rebecca Chamber, late wife to Thomas Chamber of Herpettesham was found culpable of poysoning the said Thomas Chamber her husband, at the assises holden at Maydstone in the countye of Kent. for the which fact, she (having well deserued) was there brent on the next morow.

Duke of Nor-
folk sent to the
Tower,
Bishop of Salis-
bury deceased

The vij. of September, the duke of Norfolk was remoued from the Charterhouse, to the towre of London prisoner.

The xxij. of September deceased John Well bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more paynefull and studious writer, as his workes remayning beareth witnesse, whereby his fame shall neuer dye.

Shiriuus
Maior
The Christians
victory against
the Turkes

Henry Myles, Ihon Braunche, the, 28. of Sep.
Sir William Allin mercer, the, 28. of October

The ix. of Nouember great reioysing was made at London with banqueting and bonfyers, for ioy of the late come newes, of a maruelous victorie obtainned by the Christian armye by sea, against the Turkes the sixt of Octobze last passed, wherein was taken and sunk of the Turkes Gallies and Bygantines. 230 there were slaine of the Turkes more then thyrtye thousande, besides a great number of prisoners taken, and about twelue thousand christians had been slaues with the Turkes, were set at libertie. The christians lost senen galleys, and were slaine about sixe or seuen thousand.

anno regni. 14

Earle of Kent

Sir William Peter
deceased

The xxx. of December Reynold Grey was by the Queenes maiesty restozed earle of Kent.

The xij. of Ianuary deceased Sir William Peter knight, who for his iudgemēt & prignat wit, had been secretarpe and of priuy counsaile

to his kinges and Queenes of this Realme, & seven times Lord Embassadour abrode in foraine landes, hee greatly augmented Excester Colledge in Oxford, and also buylded x. almshouses for the poore in the parish of Ingarstone.

The xvi. of January, the Lord Thomas Howard duke of Northfolke, was arraigned in Westminster hall, before George Lord Talbot Erie of Shrewsbury, highe Steward of Englande for that day, and there by his peers founde guilty of highe Treason, and had iudgement accordingly.

Duke of Northfolke arraigned.

The xi. of February Henelme Barney, and Edmonde Mather, were drawn from the Tower of London, and Henry Rolfe from Wyndlesore in Southwarke, all three to Tyburne, & ther hanged, bowelled, and quartered for treason, Barney and Mather for conspiracy, and Rolfe for counterfaitinge the Queenes Maiesties hande.

Mather Barney & Rolfe executed.

The x. of March deceased Sir W. Paulet K. L. Saint John Erie of Wiltshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of the honorable order of the Garter, one of the Queenes Maiesties pryncie counsell, and Lord highe Treasurer of Englande at his maner of Basinge. This worthy man was borne in the yere of our Lord 1483. the first yere of king Richard the third, and lyued about the age of 87. yeres, in sixe kinges, and Queenes daies. Hee served 5. kinges and Queenes, Henry the seventh, Henry the eight, Edward the sixte, Queene Mary, & Queene Elizabeth. All these he served faithfully, and of them was greatly fauoured. Himselfe dyd see the childe of his childrens children, growen to the number of 103. A rare blessing given by god to men of his callinge.

Sir William Paulet L. Treasurer deceased.

The .xxv. and xxvi. of March, by the commaundement of the Queenes Maiesty her counsell, the citizens of London assembling at their seuerall hailes, & masters collected & chose out the most likely and active persons of euery their companies, to the number of three thousande, whom they appointed to bee pikemen and shot, the pike men were forthwith armed in faire corzlets and other furniture, according therunto: the Gunners had euery of them his Calleuer with the furniture and Morians on their heades. To these were appointed dyuers valiant Captaines, who to traine them vp in warlike seates, mustered them thys euery weeke, sometimes in the artillery yerde, teachinge the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at Miles end, and in Saint Georges felde teaching them to skirmishe. In the whiche skirmishing on the miles end the x. of Aprill, one of the gunners of the Goldsmithes company was shot in the side with a pece of a shewing sticke lefte in one of the Calleuers wherof he died, and was buried the xij. of Aprill in Sainte Pauls church ye yerde, all the gunners marching fro the miles end in battail ray, shot of their Calleuers at his graue. On May day they mustered at Grenewiche befoze the Queenes Maiesty, where they shewed many warlike seates, but were muche hindered by the weather, whiche was all day howzinge, they returned that night to London, and were discharged on the next morowe.

Earles of Essex
and Lincoln created.

The fourth of May Walter Deuorons lord Ferrers of Chartley, & Viscount of Hereford was created Erle of Essex. And Edward Fines Lord Clinton, and Say, highe Admiral of England was created Erle of Lincolne.

The viij. of Maye the Parliament began at Westminster

westminster, and that same day in the Parliament by the Queenes Maiesties writtes, Sir Henry Compton knight, Lord of Compton in the hole, Sir Henry Cheney knight Lord of Cudington, Sir William Daullet knight of Basing, & Sir Henry Poyres knight, Lord of Bicote, were called Barons into the higher house. In this Parliament for so much as the whole Realme of England, was exceedingly pestered with Roges, vagabondes, and sturbye beggers, by meanes wherof daily happened diuers horrible murders, thestes, and other great outrages, it was enacted that all persons above the age of xij. yerres, being taken begginge, vagrant, and wandring in disorderly, shoulde be apprehended, whipped, and brent throughe the gristle of the right eare, with a hot yron of one ynche copas for the first time so taken.

Barons made.

Roags brent
throughe the
eare.

The xxij. of May, Martine bulloke was hanged on a gibbet by y^e well & ij. bucketes in bishops gate strete of London, for robbing and most shamefully murdering of a marchant named Arthure Hall, in y^e personage of S. Martin by y^e said well. This Martin had procured y^e said Arthure Hall, to come to y^e said personage to buy of him certaine plate, but after y^e said Arthure had wel viewed the same he said, this is none of your plate, it hath doctour Gardeners marke, & I know it to be his: That is true said Martin Bulloke, but he hath appointed me to sell it &c. After this talke, whyles y^e said Arthure was waiving the plate, the same Martin set out of the kitchin a thicke washing butle, & coming behinde him strake the saide Arthure on y^e head that hee felled him with the firste stroke, and then strake him againe, and after tooke the said Arthures dagger and sticked hym, and with his knyfe, cutte hym throue, and after woulde

Marten bulloke
hanged at the
well with to
buckets.

haue trussed him in a Danske chest, but & same was to short, wher vpon he rumbled him down a paire of staires, & after thinking to haue buried him in the seller, his legges being broken & the first fall, and strike, he could not drawe hym downe the seller staires being winding. wherefore he cut of his leggs & an hatchet, & in the end trussed him with straw in a dry fat, and sayinge it was his apparell and bookes, caused the same to be caried to the water side, and so shipped to Rye.

Earle of Lincoln
and other ambassa-
dors in to
Fraunce.

The xxvi. of May the right honourable Erie of Lincolne, departed from London towards Fraunce Embassadour, being accompanied with the Lord Dacres, the Lord Riche, the Lord Talbot, the Lord Sands, and the Lord Clinton, sir Arthur Chambernoyne, sir Hierome Bowes, and sir Edward Hastings knyghts with diuers other Gentlemen, who takynge ship at Dover, cut ouer to Bullaine, wher they were very honourably receiued, & from thence conuaid, by tourneis to Paris, wher they were lodged in a house of the Kings, named Le chasteau de Loure, being attended on of the kings officers. Five daies after, they wente to the kinge at a house called Mazarin, wher the kinge with his two britherne, the Admirall, and the moste part of the nobles of Fraunce met them a distant from the place, and brought them into the house where they dined, and remained til Sondag folowing, from whence the kinge and his nobles, with the nobles of Englande came to Paris, the king, his ii. britherne, & our Ambassadour, riding in one Coche together, & the nobles of Englande and Fraunce being so placed also in coches, came to the said castell of Loure, & there dined. After dinner the king, our Embassadoure with the nobilitie of bothe Realmes

Queene Elizabeth. 349

Realmes, went to a Church named S. Ger-
maine, where the French king, his brother
& nobilitie harde Cuenfonge, the noble men of
Englande with drawing them into a Chapell
till cuenfonge was done, were then fetched thence
by the nobles of France to the kinge and his
brotherne that awaited their coming, where
was confirmed the league, (which had been con-
cluded at Blois the xix. of April, deputies be-
ing there for the French party, Frances
Memozeney, Raimonde Mirago, Sebastian de
Lanbepine, and Paule de Foix. And for the
Queene of Englande, Sir Thomas Smyth,
and Master Walsingham Embassadors.)
(This being done, they departed without the
walls of Paris to a garden of pleasure where
they supped, after supper the kinge departed to
his place of Madzill, and the nobles of Eng-
land to the Castell of Loure. On monday the
Admirall feasted the nobles of Englande. On
tuesday the Duke of Anjou the kinges bro-
ther, and on wednesdaye the Duke of Alanson
his younger brother, and so passed in feasting,
and banqueting, with riche giftes on both parts
On Friday the nobles of England tooke leue
of the kinge, and on Sunday came to Saint
Denis, and after to Bolaine where they tooke
shippe, and returned into England the fourthe
of July.

League with France
confirmed in
France.

Andrew Symond
Embassador
from France
1571

First voyage to
France 1571

The Seconde of June in the morninge bee-
twene the howres of seven and eight, Thomas
Howard duke of Norfolk, was beheaded on
a scaffold new set up on the Tower hill.

Duke of Northe
folke beheaded

About the ix. of June, Frances duke of
Memozeney chiefe marshal of France, gover-
nor & lifetenant of the Ile of France, general
to Charles the ix. king of France, & Paule de
Foix of the Pringe Counsell to the said king,

French Emba-
sadors.

1571
M m ig and

and Bertrande de Salignera, Lord de la Mothe-falcon, knights of the order of Saint Michael, Ambassadors for the same king, arrived at Dover. The xiiij. day they shot London bridge towards Somerset house at ƿ Strand wher they were lodged. The xv. day being Sunday, the said Ambassadors repaired to ƿ White hall, wher they were honorably received of the Queenes Maiesty, with her nobilitie, & there in her graces Chappel, about one of the clocke in the after noone, the articles of treaty, league of confederacy and sure freindshippe (concluded at Blois the xix. of April as is afore shewed) betwixte the Queenes Maiesty, & the French king being read, the same was by her Maiesty and his Ambassadors, confirmed to bee observed and kepte, without innouacion or violation &c. The rest of that daye with greates part of the nighte folowing, was spent in great triumphe with sumptuous banquets.

League wythe
Fraunce confirmed
at westminster.

S. Georges feast
at Windfore.

The xvij. of June the feast of Saint George was holden at windfore, where the French Ambassadors were royally feasted. & Francis Duke of Anjouency, was hauled knight of the moste honorable order of the Garter. The eight and twenty daye of June the forenamed Ambassadors departed from London towards Fraunce.

The xiiij. of June Thomas Lord Wharton deceased in his house of Chanon rowe at westminster.

Lord treasurer,
Lord priue seale
L. Chamberlane
with other officers.

The xij. day of July the Queenes Maiesty at White Hall, made Sir William Cecill Lord of Burghley, Lord highe Treasorer of England Lord W. Haward late Lord Chamberlain L. priue seale. The Erie of Suffex, Lord Chamberlaine, Sir T. Smith principall Secretary, & Christopher Hatton esquire Capitaine of the garde

garde &c.

The xxij. of August Thomas Percy Erle of Northumberland late of Topcliffe, who had bene befoze attainted by parliament of highe treason, as being one of the principall conspira-
toures in the late rebellion, & now brought out of Scotland whether he had fled, was beheaded at Yorke, about two of the clocke in the after-
noone, on a new scaffold set vp for that pur-
pose in the market place.

Erle of northum-
berlād beheded.

In this Moneth of August, Sir T. Smith one of the Queenes maiesties prync Counsell
carefully tending the refozmation of Irelande,
sent his sonne Thomas Smith esquire thither
wth a Colonie of habitation of Englishmen to
inhabite the Irdes in Ulster.

Englyshe men
sent to Vlstar in
Irelande.

Richard Pipe, Nicholas Woodroffe, the 28. of Sep
Sir Lionell Ducker mercer, the 28. of October.

Shryues.
Maior.

The xviij. of November in y^e morninge, was
sene a Starre Northward very bright & clere
in the constellation of Cassiopcia at y^e backe of
her chaire, which is chief fixed starres of y^e
said constellation made a Geometrical figure
longwise of the learned men called Kombus,
this starre in bignes at the first appearing see-
med bigger then Iubiter. and not muche lesse
then Venus when thee seemeth greatest. also
the saide starre neuer chaunginge his place
was carped aboute with the daylye mocion
of Heauen, as all fixed Starres common-
lye are, and so contynued. (by little and lit-
tle to the eye appearynge lesse) for the space
of almoste sixteene Monethes, at what tyme
it was so smal, that rather thought by exer-
ces of ofte byewing moughte ymagyne the
place then anye eye coulde iudge the pre-
sence of the same, and one thynge is here
in chye felye to bee noted, that (by the skyll

anno reg. 15.
A strange starre
apered.

M. m. iij.

and

and consent of the best and most expert Mathematicians which obserued the state, propriety and other circumstances belonging to the same starre it was founde to haue bene in place Celestiall far aboue the moone, otherwise then euer any Commet hath bene sene, or naturall ye can appeare. Therefore it is supposed that the significacion thereof is directed purposely and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestiall, or rather super celestiall, so strange as from the beginninge of the worlde neuer was the like.

Erle of Derby
deceased.

The xiiij. of Nouember, Edward Erle of Derby, Lord Stanley, and Strange of knocking, Lord and gouernour of the Isles of Man knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the Queenes maiesties Pryue Counsell, deceased at his house called Latham in Lancashire. His life and death descriuynge commendacion, and crauynge memozye to bee intreated was such as foloweth. His fidelitie to two kinges, and two Queenes in dangerous times & great rebellions, in which time and alwaies as cause serued, he was lifetenant of Lancashire & Cheshire, & lately offered x. M. men to the Queenes maiestie of his owne charge, for suppression of the last rebellion. His godly disposicion to his tenants, neuer forcing any seruite at their hands, but due payement of their rent. His liberallitie to strangers & such as shewed themselves gratefull to him. His famous house keeping, & xi. scoze in chestr ol neuer discontinuing the space of xij. yere. His feeding especiall ye of aged persons thise a day lx. & od. belies all comers thise a wyke appointed for his dealing daies, & euery good Friday these 35. yeres one to another 2700. with meat, drinke, money & money worth. Ther was neuer gentleman or other

other & waited in his seruice, but had allowance
fro him to haue as wel wages as otherwise for
horse & man. His petye porcion for the dispen-
ses of his house 1000 pound. His cunning in
fitting bones dispoyned or broke, his chirurge-
ry & desire to helpe & poore. His deliuey of his
George & seate to the L. Straunge. His exhorta-
tion & he might kepe it so vnspotted in fidelity
to his Prince as he had, & his ioy that he dyed
in the Queens fauour. His toylfull parting this
world, his taking leaue of all his seruantes by
shaking of handes, and his remembrance to
last day. The xxviij. of Nouember John Hall
late of Barmesley Suffe gentlemans Oswald
wilkinson late of yorke, & Gailoure of yorke
castell (being before arraigned & condemned of
treason) were drawne from the Tower of Lon-
don to Tiburte, and there hanged, bowelled &
quartered.

show to shal
of the 1000
pound

show to shal
no ladder of
shad

Hall & Wilkin-
son executed
show

This yere a great and sharpe frost almost con-
tinually lasted fro before the feast of S. Michaels
till after the feast of Epiphany of our Lorde, &
sometymes greafe and deepe snowes, and somet-
times rapins, whiche freest as faste as the
same fell to the ground, & where throughe at
Wrotham in Kent, and many other places, the
arnes and boughes of Trees beinge ouer-
charged with the heauy boughes, and fell from the
rookes of the same trees. Also the wind con-
tinued North and East till after the Ascen-
cion day, with sharpe frostes and snowes, wher
by followed a late springe.

Great frost & a
sharpe winter.

The xij. of January, William Lord Howard
baron of Effingham Lord priuy seale, knighte
of the noble order of the Cartar, and one of
the Prince Counsell, deceased at Hampton
courte.

L. priuy seale
deceased
show

The xviij. of Januarye, William Lord Som-
merset

Erle of worcest-
re sent in to
Fraunce.

Erle of worcest-
re robbed on
the sea,

The narrow seas
scoured,

Pirates on the
west seas.

merlet Erle of Worcester, began his iourney
towards France, to the Christeninge of the
kings daughter there, in steede of the Queenes
Majestie of Englande, who sent with him a
font of gold for that purpose, waying 326.oun-
ces. The said Erle with many of his company
were robbed upon the sea by Pirats of much
of their baggage; and three or fourer of theyr
men slaine. In France he & his trayne were
honorably received. At the Christeninge hee
gave the child the name Elizabeth; they retur-
ned into England the seven and twenty of Fe-
bruarye.

In the Moneth of february through sundry
heynous complaints brought to the Queenes
Majesty and her Counsell of Pirats that kept
the narrow Seas, doinge manye robberies, as
also the robbing of the Erle of Worcester (as
is afore saide) her highnes, by the advice of her
honorable counsell, took order that the Lord Ad-
mirall of England, that he should send to y^e seas
shippes and men to scoure the narrow Seas,
and to apprehende so manye Pirates shippes
as mighte be met with; and for the better do-
inge thereof, it pleased her Majesty to send one
of her owne ships, named the Swallow to bee
the Admiral, under the charge of William Hol-
looke of London Esquier, controller of her
highnes ships, who had with him the Cyllian,
the Barke Garret and the Barke of yarmouth
and 360. able Mariners, gunners and louldy-
ours in y^e said iij. shippes, & one barke which scour-
ed the narrow sea from the North foyle as far
westwards as Falmouth in Cornwall, & tooke
xx. ships & barkes of sundry naciona, videlicet,
English, French, & Flemings, (but al pirats)
& in fashion of warre. He apprehended in those
ships & barkes to the number of 200. men of al
nati-

Queene Elizabeth. 555

nations, & sent the to ward to Sandwich, Dover, Wight, & Portsmouth (where of in. of the Pirates executed & robbed the Erie of Worcester. were shortly after executed at Wight) also & sayd W. Holstock did rescue & take fro the abovesaid pirats ships xv. other marchant ships, laden w. marchandise, & were their prizes being of sundry nations & set at libertie the said xv. marchant ships and goods which done he returned to Portsmouth & ther. ended his voiage in March.

The fourth of March a man was hanged in chaines, in S. Georges fielde beyond Southwarke of London, for murdering the Maylour of Wozham in the same fielde.

A man hanged
in S. Georges
fielde.

The xvij. of Marche deceased Reynalde Grey of Ruthen, Erie of Kent at Herneley, & was buried at f. Giles Hou. Creple gate. About & same time died Edmond L. Chandos.

Earle of kent
deceased.

The xxv. of march being wednesday in Easter weke, and the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, George Browne cruelly murdered two honest men nere to Shooters hill in Kent, the one of them was a welthie marchant of London named George Sanders, the other John Bean of Wolwich. which murder was committed in maner as foloweth. On Tuesday in Easter weke (the xliij. of marche) & said George Browne receiuing secrete intelligence by letter from mistresse Anne Dzewy, that master Sanders shoulde lodge the same night at the house of one master Barnes in Wolwiche, and from thence goe on foote to Saint Mary Cray, the nexte morninge, lay in wait for him by & way, a little from Shooters hill, and there slewe bothe him and John Bean seruant to master Barnes; but J. Bean hauing x. or xi. woundes, & being left for dead, by gods puidence reuine a gain, & creeping away on al fower. was found by an

1573.
George saunders
murdered at
Shootars hill.

an plde man and his maiden, and conuayed to
Wolwich, where hee gaue euident markes of
the murderer. Immediately vpon the deede do-
ing Browne sent Mistresse Dzewyze woorde
thereof by Roger Clement (among them cal-
led trustye Roger) hee himselfe repaired forth-
with to the Court at Greerewich, and anon af-
ter him came thither the reporte of the murder
also. Then departed he thence vnto London, &
came to the house of Mistresse Dzewyze, wher
though he spake not personallly with her, after
conference had with her seruant trusty Roger,
she provided him xx li that same day, for & whi-
che she laide certaine plate of her owne, and of
Mistresse Sanders to gage. On the next mor-
nings being thurseday (hauing intelligence that
Browne was soughte for, they sent him sixe
poundes more by the same Roger, warnynge
him to hys for himselfe by flight, which thinge
he forslowd not to doe. neuerthelesse & Lords
of the Queenes Maiestyes counsell, caused so
speedy and narrow searche to be made for him,
that vpon the xxviij of the same moneth he was
apprehended in a mannes house of his owne
name at Rochester, and beinge brought backe
again to the court was examined by the coun-
sell, vnto whom hee confessed the deede as you
haue heard, and that he had often times before
pretended and sought to doe the same, by the in-
stigacion of the said mistries Dzewyze, who had
promised to make a mariage betweene him and
Mistres Sanders (whom hee seemed to loue
excesssly) neuerthelesse he protested (though
vntucky) that mistres Sanders was not pri-
uie nor consenting thereunto. Vpon his con-
fession he was arraigned at the kinges benche
in westminster hall the xxviij. of Aprill, where
he acknowledged himselfe guilty, and was con-
demned

demyned as principal of the murder, according to whiche sentence he was executed in Smith felde on mondays the xx. of Aprill, at whych time also vntreuely (as she her self confessed afterwarde) hee laboured by all meanes to cleare Mistris Saunders of committing euill of her body with him, and then stonge himselfe besides the ladder: hee was after hanged vp in chaynes nere vnto the place where he has done the fact. In the meane time mistris Drewry and her man being examined, as well by their owne confessions, as by falling out of the matter, and also by Broones appeachment thought culpable were committed to wards. And after Mistris Saunders being deliuered of childre, and churched, (for at the time of her husbands death she looked presently to lye downe) was vppon Mistrisse Drewries mans confession, & other great likelihoodes likewise committed to the Tower, and on Wednesday the vi. of May, arraigned with Mistrisse Drewry at the Guild hal, the effecte of whose inditeiments was, that they by a letter written had beene procurers of the said murder, and knowing the mischief done, had by money and otherwise relieved the murderer, wher vnto they pleaded not guilty. How be it they were both condemned as accessaries to Mistris Saunders death, and executed in Smithfelde the xij. of May, being Wednesday in the whitsun weeke, at which time they both confessed themselves guilty of the facts. Trustye Roger, Mistrisse Drewries man was arraigned on Friday the viij. of May, and being ther condemned as accessorie, was executed with his Mistrisse, at the time and place aforesaid. Not long after, Anthony Broone brother to the fore named George Broone, was for notable felonies conuayed from Newgate to Yorke

George browne
hanged in smyth
felde.

Anne Sanders,
Anne Drewrie,
and trusty Roger
hanged.

Anthony Brown
hanged at Yorke.

558 Queene Elizabeth.

yorke and there hanged.

Pirats hanged at Wapping.

4. women on the pillory.

Hail in Northampton shire.

Thomas wood-
house.

Earle of Essex &
the Lord Riche
with other sailed
in to Ireland.

The x. of April vij. pirates, which (amonge other) had bene taken on the North seas, were led from Southwarke to Wapping, & v. of the were there hanged, the other two had their pardon at the gallows. The xvij. of April a chādlers wife Hunt Alzedes gate of Londō, who had practised her husbandes death by poisoning & other waies was set on the pillory in Chepe with iij other women, who had bene of her coāsel, two of them were w her there whipped.

The vij. of June betwene the howres of one and two of the clocke in the afternoone, a great tempest of haile and raine, hapned at Worcester in Northampton shire, where through vi. houses in that Towne were bozne downe, & xiiij. moze soze perished with the waters whycherose of that tēpest: the haile stones were square and sixe ynches about, one childe was there drowned, and many sheepe with other cattell, which when the water was fallen, manye of them were lying on the highe hedges, wher the waters had left them.

The xvi. of June Thomas woodhouse, a priest of Lincolne shire, who had laine long prisoner in the Fleete, was arraigned in the Guild hall of London, and there condemned of highe Treason, who had iudgement to bee hanged & quartered, and was executed at Tiburne 19 of June.

The xxi. of August, walter Erle of Essex, accompanied with the Lord Riche, and diuers other gentle men, imbarked themselves in several shippes at Ayrpoole, and the winde sittinge verie well, tooke their voiage towarde Ireland. The Erle after manye and greates daungers on the Sea, at lengthe swan Cope-mans Ilandes, from whence in a Shippe of captaine

Queene Elizabeth. 359

captain Perces he was brought safe to Knockfergus. The Lord Riche with the like daungers landed at Castell Kildelife, where beinge met by Captaine Halbye, Master Smith, & Master Moores Pensioners, was conducted to Inche Abbey master Halbys house, wher hee had in a readines on the morowe morninge a hundred and fiftye horsemen for their sauegarde to Knockfergus, beside fiftye kernes whiche wente a foote throughte the woodes, ther was amongst these a xxx. bowes with a baggepipe. the rest had darts. Sir Brian Wakephelin had praised the Countrey and taken away what was to be caried of dyueng, but on the vi. of Septēber he came to Knockfergus to the Erle of Essex and there made his submission, the number of kyne were exteemed thirte thousande, besides sheeps and swine.

After hym Ferdoroughe Macgillastyrke, the blinde Scots sonne, Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and dyuers other sent their messengers to the Erle to signifye that they were at hys Lordshippes disposicion. as the Baron of Dongarrowe Condenell, Odonell, and the Captaine of Kylulto. The Erle of Essex hauynge the Countrey of Clanphoye and other.

The Queenes maiestye of Englands directed her letters to the Lord deputy of Ireland, willinge him to make by commission the Erle of Essex Capitaine generall of the Irish nation in the Prouynce of Ulster, and to deuide the Countrey wonne. Clanphoy and els where &c.

James Haruy, Thomas Pullison, the 28. of Sept. John Riuers grocer, the. 28. of October.

The xi. of October Peter Burchet Gentlesman

Earle of Essex
capitayn generall
of Vlsitar in
Ierland.

Shryues
Maior,

Peter Burchet
wounded Master
hawkins.

Peter Burchet
found to be an
herityke.

Peter Burchet
abiured his here-
sy & submyrted
himselfe to do
penaunce.

man of the ~~W~~hole Temple) with his dagger,
sodeinly assailed; cruelly wounded; and ment to
haue murdered a seruisable gentleman named
John Hawkinges esquire, as he with sir Willi-
am Winter, and an other gentleman, rode to-
wardes Westminster, in the highe strete neare
to y^e Strand; beyond the Temple barre of Lon-
don, for which facte the said Burchet being ap-
prehended and committed to the Tower, was
after examined concerning the facte, who an-
swered that hee tooke the said Master Haw-
kinges for an other gentleman, and being further
examined, he was found to holde certaine erro-
nious opinions, for the whiche he was sent to
the Howlards Tower, from thence beinge cal-
led into the confistorie of Pauls church, be-
foze the right Reuerend father Edwin Bishop
of London, and other, and by them examyned,
he stoode in hys opinions, till the sentence of
death, as an heretike was readie to haue bene
pronounced against hym on the fourth of No-
uember, but thonghe the earnest perswasions
of diuers learned men, who tooke great paines
in that matter, he renounced, forswore, and ab-
iured his opinions for erroneous and dampna-
ble, promising neuer to returne to them, and al-
so willingly to doe and perfourme al suche pe-
naunce as the Bishoppe his ordinary shoulde
entoyne him. The ix of November the sayde
Peter Burchet was remoued from the How-
lards Tower, to the Tower of London, wher
on the nexte morow, about noone, whilst one y^e
had kept him company was gon downe, and
locked the doore after him, leauing an other y^e
him called Hughe Longworth, who stoode at
the window readyng in the Bible, the sayde
Burchet walking vp and downe in the cham-
ber, tooke billets and out of y^e fier, & knocked
the

Queene Elizabeth. 561

the saide Longworth on the head, and leste not till he had stryken him stark dead, for the which on the next morowe, he was arraigned & condemned at Westminster, and then retourned to Somerset house, wher he remayned that night, and on the next morow being the twelf of November, hee was brought to the gybet, where after his right hande being stricken of, and nailed to the gibet, hee was hanged nigh the place where he wounded master Hawkins.

Peter Burchet
killeth his keeper

Peter Burchet
hanged

This yere about Lammas, wheat was sold at London for thre shillings the bushell, but shortly after it was rayled to fower shillings, five shillings, vi. shillings, & before Christmas to a noble and seven shillings, which so continued long after: beefe was sold for twenty pence and two & twenty pence the stone, and all other fish and white meates at an excessive pryce, all kynde of salt fishe verie deare, as five hearings two pence &c. yet great plenty of freshe fishe, and oft times the same very cheape: prase at fower shillings the bushell, or meale at fower shillings eight pence. Bay salt at thre shillings the bushell &c. All this dearth notwithstanding (thanks be geuen to God) there was no want of any thing to him that wanted not money.

Anno reg. 16
the 17 of November
Dearth without
scarcitie,

The. iij. of April being Palme Sunday ther was taken saying of Masse in the lord Morleys house within Wgate of London, one Albon Dolman priest, and the Lady Morley with her childzen, and diuers others were also taken hearing of the said Masse. There was also taken the same daye and houre for sayinge Masse at the Ladys Gilfordes in Trinitie lane one Oliver Heywood priest: and for hearing of the sayde Masse, the saide Ladys Gilforde with dyuers other gentlewomen. There was also taken at the same instat in the Lady Brownes house in

1574
Priests saying
masse apprehended

562 Queene Elizabeth.

Cowelane for saying masse, one Thomas Heywood priest, and one John Couper priest with the Lady Browne, and diuers other were like wife taken, being hearers of the saide masse. Al which persons were for the same offences indicted, conuicted and had the lawe according to the statute in the case provided. Ther was also found in their seuerall Chapels, dyuers latin bookes, beads, ymages, Palmes, Challes, crosses, vestments, pixes, paxes & such like.

A monstrous fish, but not so monstrous as some reported, for his eyes being great were in his head and not in his back

The ix. of July at vi. of the clock at night, in the Isle of Thanet besides Ramesgate in the parish of S. Peter vnder the Cliffe, a monstrous fish or Whale of the sea did shoote him selfe on shore, where for want of water, beating himself on the sands, he dyed about fixe of the clock on the next morning, before which time he roared, and was harde more then a myle on the lande. The length of this fish was 22. yardes, the nethe tawe xij. foote the opening, one of his eyes being taken out of his head, was more then fixe horse in a cart could draw, a man stode vpright in the place from whence the eye was taken, the thickness from the backe whereon he laye, to the top of his belly (which was vwarde) was fowerteene foote, his tayle of the same breadth, betwene his eyes. xij. foote. iij. men stode vpright in his mouth, some of the ribbes were. xvi. foote long, his tongue was fifteene foote long, his lyuer two cart load: Into his nostrils any man might haue crept: the oyle being boyled out of the head was parmasyte, the oyle of his bodye was whitish, and sweete of tast.

Obsequie at
Paules for the
French king

The seueneth of August a solempne obsequie was kept in S. Pauls church at London for Charles the ninth king of Fraunce, who deceased on the xx. day of May last before passed.

The. xv. of August, being Sunday, Agnes Bridges

Queene Elizabeth. 563

Bridges a mayde about the age of xx. yeres, & Rachell Pinder a wenche about xl. or. xij. yeres old, who both of them had counterfayted to be possessed by the deuill (wherby they had not onely maruailously deluded many people, both men & womē, but also diuers such persons, as other wise seemed to be of good wit & vnderstanding) stode befoze ꝑ preacher at Paules crosse, wher they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfayting, with penitent behauiours, requiringe forgiveness of God and the world, & the people to pray for them. Also their seuerall examinatioꝛs and confessions were there openly read by the preacher, and afterwards published in print, for the further posteritie hereafter to beware of the like disceuners.

Agnes Brigges
& Rachel Pinder at Paules
crosse for counterfayting to be
possessed

The xxviij. of August in the afternoone, such a storme of rayne hapened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembꝛed, wher through the chanelles of the citie sodeinly rising, ran with suche a forceable course towards the common thozes, that a lad about the age of. xviij. yeaeres, mindinge to haue lept ouer the chanell nere vnto Downegate, was bozne ouer the streame, & by the same caried from the Cōduit ther, towards the Thames, with such a swiftnes that no man with staves or other wayes coulde stape hym, tyll hee came agaynst a cartte wheele that stode in the water gate, afoze whych tyme hee was drowned and starks dead.

A lad of. 18. yea-
res olde drown-
ned in a chanell
at London

Thomas Blanke, Anthony Gammiage, the. 28. of Sept.
Iames Hawes. Clothworker. the. 28. of October.

Shirines
Maioꝛ
No Maiors feast
at the guildhall.

This Maior went by water to Westminster, & there tooke his othe as hath bene accustomed, hee kept no feast at the Guilde hall, although great provision had bene made for that purpose, but dyed at hys owne house,
An. ij. With

564 Queene Elizabeth.

With his brethren the Aldermē, the companies dynded at their severall halls. This was done by appointment of the Queenes maiesties counsell, to auoyde infection of the plague lyke to haue increased by comynge together of suche a multitude. This weeke, from the .22. vnto the eight & twenty of October, deceased in the cite and liberties conteynng. 108. parishes of all di- seases. 166. of the whiche number. 75. were ac- counted to dye of the plague.

Terme adjoined

Whschelmas terme which had ben adioyned by proclamatyon began at Westminster on the sixte of Nouember. The same vi. daye in the mornynge. there hapened two great tides at Lō don in the ryuer of Thames, the first by course the other within one houre after, which ouer- flowed the marshes, with many vaultes & sel- lers nere adioynng.

Twotydes in one houre.

Piery impresions marueylous

The fowerteenth of Nouember being Sun- day, about midnight folowing, diuers strange impressions of fier and smoke, were sene in the ayre, to procede forth of a blacke clowde in the North towards the Southe, which so conty- nued till ¶ next mornynge that it was day light. The next night folowing, the heauens from all partes did seeme to burne marueylous ragingly and ouer our heads, the flames from the hori- zon round about rysing did meete, & there dou- ble, and roule one in an other as if it had beene in a cleare furnes.

anno regni. 17
the 17. of No-
uember.

The xviij. day at night was very stormy and tempestuous of windes out of the Southe (I haue not knowne the like out of that quarter) especially after midnight till the next mornynge that it was day light. These are to bee receiued as tokens of Gods wrath ready bent agaynst the worlde for synne now aboundynge, and also of his great mercy, who doth but onely shewe ¶
rod

rod wherewith we dayly deserue to be beaten.

This yere at London after harvest, & price of wheate began by litle and litle to fall, fro 8^{shillings} to three shillings the bushell at which price it staped (litle or nothing rising or falling) all the yere after, but bay salt was raysed fro three shillings to fower shilling, thus shillynges & vi. s. the bushell, the like wherof had neuer been scene or harde within this realme.

Bay salt deare

The fower & twenty of February, the feast of saint Mathy, on whiche day the faire was kept at Tewkesbury, a straunge thing hapned there, for after a floud, whiche was not great but suche as thereby the medowes neare adioynynge were couered with water, in the afternoone there came downe the ryuer of Suern, great numbers of flies and betels, suche as in Sommer eueninges vse to strike men in y^e face, in great heapes, a foote thicke about the water, so that to credible mens iudgement there were sene within a paire of butt lengths of those flies aboue a 100. quarters. The mills ther abouts were dampned by with them for the space of .4. dayes after, and then were clensted by diggyng them oute with shouels, from whence they came is yet vnknowne, for the day was colde & a harde frost.

Flyes in February, the number straunge

The xxvi. of February, betweene fower and sixe of the clocke in the afternoone, great earthquakes happened in the cities of Yorke, Worcester, Gloucester, Bristowe, Hereforde, and in the countreys about, which caused the people to runne oute of their houses, for feare they should haue fallen on their heads. In Tewkesburys, Bedon & other places, the dythes fell from y^e cup bordes, and the bookes in mens studyes from the shelves. In Dorston Chaple y^e people being on their knees at eueninge prayer, the

Earthquake

grounde moouing, caused them to runne away, in great feare that the dead bodyes would haue rylen, or the Chapell to haue fallen, parte of Wythen castell fell downe with certaine byrcks chymneys in gentlemens houses. The bell in the shiere hall of Denbighe was caused to toll twice by shaking of the hall. &c.

1575
Annabaptistes
bere faggots at
Paules crosse

On Easter day, which was 5 thirde of April, about nine of the clocke in the forenoone, was disclosed a congregation of Annabaptists dutch men, in a house without the barres of Aldegate at London, whereof xxvij. were taken & sent to prison, and fower of them bearynge faggots recanted at Paules crosse on 5 xv. day of May in forme as foloweth.

Whereas **J. J. C. R. H.** being seduced by the Deuill the spirit of errour, and by false teachers his Ministers, haue fallen into certayne moste detestable, and damnable heresy'es, namelys,

- 1 That Christ tooke not flesh of the substance of the blessed virgin Mary.
- 2 That infants of the faythful ought not to be baptized
- 3 That a Christian man maye not bee a Magistrate, or beare the sworde or office of auctoritie.
- 4 That it is not lawfull for a Christian to take an othe.

Now by the grace of God, and thzough conference w good, & learned ministers, of Christ his church: I do vnderstād, & acknowledge the same, to bee moste dānable, & detestable heresies, & do ask God, here befoze his church, mercy for my said former errours, & do forsake thē. recāt & renounce them, & abiure thē from 5 bottom of my heart, professing that I certainly beleene.

I That

- 1 That Christ tooke fleshe of the substance of the blessed virgine Mary.
- 2 That infants of the faithfull ought to be baptized.
- 3 That a Christian man may be a Magistrate, or beare the sworde and office of authoritie.
- 4 That it is lawfull for a Christian to take an othe.

And further I confesse, that the whole Doctrine, & religion established & published in this realme of England, as also that which is received & preached in the Dutch church here in this citie, is sound, true & according to the worde of God, wherunto in all things I submit my self, & will most gladly be a member of this said Dutch church, from henceforth vnterly abandoning & forsaking all & euery Annabaptistical error.

This is my faithfull hope, in the whiche I do purpose and trust to stande firme, and stedfast vnto the ende, and that I may so do, I beseech you all to praye with mee and for mee, to God the heauenly Father in the name of his sonne our Saviour Iesus Christ. The like recantation was made by them afterwarde in the Dutche Church.

The xxij. day of May, about midnight following, the right reuerend father in God Mathew Parker, Doctour of diuinitie, Archbishop of Caunterbury deceased at Lambeth, & was ther honorably buried, on whose tombe being of black Marble is written this Epitaph following.

Archbishop of
Caunterbury
deceased

Mathew Parker liued sober and wyse,
Learned by study and continual practyse.
Loving, true, of life vncontrolde,
The court did foster him, both yong and olde.
Orderly he delt, the right he did defend,
He liued vnto God, to God he made his end.

The xxi. of May being Whitsoneuen, one ma
& x. women Annabaptists Dutch, were in the
An. iij. conceitoy

Annabaptists
banished

concestory of Paules, condemned to bee bzant in Smithfield, but after great paines takinge with them, onely one woman was conuerted, the other were banished the land. On the firste of June the nine women being led by ʒ shirnes officers, the man was tied to a carte and whiped, and so all conueyed from Newgate to the waters side, where they were shipped awaye neuer to returne againe.

7. persons of the
familie of Ione
stode at Paules
crosse.

The xij. of June stode at Paules crosse, five persons Englishmen, of the sect termed the familie of Ione, who there confessed them selues vtterly to detest as wel ʒ aucthour of that sect W. P. as al his dampnable errours & heresies.

Annabaptistes
brent.

The xxij. of July, two Dutche men Annabaptistes were bzant in Smithfield, who dyed in great hozor with roaring & crying.

Thunder and
haile.

The xxx. of July in the afternoone was a great tempest of lightening and thunder, wher through both men and beasts in diuers places were striken deade. Also at that time fell greate aboundaunce of hayle, whereof the stones in manye places were founde to bee sixe or seuen ynches about.

The glasse house
brent.

The iij. of September, being Sunday about seven of the clocke in the morninge, a certaine Glasse house whiche some time had bene the Crossedriers hall, steare to the tower of London, brast out on a terrible fier, where vnto the Lord Mayor, Aldermen & shirnes with al expedition repaired, and practised ther all means possible, by water, buckets, hookes, and otherwise to haue quenched it, al which notwithstanding whereas the same house in a small time before had consumed great quantity of woode by making of fine drinkeing glasses, now itself hauing bin it neare xl. thousand billets of woode, was al consumed to ʒ stone wals, which wals great

Queene Elizabeth. 569

he defended the fier from spreading farther, & doing any more harme.

The xxvi. of September, a Wilters wife in the parish of Chyistles church within Newgate of London, was deliuered and brought to bed of iiii. childzen at one burden, al femals, or maiden childzen, whiche were Chyristened by the names Elizabeth, Mary, Margaret, and Dorothy. and the same day Moneth the mother was buried. but all the fower childzen lyuinge and in good liking were bozne to church after her.

Edward Osborne, Wolston Dixsey, the 28. of Sep.

Shrives.

On Whelmas euen at night the like impressions of fier and smoke were seene in the ayre, to flashe out of the North East, North and North west, as had bene on the xv. of Nouember last befoze passed.

The x. of October many Frenche and some English men, but all Pirats of the Seas, wer arraigned at the admiralty courte in Southwarke, where to the number of xxij were condemned and had sentence of death pronounced against them.

Ambrose Nicholas Salter, the 28. of October.

Maioz.

This Maioz went by water to Westminster & there tooke his othe as hath beene accustomed, he kept no feaste in the Guildhall, but dyed at his owne house with his bretherne the Aldermen and other. The Companies dined at their seuerall halls as this was done as in the yere last befoze passed, to auoide the infection of the plague, which might haue increased by comming together of greater number. That weeke from the xxij. vnto the xxviii. of October deceased in the Citie & liberties, of all diseases Cxxxij. of the which number xxxvi. were accōpted to dye of the plague. The next weeke following

ing ending the iij. of November (thankes be ge
uen to God therfore) there deceased of all dys-
eases but Cx. and of them of the plague but
xxvi.

The conclusion.

Thus good reader, I haue brought this som-
marie of Chronicles of England, from y first
comming of Wyte into this Iseland, of whō
(as I haue said) it tooke y name of Brutain)
vnto the yere of Christe 1575. desiring thee to
take this and other my trauailes in good parte
like as I haue painefullye (to my greate
costes and charges) out of many old
hidden histories brought the
same to light, & freely for
thy great commoditie
bestowed the bp-
on thee.

Anno reg. 18.

(:.)

God saue Queene Elizabeth.



Of the vniuersityes in
Englande, and Colledges in
 the same, with the founders, and
 principall benefactours, and also the
 time when euerye of these
 Colledges were found-
 ed.

I have before tyme reioysed (sayeth
 Erasmus Roterdaem) that England was
 so well furnished with so manye men
 of excellent learning: but nowe I be-
 gin to enuy her felicitie, for that shee so floz-
 yeth with all kinde of litterature, that by ta-
 king the commendacion therof from other Re-
 gions, shee dothe as it were marueylously ob-
 scure them. And yet thys commendacion is
 not as now first due to Englad, in y^e which (it is
 wel known) haue ben of long time men of great
 learning. The vniuersityes proue this to bee
 true, which both for their antiquity & worthy-
 nes contend with the most auncient & worthy
 Vniuersities in the world.

Cambridge (as some learned wyters do as- Cambridge
 firme) was firste frequented with Philoso-
 phers and Astronomers, procured from Athens
 by Cantabar a Spanyard, in the time of Gurgun-
 tius who was king of Britaine, before the birth
 of Christ, yeres.

375

Peter Colledge was erected of twoe auncient Peter colledge
 hostells, by Hugh Balclame, sometyne sub-
 prior of Elye.

1256

This Hughe was afterward the tenth by-
 shop of Elye, and fynished this Colledge in
 Anno

1284

Clare

The Foundation

Clare hall.

Clare hall, was first builded by Rychard Badow then Chauncellour of the students there, and the same was called Uniuersitie hall. 1326
It was since that, enlarged by Gualter Thacrede master of the said hall, who with consent of y^e said Rychard Badow resigned y^e foundatiō therof to the Lady Elizabeth de Burgo, daughter of Iohn de Burgo earle of Wooster descended lyneallye by her mother of the bloud of y^e Clare earles of Glocester, who by that name called it Clare hall.

Pembroke hall.

Pembroke hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guydo earle of saint Paule in France, wyfe to Adomare de Valentia earl of Pembroke, shee obteyned of kinge Edward the thirde, whose cosin she was, to founde thys Colledge in her owne ground: with purchasing two or thre tenements therby, & named it Aula de Valence Marie. Anno. 1343.

Corpus Christi Colledge

Corpus Christi colledge was first begoon to bee builded, by the Aldermā & byethern of Corpus Christi Guilde. 1342

This Colledge was brought so farre forth, the rather by the helpe of Sanct Maries guilde and fraternitie, newelys adioyned to the other Guilde. 1344

In the yere 1353. they did elect Henry earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtayn the fauour for the purchasing of Mortmaine, for suche landes and tenements, as after many did sell them. This earle of Darby in the 28. yere of Edward the third, was created y^e first duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the seale of the Alderman of that Guilde.

Trinity hall.

Trinitie hall, was first an Hostell purchased by Ihon Cranden sometime Prior of Gelye, who procured

of Colledges.

procured it for his brethren the monkes of that house, to be students there, in the tyme of Edwardes the third, which Hostel was afterward purchased by William Bateman bishop of Norwich, whoe builded this colledge of Trinite hall vpon y^e said ground being the first founder ther of, he deceased in the yere of Christ. 1354

Gunwile & Caius Colledge, was first founded by Edmond Gunwile sometime parson of Cerington in Norfolk, hee gaue it to name Gunwile hall, as appeareth by his statute 1348

Gunwile and
Caius colledge

At his Decease he leauyng a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of y^e same hall to William Bateman byshop of Norwich, who with the assent of y^e Aldermen & brethren of the Guildes of Corpus Christi and our Lady, chaunged with them the saide house with their house called the Stone hall, where now Gunwile & Caius colledge standeth. 1353

At this day John Caius Doctour in Physick sometime fellow and now master of the said colledge, hath enlarged the house and now made a second foundation, with getting certain manors & landes to the same. 1557

Kynges colledge was first founded by king Henry the sixt, in the yere of Christ. 1441

Kings colledge

The same king altered the forme of his first foundation in the yere of Christ 1443

Edward the fowerth, in displeasure of y^e first foundation, withdrew from y^e colledge so much land as the first founder had geuen them, but afterward he restozed them to the inheritaunce of 500. markes. After him Henry the senenth finished that notable Chapel, begoon by Henry the sixt, to the glasing, stalles, and pauing wyth Marble, which was done by king Henry y^e viij.

Queenes colledge was begoon by Lady Margaret wife to king Henry the sixt. 1446

Queenes Col-
ledge

Shes

The Foundation

She procured a Mortmain of an C. li. by yere. Anno. 1448. At thintercessio of Andrew Ducket, sometime principall of Barnarde Hostel, (which hostell he gaue to the said Colledge) he was parson of S. Botolphes in Cambrpydge, who by his owne money & help of others, purchased certaine tenements, & builded his Colledge, being the first president of the same, who gaue aswell by his life, as by his testament diuers sommes, & parcels of land, & also procured certaine giftes of the duke of Clarence, of Cyrcilpe Dutches of Porke, of Richarde Duke of Glocester, of Anne Dutches of y same, of Edward earle of Salisbury, Hawd. Countesse of Oxford, & Harma duke Lumley bishop of Lincolne wyth diuers other. Elizabeth wife to king Edward y 4. finished y whiche Queene Margaret had begoon in the yere. 1465

Katherine hall,

Katherine hall was founded by Robert woodlarke doctoz of diuinitie, and prouost of y kings Colledge, & Chaunceller to y vniuersity. as is testified by y Charter of king Henry y 6. bearing date the 37. of his raigne. whiche was the yere of Chxist. 1459

Iesus colledge.

Iesus Colledge was founded by John Alcock, the 29. bishop of Elye, who did conuert the monastery of saint Radygond (the Abbelle luyng a dissolute life, the monastery then destitute of government, the edyfices falled in ruin, & in conclusion the Nunnes (departing thence leauinge it desolat into a Colledge of Chaplens & scholars, the yere of Chxist. 1496

The rentes thereof hath been moze amplified by sir Robert Reade knight, doctour Eleston, Doctoz Ryshton & Doctoz fuller.

Christes college

Christes Colledge was founded by king Henry the. 6. who named it Gods house, as it was somtyme a great hostel so called, king Henry the seventh

of Colledges.

seventh graunted his Charter to Lady Margaret his mother, Countesse of Richemond & Darby, to encrease the students there, translating it at her dispositiō, so that from thenceforth it should be called Christs Colledge. 1505

Sainct Johns Colledge, being firste an hostell of Religious Chanons, was erected by Nigellus Sainct Johns colledge
the second bishop of Ely. treasurer to king Henry the first, the yere of Christ.

1134
Those Chanons lyued by the name of hospitall and brethern of S. Iohn, vntill the yere of Christ. 1510. though at that time so farre decayed that there was but a Prior and two brethren, & by the dilapidatiōs of their goods movable and vnmouable, they abased their reuenues, within the space of .x. yeres last past, from the summe of an hundred & forty pound, to 30. pound &c. wherupon king Henry the eight. Richard Byshop of Wycheester, Iohn Byshop of Rochester, Charles Shermeset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Louell, Henry Warne, & Iohn Seint Iohn knights, Henry Horneby & Hugh Ashton Clarkes: executours of the Testament of Lady Margaret Countesse of Richemond & Darby, graundmother to king Henry 8. yght, and mother to king Henry the seventh, vpon suppressiō of the said Priory, the being preuented by death, leauing behind her sufficient goods & commytting the same to those her said friends & executours, they erected the said colledge. 1511

Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell of hall inhabited by diuers monkes of sundry Monasteries, Edward duke of Buckingham translated the same to a colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge, who builded by the hall in the yere of Christe.

Magdalene Colledge

1519
After him Thomas Audley, of walden, some time Chawncelloz of Englad, toke on hi to be founde

The Foundation

founder of the saide Colledge, and going about to establishe the same, was prevented by death, so that what he had begoon, he left vnperfitt, & altogether vnfinished.

Trinity colledge

Trinitie Colledge was founded by king Henrpe the eight, in the yere of Christ. 1546

This colledge was builded in the plot wher sometime Edward the thirde builded his house called the kings hall, in the yere of Christ. 1334

There was ioyned vnto this hall a colledge called Michael house, with an Hostel called Whisick Hostel, and after the building there (being made of thre) king Henrpe the eyght named it Trinitie colledge.

Michaell house was first founded by Harnious de Stanton priest, Chauncellour of the Eschequer to Edward the second, of whom he obtained licence to erect the saide Colledge in y yere of our sauour Christ. 1324

And thus farre of the Vniuersitie of Cambridge, with the Colledgies and halls in the same.

The vniuersity of Oxford was instituted by king

Alfred a Saxon, after the birth of Christ. 873. yeaeres. And hath Colledges.

Vniuersity colledge

Vniuersitie Colledge, founded in y time of king Alfred, by Sir William Archebdeacon of Duresme in the yere. 873

Baliol colledge.

Balioll Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the first, by John Balioll king of Scotland, in the yere of Christ. 1263

Merton

of the Colledges.

Merton Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the first, by Walter Harton Bishop of Rochester, the yere of Christe. 1276. Merts Colledge.

Excester Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Walter Stapleton bishop of Excester. 1316 Excester Colledge.

And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, by sir William Peter knight, in the yere of Christe. 1566.

Oryall Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by sir Adam Bzowne almoner of the said king, the yere of Christe. 1323. Oryall Colledge.

Queenes Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the thirde, by Robert Eglishfeld, in his owne grounde, and by him called the Queenes Hal, he was Chapleine to the Lady Whilippe wife to the same Edward, the yere of Christe. 1340. Queenes Colledge.

New Colledge was founded in the time of Richard the second, by William Wickham bishop of Winchester the yere of Christe. 1375. New Colledge.

Lincolne Colledge was founded in the tyme of Henry the fiftie, by Richarde Fleming bishop of Lincolne. 1430. Lincolne Colledge.

And augmented in Richarde the thirde time, by Thomas Rotheram, Byschope of Lincolne in the yere. 1479.

Alsoule Colledge was founded in the time of kinge Henry the sixte, by Henry Cichele archbishop of Cantorbury, in the yere. 1437. Alsoule colledge.

Diunitie schole was founded in the time of kinge Henry the sixte, by Humfrey duke of Glocester. 1447. Diunitie schole.

Magdaleine Colledge was founded in the time of kinge Henry the sixte, by William Wanslet Bishop of Winchester. 1459. Magdalein Colledge.

Brasen Nose Colledge was founded in the reigne of kinge Henry the seventh, by William Brase nose Colledge.

D o. j.

Smith

The foundations

	Smith Bishop of Lincolne, the yere	1513
Corpus Christi Colledge.	Corpus Christi Colledge, was founded in the raigns of Henry the vij. by Richard Fox bishop of Winchester, the yere	1516.
Christes Church.	Christes church was founded in the time of Henry the eighte, by Thomas wolsey Cardinall, and Archbisshoppe of yorke, in the yere of Christe.	1539
	And finished by the same king Henry the eight in the yere.	1546.
Trinitie Col.	Trinitie Colledge was founded in the tyme of Queene Marye, by Sir Thomas Pope knight.	1556
Saint, Iohns Colledge.	Saint Iohn Baptistes Colledge, was founded in the time of Quene Mary, by Sir T. whyte knight, the yere.	1557.
	Oxford hath Halles.	
Walter Stapleton	Bodigate hall,	S. Mary hall,
William Wainet.	Berte hall.	White hall,
	Magdalcine hall.	New Inne,
	Albozne hall.	Edmond hall.

In the Universities of England (saith Erasmus Roterdame) there be certaine Colledges, in the which there is so muche Religion, so streight discipline, and suche integritie of lyfe, that if you did see it, you woulde neglecte in comparison of them, all monkishe rules and orders.

Al the Cities in Englande, manye market Townes, and some villages, haue free Grammar scholes erected in them for the further increase of learning and vertue. Vertuous men haue to the perpetuall registring of their good names done these good deedes, learned menne haue not bene all the doers. Some therefore
for

of the Colledges.

for the supplye in other, of that which wanted
in themselves, haue done wisely, al so this pur-
pose, that vertue and learninge vnited and knit
together, mighte in this our age make a learned
vertuous worlde haue done godly. It were
much (they are so manye) in a small rosome to
comprehend them, but the chiefe: and worthe
patrones of the rest are.

Eaton schoole
Westminster.

Winchester

Paules schoole in
London.

Saint Anthones in London by John Cat.

Marchant Taylours Schoole in
London.

Henry the first 1443.

Queene Elizabeth.

W. Wickham b. of Wilt.

John Colet. 1510.

FINIS.

D. O. G.

How a man may iour-
ney from any notable towne in
Englande, to the Ciry of Lona-
don, or from London to any
notable towne in the
Realme.

The way from VValsingham to
London.

From Walsinghā to Picke-
nam. xij. mile
From Pickenam to Brandonfe-
ry. x. mile
From Brandonfery to Newmarket x. mile
From Newmarket to Babram. x. mile
From Babram to Barkeway xx. mile
From Barkeway to Duchrich vij. mile
From Duchrich to ware v. mile
From ware to Waltham vij. mile
From Waltham to London xij. mile

The way from Barwike to Yorke, and
so to London.

From Barwike to Belford xij. mile
From Belford to Anwike. xij. mile
from Anwike to Hospit xij. mile
from Hospit to Newcastell xii. mile
from Newcastell to Durham xij. mile
from Durham to Darington xiii. mile
from Darington to Northalerton xiiij. mile
from Northalerton to Copliffe vij. mile
from Copliffe to yorke xvi. mile
from yorke to Tadcaster vij. mile
from Tadcaster to Wentbrydge xij. mile
from

The distance of Miles

from Wentbridge to Dancaſter	liii. mile
from Dancaſter to Tuttoꝝ	xxv. mile
from Tuttoꝝ to Newarke	x. mile
from Newarke to Grantham	x. mile
from Grantham to Stanfoꝝ	xvi. mile
from Stanfoꝝ to Stilton	xx. mile
from Stilton to Huntingdon	lx. mile
from Huntingdon to Roſton	xx. mile
from Roſton to Ware	xii. mile
from Ware to Walcham	lviii. mile
from Walcham to London	xj. mile

¶ The way from Carnaruan to Cheſter
and ſo to London.

From Carnaruan to Conway	xxlii. mile
from Conway to Dinbigh	xii. mile
from Dinbigh to Flint	xx. mile
from Flint to Cheſter	x. mile
from Cheſter to Wiche	xxv. mile
from Wiche to Stone	xx. mile
from Stone to Lichfield	xvi. mile
from Lichfield to Colſill	xii. mile
from Colſill to Couentry	lvii. mile

And ſo from Couentry to London, as here-
after ſoloweth.

¶ The way from Cokermouth to Lancaſter,
and ſo to London.

From Cokermouth to Kaiſwiſke	li. mile
from Kaiſwiſke to Grocener	lviii. mile
from Grocener to Kendale	xxii. mile
from Kendale to Burton	lvi. mile
from Burton to Lancaſter	lviii. mile
from Lancaſter to Preſton	xx. mile
from Preſton to wigam	xxiii. mile
from wigam to Warington	xx. mile
from Warington to Newcaſtel	xx. mile
from Newcaſtel to Lichfield	xx. mile

The distaunce of Miles.

from Lichfield to Couentrie	xx. mile
from Couentrie to Dainetrie	xiii. mile
from Dainetrie to Cocester	x. mile
from Cocester to Sromystratford	vi. mile
from Stonepe Stratford to Bichill.	vii. mile
from Bichill to Dunstable	vii. mile
from Dunstable to Saint Albons	x. mile
from Saint Albons to Barnet	x. mile
from Barnet to London.	x. mile

The way from Yarmouth to Colchester, and so to London.

From Yarmouth to Becclis	vii. mile
from Becclis to Blybour.	vi. mile
from Blybour to Snapbridge	viii. mile
from Snapbridge to Woodbridge	viii. mile
from Woodbridge to Ipswich	v. mile
from Ipswich to Colchester	xii. mile
from Colchester to Eastford	viii. mile
from Eastford to Chelmefford	x. mile
from Chelmefford to Bzentwode	x. mile
from Bzentwood to London.	xv. mile

The way from Douer to London.

From Douer to Cantorbury	xii. mile
from Cantorbury to Sittingbozre	xii. mile
from Sittingborne to Rochester	viii. mile
from Rochester to Grauelend	v. mile
from Grauelend to Dartford	vi. mile
from Dartford to London	xii. mile

The way from Saint Burien in Cornwal to London.

from

The distance of Miles

From Saint Buriē to the Mount	xx. mile
from the Mount to Thury	xii. mile
from Saint Thury to Bodman	xx. mile
from Bodman to Launstone.	xx. mile
from Launstone to Dcomton.	xb. mile
from Dcomton to Crokehozne	x. mile
from Crokehozne to Excester.	x. mile
from Excester to Honiton.	xii. mile
from Honiton to Chard	x. mile
from Chard to Crokehozne	vii. mile
from Crokehozne to Shirbozne	x. mile
from Shirbozne to Shaftsbury	x. mile
from Shaftsbury to Saleisbury	xbiij. mile
from Saleisbury to Andenor	xb. mile
from Andenor to Basingstocke	xbiij. mile
from Basingstocke to Hartford	vij. mile
from Hartford to Baghot	vij. mile
from Baghot to Stanes	vij. mile
from Stanes to London	xb. mile

The way from Bristow to London.

From Bristow to Warfield	x. mile
from Warfield to Chipnam	x. mile
from Chipnam to Warlebozough	xb. mile
from Warlebozough to Hungerford	vij. mile
from Hungerford to Newbury	vii. mile
from Newbury to Reading	xb. mile
from Reading to Maidenhead	x. mile
from Maidenhead to Colbroke	vii. mile
from Colbroke to London.	xb. mile

The way from Saint Davides to London.

From S. Davides to Oxford	xx. mile
from Oxford to Carmarden	x. mile
from Carmarden to Newton	x. mile
from Newton to Lanbury	x. mile
from Lanbury to Wrecknocke	xbi. mile
from Wrecknocke to Bay.	x. mile

Do. liij

from

The distaunce of Miles.

from Hap to Hartford	xiii. mile
from Hartford to Bolo	ix. mile
from Bolo to Gloucester	xii. mile
from Gloucester to Cicester	xv. mile
from Cicester to Farington	xvi. mile
from Farington to Habington	vii. mile
from Habington to Dorchester	vii. mile
from Dorchester to Denlay	xii. mile
from Denlay to Haidenhead	vii. mile
from Haidenhead to Colbroke	vii. mile
from Colbroke to London.	xv. mile

¶ Here folowe the principal Faires kept in Englande.

Faires in Ianuary.

The first day being Twelſe day, at Saleſbury. The 25. being S. Paules day, at Wiſtoſwe, at Graueſend, at Churchingford, at Northaleſto in Yorkſhire, where is kepte a faire euery wedneſday from Chriſtmas vntyll Iune.

Faires in February.

The first day at Bromley. The ſeconde at Linne. at Bath, at Maidſtone, at Wickſworth, at Budworth. The 14. at Feuerham. On Aſhwenſdays at Lichfelde, at Camſworth, at Roſton, at Exceſter, at Abington, at Ciceter. The 24. at Denley vpon Thames, at Tewkeſbury.

Faires in March.

On Saint Georges day, at Stamforde, and at Sudburpe. The 13. day at Wye, at the Mount, and at Bodmin in Cornewall. The 5. Sonday in Lent, at Grantham at Saleſbury. On monday before our Lady day in Lent, at

Faires in England.

at wisbich, at Kendale, at Denbigh in Wales.
On Palmesundaye euen, at Pumphret. On
Palmesunday, at Worcester. The 20. daye at
Durham. On our Lady day in Kent, at Nor-
thampton, at Malden, at great Chart, at New
castell. And al the Lady dayes at Huntington.

Fayres in Aprill.

The 5. day at Walingford. The 7. at Darbye.

The 9. at Bickelswozthe, at Bilingwozthe,
on mondy after, at Cuelham in Worcester shire
On Tewsoy in Easter weeke, at Northflete
at Rochford, at Hitchin. The 3. sunday after
Ester, at Louth. The 22. at Stabford. On S.
Georges day, at Charing, at Ipswich, at Cā-
worth, at Anthill, at Hunninghā, at Gilsford, at
Sainte Dombes in Cornewall. On Sainte
Markes day at Darby, at Donniow in Essex
The 26 at Tenderden in Kent.

Fayres in May.

On May day at Bippō, at Perin in Cornes-
wall, at Osestrie in Wales, at Lexfelde in
Suffolke, at Stow the olde, at Readinge, at
Leicester, at Chenksford, at Maidstōe, at Bick-
hill, at Blackborne, at Cogilton. The third at
Bampard, at Henningham, at Ellow. The
7. at Beuerley, at Newton, at Oxford. On As-
centio day at Newcastle, at yerne, at Brime-
chame, at S. Godes, at Bilhoppe Stratford, at
Wicham, at Midlewiche, at Stopforde, at
Chappel fruh. On whitsun euen, at Skypth
vpon Crauen. On whitsunday, at Richill, at
Gribby, & euery wednesday fortnight at King-
stone vpon Thames, at Ratelsdall, at Kirbye
Stephin in Westmerlande. On mundaye in
whitsun weeke, at Darington, at Excester, at
Bradford, at Rigate, at Burton, at Salforth,
at whitchurch, at Cokermonth, at Appelby,
at Bickelswozth, on Tewsoy on whytel-
week

Fayres in England.

weeke, at Lewse, at Rochford, at Cantorbury
at Ormesbyrke, at Herith. On Wednesdaye in
Whitson weeke, at Sandbarre. On Trinitie
sunday, at Kenball, and at Rowell. On thurs-
daye after Trinitie sunday, at Prescote, at
Stapforde, at Saint Annes, at Newbury, at
Conentrie, at Saint Edes, at Bishop Stor-
forde, at Roffe. The 19. at Rochester, at Dun-
stable. The 27. daye at Lenham. The 29. at
Crambrooke.

Fayres in Iune.

The ix. daye at Haydestone. The xi. daye at
Dhingham, at Newborough, at Marfield,
at Holt. The 23. day at Shrewesbury, at sainte
Albons. The 24. day at Hozham, at Bedel, at
Strackstoche, at S. Annes, at Wakefelde at
Colchester, at Reading, at Bedford, at Barne-
wel, at Wollerhampton, at Crambroke, at Glo-
cester, at Lincolne, at Peterborough, at Wind-
soze, at Harstone, at Lancaster, at Westchester,
at Hallifare, at Ashborne. The 27. at folke-
stone. The 28. at Hetcorne, at S. Pöbes. The
29. at Woodhurst, at Marleborough, at Hols-
worth, at Wollerhampton, at Peterfield, at Lyp-
ster, at Sudbury, at Gargrauge, at Bjomley.

Fayres in Iuly.

The second at Congreton, at Ahton vnder
Lin. The 11. at Hartney, and at Lid. The
15. at Dichbacke. The 17. at Winchcöbe. The
20. at Arbridge, at Catesby, at Boltö. The 22.
at Marleborough, at Winchester, at Colchester
at Tetbury, at Bridgenorth, at Clitherall, at
Norwich in Cheshire, at Cheshwike, at Bartel-
felde, at Bikelworth. The 25. at Bistow, at
Douer, at Chilham, at Darby, at Ipswich, at
Northampton, at Dudley in Staffordshire, at
Saint James beside London, at Reading, at
Louth, at Malmesbury, at Bjomley, at Chi-
chester

Faires in England.

chester, at Liverpoole, at Altringham, at Ranelagh in the North. The 17. at Canterbury, at Northam, at Richmond in the North, at Warrington, at Chappel Smith.

Fayres in August.

The first day at Excester. at Feuertham, at Dunstable, at Saint Edes, at Bedforde, at Northam church, at Wisbich, at York, at Ribblesdale, at Newton, at Yeland. The 2. at Waltham at Blackemoze, at Hungerford, at Bedford, at Stropdes, at Farnam, at Saint Laurence by Bodmin, at Walton, at Croily, at Seddell, at new Braineфорд. The 15. at Dunmow, at Carlepe, at Preston, at Wakefield the two Ladyes daies. On Bartholmew daye at London, at Beggers bushe beside Rye, at Tewkesbury, at Sudbury, at Norwich, at Northalerton, at Dover, at Rye, at Hamtwich, at Pagets at Bristol. The Sunday after Bartholmew day at Sandebich. The 27. at Ashford.

Fayres in September.

The first day at S. Giles at the Bath. On our Lady day, at Wakefield, at Sturbridge in Southwarke at London, at Snide, at Kicoluer, at Giltzoughe both the Ladye daies, at Partnepe. The three Ladye daies, at Blanckeborne, at Gilsborne in' Yorkeshire, at Chaulton, at Alcester. On holy Rood day, at Richmond in Yorkshire, at Ripond a horsefaire at Penhad, at Berseley, at Waltham abbey, at Wotton vnderhegge, at Smallding, at Chesterfield, at Debigh in Wales. On S. Mathies day at Harleborough, at Bedford, at Croison, at Holden in Holdernes, at S. Edmondsburpe, at Halton, at S. Jues, at Shrewesburpe, at Lancha, at Wincal, at Sittingborne, at Baintrey, at Katherine hil beside Gilsford, at Dover, at Etrie. The 29. daye beinge Michaelmas day

Fayres in England.

day, at Cantoꝝbury, at Lancaster, at Blacke-
borne, at Westcheſter, at Cokermouth, at Th-
borne, at Hadley, at Malden a hoꝛſe faire, at
way hill, at Newbury, at Leiceſter.

Fayres in October.

The fourth day at Michel. The 6. day at S.
Faithes beſſide Noꝛwiche, at Maidſtone.
The 8. day at Herboꝛough, at Harnoꝝd, at Bi-
ſhop Stotfoꝛde. On Saint Edwards day at
Roſſton, at Graueſend, at Windſoꝛe, at Marſh
field, at Colcheſter. On Saint Lukes day at
Ely, at Wyckle, at Uppe, at Thriſt, at Wi-
dgenoꝛth, at Stanton, at Charing, at Burton
vpon Trent, at Charleton, at Wigan, at Friſ-
wides in Oxfoꝛd, at Tildale, at Midlewich, at
Holt in Wales. The 21. day at Saffron walde,
at Newmarket, at Hertfoꝛde, at Ciceſter, at
Stokelly. The 23. at Beſſo, at Biſkellwoꝛth,
at Ritchdale, at whitchurch. On all Sainctes
euen at Wakeſelde, at Rithen.

Faires in Nouember.

The ſecond, at Bleching lye, at Kingſtone, at
Marfield. The 6. day, at Newport pound,
at Standley, at Tregney, at Salfoꝛde, at Leſ-
foꝛd. The 11. at Leuton. The 11. at Marlebo-
rough, at Douer. The 13. day at Sainte Ed-
mondes bury, at Gilfoꝛde. The 17. day at Har-
lowe, at Hide. The 19. at Hoꝛſham. On Saint
Edmondes day at Hythe, at Ingerſtone. The
23. day at Sandwich. On Sainte Andrewes
day at Colingboꝛough, at Rocheſter, at Peter-
felde, at Maidenheade, at Bewdeley, at wa-
rington in Lancaſhire, at Bedfoꝛde in Yorke-
ſhire, at Deſſrie in wales.

Fayres in December.

O N Saint Nicholas euen at Bluckeley. On
Saint Nicholas day, at Spalding, at Ex-
ceſter, at Sinoche, at Arnedall, and at Noꝛth-
wiche

The names of Counties &c,
 wich in Cheshire. The 7. day at Sandhurst.
 The eighte day being the Conception
 of our Lady, at Clitherall in
 Lancashire, at Walpas
 in Cheshire. The
 29. day at Canterbury and
 at Salesbury.

FINIS.

The names of Counti-
 es, Cities, Borroughes, and
 Portes, sending Knights,
 Citizens, Burgeles &
 Barons, to the par-
 liament of Eng-
 lande.

Bedford.		The borough of Ales-	
K. Nightes	2	bury	2
The borough of		Barkeshire.	
Bedford	2	Knights	2
Buckingham;		The borough of New	
Knights	2	Windsore.	2
The borough of Buc-		The bo. of Reding	2
kingham	2	The borough of Wal-	
The borough of Wic-		lingfore	2
combe	2	The bo. of Abington.	2

The names &c.

Cornewall.	Chester.
Knights	2 Knights.
The bo. of Lann-	The City of Chester 2
ceston alias New-	Darby.
port	2 Knights.
The bo. of Liskerd	2 The bozoughs of Dar
The bo. of Lest withi-	bp.
ell.	2 Devon.
The bo. of Dūhenet.	2 Knights
The bo. of Truro	2 The city of Excester.
The bo. of Bodman	2 The bo. of Totnes
The bo. of Helston.	2 The bo. of Plymouth.
The bo. of Saltash	2 The bo. of Barnsta-
The bo. of Camel-	ble.
forde	2 The bo. of Plimptō.
The bo. of Portpighlā	The b of Tawestock 2
Alias Portlaw	2 The bo. of Dartmouth
The bo. of Grapōud.	2 Clifton Herdynes.
The bo. of East-	Dorset shire.
low	2 Knights.
The bo. of Dorry	2 The bo. of Poole
The bozough Trego-	The bo. of Dorches-
npe	2 ter.
The bo. of Trebenna	The bo. of Linne
alias Bostinny	2 The b. of Welcombe.
The bo. of S. Ives	2 The b. of Waymouth.
The bo. of Foway	2 The bo. of Wareport
The bo. of Germin	2 The bo. of Shaftesbu-
The bo. of Michell	2 rpe.
The bo. of Saint Ma-	The bo. of Warham.
ries	2 Essex.
Cumberland.	Knights
Knights	2 The bo. of Colchel-
The City of Carlile.	2 ter.
Cambridge.	The bo. of Malden
Knights.	2 Yorke shire.
The bozough of Cam	Knights.
bridge.	2 The city of Yorke
	The

The names of Counties &c.

The bo. of Kingstone	2	the bo. of Quinbo-	2
upon Hull.	2	borough.	2
The bo. of Anar-		Lincolne.	
burgh.	2	Knights.	2
The bo. of Skard-		the city of Lincolne.	2
borough.	2	the bo. of Bostone	2
the bo. of Ripon	2	the boroughs of great	2
the bo. of Hudon	2	Grinesby.	2
the bo. of Borough-		the bo. of Stamford.	2
bridge.	2	the bo. of Grantham.	2
the bo. of Thulke	2	Leicester shire.	
the borough of Alde-		Knights.	2
burgh.	2	the bo. of Leicester.	2
the borough of Beuer		Lancashire.	
ley	2	Knights.	2
Glocester shire.		the bo. of Lancaster.	2
Knights	2	the borough of Drel-	
the Citie of Glocef-		ton in Amondernes.	2
ter.	2	the bo. of Liuerpole.	2
the borough of Ciren-		the bo. of Newton.	2
cester.	2	the bo. of Wigan	2
Huntington shire.		the bo. of Clithero.	2
Knights.	2	Middlesex.	
the boroughs of Hun-		Knights.	2
tington	2	the city of London.	4
Hertford shire.		the city of Westmin-	
Knights	2	ster.	2
the borough of Saint		Monmouth.	
Albans.	2	Knights	2
Hereford shire.		the borough of Mon-	
Knights	2	mouth.	1
the city of Hereford	2	Northampton.	
the bo. of Lempster	2	Knights.	2
Kent.		the citie of Peterbo-	
Knights	2	rough.	2
the city of Cantorbury	2	the borough of North-	
the city of Rochester.	2	ampton.	2
the bo. of Maideston.	2	the bo. of Barkley.	2
		the	

The names &c.

the bo. of Higham fer res	1	The bo. of Southwarke.	2
Notingham		The borough of Ble-	
Knights	2	chingleithe	2
The bo. of Nottingham	2	The borough of Bi-	
The bo. of Estreate-		gate.	2
ford	2	The bo. of Guildford	2
Norfolke.		The bo. of Gatton.	2
Knights.	2	Stratford.	
The Citie of Poz-		Knights	2
wich	2	The City of Lich	
The borough of		field.	2
Linne.	2	The b. of Stratford.	2
The borough of great		The borough of New	
Fernemouth	2	castel vnder Linne.	2
The borough of Thet		The bo. of Cam-	
ford	2	worth	2
The borough of cast ell		Salop.	
Rising	2	Knights.	2
Northumberland		The bo. of Salop.	2
Knights	2	The bo. of Buges	
The borough of New		alias bridgenorth.	2
Castel vpon Tine.	2	The bo. of Ludow	2
The borough of Moz-		The bo. of Wenlocke.	2
pithe	2	Southampton	
The borough of Bar-		Knights.	2
wike	2	The City of Winton.	2
Oxford.		The bo. of Southamp	
Knights	2	ton.	2
The City of Oxford.	2	The bo. of Portel-	
The borough of Bam		mouth.	2
bury.	2	The b. of Peterfield.	2
The borough of wod-		The b. of Stocke-	
stocke.		bridge.	2
Rutland.		The bo. of Chyistes	
Knights.	2	Charch.	2
Surrey.		Suffolke.	
Knights.	2	Knights.	2

The

The names of Counties &c.

The b. of Ippeswich. 2	The bo. of Downton. 2
The bo. of Dunwich 2	The bo. of Hinton 2
The bo. of Oxford 2	The borough of Haver-
The bo. of Aldebo-	tebury 2
rough. 2	The bo. of Westbury. 2
The bo. of Sudbury. 2	The bo. of Calne 2
The bo. of Eya. 2	The bo. of Devizes 2
Somerset.	The borough of Chy-
Knights 2	penham 2
The city of Bristow 2	The borough of Mal-
The citie of Bath. 2	mesbury 2
The city of Wells. 2	The bo. of Cricklade 2
The bo. of Taunton. 2	The bo. of Badwin 2
The bo. of Bridgewa-	The borough of Lud-
water. 2	gesale 2
The bo. of Winches. 2	The bo. of Olde Saru. 2
Sussex.	The borough of Wor-
Knights. 2	ton Basset 2
The Cite of Chicel-	The bo. of Marlebo-
ter 2	rough. 2
The borough of Worl-	Worcester. 2
ham 2	Knights. 2
The bo. of Mithurst. 2	The city of Worcel-
The bo. of Lewes. 2	ter. 2
The bo. of Shorhā. 2	The bo. of Withre 2
The bo. of Wrenber. 2	
The bo. of Stening. 2	Warwike.
The bo. of Castgrene-	Knights. 2
sted. 2	The city of Conētry 2
The bo. of Arrundel. 2	The bo. of warwike. 2
Westmerland.	Barons of the portes.
Knights 2	Hastings 2
The bo. of Appulbe. 2	Winchelesy 2
Wilton.	Rye 2
Knights 2	Rumney 2
The City of New Sa-	Withe. 2
rum 2	Douer 2
The bo. of Wilton 2	Sandwicke 2
	P p. i
	Mount

North Wales. South Wales,

Montgomery.	Carmarden
Knights	Knights
The bo. of Mountgomeri	The bo. of New Car-
Flint.	marden
Knights.	Pembroke,
The bo. of Flint.	Knights.
Denbigh.	The bo. of Pembroke
Knights.	Cardigan.
The bo. of Denbigh	Knights
Merioneths	The bo. of Cardigan
Knights.	Brecknocke.
The bo. of Haverford-	Knights
Swet	the borough of Breck-
Carneruan.	nocke.
Knights	Radnor.
The borough of Car-	Knights
neruan.	The borough of Rad-
Anglesey.	nor.
Knights.	Glamorgan.
The borough of Bea-	Knights.
nomares.	The borough of Car-
	diffa

The Summe of the foresaid number of the
common house videlicet. of

Knights	90.
Citizens	46.
Burgesses	289.
Barons	14.

439.

**A brieft Table of the
principal matters contained
in this booke.**

A	Wrolme an Isle=	Welshwold revolted	
	land pa. 4. line.	21	73.
	Albion p. 17. lin. 15	Adelstone	75
	Albaract. pa. 18. lin. 13	Almesbury builded	79
	Armes of Britte. p. 18	Alured and Edward	
	lin..	22	sonns of Etheldred 80
	Archflames	25. 38	Agatha & wife of Ed=
	Archigallo	27	ward 83
	Androgus	29	Adeling 87
	Archemalus	29	Antient liberties &
	Ariragus	33	lawes in Kent 94
	Antiquite of Glaston=	Abbot of Glastonbury	
	bury 35 36 59.	a murderer	113
	Antonius Bassia⁹	41	Acres of land numbe=
	Flectus	42	red 113
	Alcpiodatus	42	Anselme archbish. 119
	Aradius	46	Archbishop of yorke
	Aurelius Ambrose	50	beaten
	Arthure the great	51	Arthur erle of Brittein
	Aurelius Conan⁹	54	take & murdered 174
	Augustine the Monke		Army into Wales 180
	came into Englad	56	Apostata bzent 192
	Austines at Cantorbu	Abbot of westminster	
	ry builded	56	put to his shiftes 193
	Andrewes in Rochel=	Archbishop couetous	
	ter builded	56	201
	Abingdon	58	Aldermē in Lōdō 205
	Adelnulfus	62	Andrew Wirlaw cxe=
	Adhelbald	63	cuted 249
	Athelbriht	64	Armes of France and
	Alfred 67 deceased		England joined 267
	72.		Answer of the Pope
	Apuldoze	70	71 272
	Andrews walde	70	Austine fraters 279
			p. ij. Almes

The Table.

Almes houses in þe	Admirall of Fraunce	
try. 281.	at seven	He came to London 454
349.	at the Crosse of	St. Annes church bzent
ers	421	460.
Adam Bery maioz of	Ardene	murdered at
London	290	Feuerham 467
Archbishop of Cantoz	Adrian bzent	469
burye beheaded by re=	Ambassadors to Rome	
bels	299	493.
All learned beheaded	Aldermen bii. deceased	
by the rebels	299	in London. 497. 621
Anne Quene died	314	Ambassadors from
Archbishop of Cantoz	Hulcouy.	498. 525
burye exiled	315	Ambros Earle of war
Archbishop of yorke a	wike married	517
gains þe	4	336
Alderman of London	ceased	523
ward of norwich.	359	Ambassadors into
Agnes Dainty set on	Fraunce.	548
the pilloze	389	Anne Saunders Anne
Ales Hackney	405	Drewy hanged. 557
Anne L. Hungerforde	Anthony Browne ha	
hanged	423	ged 557
Anne Boleine crow=	Agnes Briggs	Red
ned	431	at Danles crosse for
Abbeis visited	436	counterfaytyng to be
Articles of Religio de	possessed	563
used by H. 8.	437	Annabaptistes bare fa
Abbois executed	443	gots 566
Anne of Cleus	444	Archbishop of Cantoz
Army to Laudersey.	burye deceased	567
448	Annabaptists banished	
Alderman of London	567	
sent into Scotland	451	Annabaptists bzēt 568
taken prisoner	452	Agnes of þe world. 570
Admiral bzent Tra=		B
port	453	Bishopricks in Eng=
Anne Ascue bzent	453	land 2
		Bishop=

The Table.

Bishopricke in wa= 309 at Shrewesbury
 les. 13 334 at Agencourt 345
 Buterne. 17 named at Uennell 353 at S.
 England. 59 Albons 373 at North
 Bambozough buylded ampton 376 at Saint
 20 Albons 377 at Moz-
 Bzate Grenefield. 20 tymer's crosse 377. on
 Bladud 21 Balme Sunday 380 at
 Belinus & Bzennus Berham 382 at Tewr
 24 bury 387 at Bolworth
 Bladunus 29 398.
 Bledgabzedus 29 Berking 58
 Bath with the bathes Basing Hers 60 125.
 builded 21. bzent 133 127 334
 Bangoz buylded 21 Bithzicus 61
 Blode rayned 23. 61 Burgozedus death 67
 Brother slew brother Beawflea 70. 71
 24. Bzimsbery with the
 Bzutes lyne extingui- bzidge 75
 shed 24 Bzicho murdered 112
 Blackewell hal buil- Bermosey builded 113
 ded 24 Bishop at Lincoln 114
 Belines gate builded Battailz Abbey 114
 25. Bones found 114
 Boedicia 34 Bishopricke at Bathe
 Bzetos barbarous 32 219
 Barons slaine at Am- Bzishopricke at Moz-
 bzesbury 50 wiche 219
 Battaille at Douer 53 Bedford besieged 133
 at Ashond 66. against 15 6.
 the welchmen 132 of Bzistow besieged 134
 stadard 134 at Lewes Boxley in Kent 137
 215 at Euesham 215. Basingworke castell
 at Chesterfelde 217 at 146
 Striuelin 241 at Wit Beuerley Bzent 159
 ton 246 at Validonhil Bailifes of thzines of
 263. on the Sea 268. London 163
 277 288 at Darbozne Brother falselye accu-
 39 p. iij. seth

The Table.

seth his elder brother,	headed	253		
& his master & brought	Wustowe besieged by			
him by in learning and	Quene Iable	253		
did manys thinges for	Wury abbey spoiled			
his preferment	169	257.		
Barnardes castrell in	Blacke prince	261 de-		
London throwe down	ceased	290		
182	Bambozough besieged			
Bishop of Winchester	ged	263		
chief iustice of Eng-	Blody procession	276		
land	183	Bastard brother bishe		
Barōs in armour	184	riteth the lawfull	285.	
Boston builded	191	murdereth him	ibide	
Barons threāt R. H.	Berswike lost & wonne			
the thirde	200	again	306 wonne	381.
Bridges bozne downe	Bill against the Clear			
211.	gy for the temporalties			
Barōs in armour	213	307	338.	
Barons ware	ibid	Barons againste Ri-		
Bocland	223	chard the ij.	309	
Blacke friers at Lon-	Brewer at the cocke in			
don	223	Cheape murdered	311	
Bow church interdic-	Baldoke slepe & wal-			
ted	227	den shaken with thun-		
Bailkoll did hoynage	der.	367		
for Scotland	230	Blanke Charters	317	
Barwike woon	232.	burned	328	
betraied	246 won	263	Batelfielde founded	
281 wonne by Scotcs	339			
& reconered by Eng-	Balances to way gold			
lishmen	295	350.		
Beggers murdered at	Bridge of Londō part			
London	233	fell	359	
Brewse beheaded	245	Beawchampe Erle of		
Barons in armour a-	warwike chiefe Erle			
gainst R. Edward the	of England and kinge			
second	247	of Wight	366 duke of	
Bishop of Excester be-	warwike	367		
			Bishop	

The Table.

Bishop of Chichester London	473
murdered	370
Bishop of Salesburpe	479
murdered	371
Blozcherhc field	376
Barnet field	387
Bishops gate new buil	389
ded.	390
Burdet beheaded	390
Bridge at Stratford	402
byon Auon	405
Blackheith field	405
Barnardes castel buil	408
ded	416
Bow steple	417
Bramstone felse.	427
Beade scarce at Lon	432
don	435
Biese and mutton sold	450
by weichte	451
Bishop of Rochester	451
beheaded	450
Base monies	459
Beneuolence deman	467
ded	467
Boloine womne by R.	467
Henry the eight	467
peided to the frenche	467
467.	467
Bishop of Winchester	467
sent to the Tower of	467
London	467
459 depriued	467
467.	467
Bonner Bishoppe of	467
London depriued.	467
463.	467
Bridewell geuen to	467
bishops restozed	479
Bishoppes displaced	479
Burial of R. E. vi.	494
Bradford bzent	504
Bishops depriued	514
Bel man outcrier	518
Burse in Coznhil	524
Burial prepared for	527
deade.	535
Barnards castel besle	547
ged	563
Bull from Rome han	565
ged bp.	565
Barons made	565
Boy bzowned in a che	565
nell	565
Waye salte deare	565
C	
Counties of Shires	
in England pa.	I
Cozinens pa. 18. Lin	10.
Chester buylded	21.
repayzed	37
buylded	74
Cantozburpe buylded	219
21. bzent 153. Castell	
buylded	31
Cozdyla. Queene fo.	
22.	
Cheste game deuyled	
23.	
Cecilius	26
Catillus	28
Coilus	28
Id p. liij.	Chis

The Table.

Chironnus	28	Cireceſter	69
Capenus	29	Catware bzidge	72
Caporus	29	Canutus	82
Caſſibelantus	30	Canutus kinge of ing.	
Cymbalinus	32	kingdomes	84
Claudius	33	Common law	86
Collins	37	Caſtel of Nottingham	
Ceaſer his boiſage into		buyldeſ 109 of Yorke	
England 30 ſaine &		109 of Lincolne 109.	
bookeſ	31	of Leedes in Kent 111.	
Chicheſter buyldeſ	32	of Oxforde 111. at Wiſ	
ſent	127 158	ſow 126 at Cardif 126	
Chriſtians firſt in Bri		at Stortford 180. at	
teine	35	Chartley 191 at Flint	
Colcheſter buyldeſ	37	223 at beawmaris 231	
Caralius uſurpeth in		Conſpiracye 112 301.	
Bziteine	41	diſcloſed 328 332 345	
Conſtantius	42	424 426 485 536.	
Conſtantine & great	42	Carlile repaired & ca-	
Conſtantine	43	ſtel buyldeſ	219
Conſtans	44	Clerken well 113 ſup-	
Conſtantine	44	preſſed	443
Conſtantinople	43	Chriſts church in L.	
Conſtantine	46	125 ſuppreſſed	431
Conſtantine	53	Comet	126
Careticus	55	Corne deare 175 ſolde	
Cadwan	56	by weight	225
Cadwalline	57	Copners puniſhed 128	
Cadwalladar	58	executed	431
Cuthred	60	Carlile a biſhoppicke	
Cherteſey	58	129	
Colledges of Welles		Combat at Reading	
buyldeſ 59 61 at Lāb-		149 at Weſtmiſter	
heth 170 at Domſreſe		296 graſted 316 349	
337 geue to & king 453		in Smithfeld 362 366	
Cruelty	60	betweene two theeuſ	
Chaſtity befoze beaw-		at Tothil 362 betweene	
ty preſſed	67	& maſter & ſeruat 368.	
		Caſtels	

The Table

Castels raced	155	Confession of Jacke	
Christ counterfiet	192	Strawe 301 heheaded	
Chief Justice with an	302		
army entered London		Captaines of rebelles	
194	302		
Constantine hanged		Custome of wols	304
194.		first paid	354
Carnage graunted to		Charitable alderme of	
the king	196	London.	311
Conwertes their house		Comon opinion repro	
buildd	200	ned	313
Citizens of Lodon but-		Conduit in Coznehpyll	
lers at coronacion	203	332 in Cheape	391 in
Coincasse	207	Grasse create	402 in
ced	383 384 450	alke-	Fleetestreat
red	410	hops gate	411 in Lo-
Cambzidge bzent	230	thburpe	454. in Wal-
Crokden & Pollards		broke	524
faile monets	233	Charitable bishop	350
Childzen eaten	243	Cheseley his charitpe	
Cardinals robed	244	350.	
Commons of bury ex-		Comotion at Abing-	
ecuted	257	don	357. in Lyncolne
Clothe workers priue-		hire	438 439 in York
ledged	266	hire	440 446 461 in
Caleis won	274	besie	Somerlet
ged	358	lost by the eng	in Cornewall
lishmen	500	at	461. at
Comoditties of peace		Norwich	461 by Sir
274.		Thomas Wiat	485
Chartar house at Lon		Citizens of Norwiche	
don.	275	against y prior	366
Cobham colledge	284	Cozdwainer streat dis-	
Chest in the Gildehall		charged of fiftens	385
287.		Criplegate buildd	392
Comons rebelled	298	Cardinal Campayus	
Citizens of London de		420.	
liuer R. y ii.	301	Cleargy in the prenu-	
		nire	429. swozne to the
		king	

The Table.

king	430	64	vāquished	64	slain
Cooke boiled	430	80	poſtes the land	82.	
Counties of Saleſbur		church at London	85.		
rye beheaded	446	Dane gelt	86		
Chauntries geuen to		Debanrius	29		
R. H. the viſ.	453	Detonus	29		
Church ſernicein Eng		Dinellus	29		
liſhe	458	Diſcripcion of the	89		
Charitable dedes of ſir		rons	89		
Rowland Hill	464	Death of R. H. ſiſte			
Cardinal Hoole	484	130. of H. ſ. 159. of R.			
491 archbiſhop of Cā		John	188		
tozbury	426	Ditch about the tower			
Cranmer archbiſhoppes		of London	164		
of Cantozbury	426	Ditche about London			
Conferēce at Weſtmin		200. foote bzod	183. clē		
ſter	503	ſed	409		
Commissioners	504	Deleccres	191		
Churche ymages bur		Dearthe 194 of corne			
ned	504	212 359 360 dearth			
Coronacion in Scot		pleinty 499 dearth			
land	522	out ſcarlitie	561		
Combat appointed at		Darkenes in Paules			
Tothill	540	churche	198		
Chriſtians victorpe a		Dragons	200		
gainſt ſ Turkes	544	Diſcord at Cambridg			
D		208 at Oxforde	214.		
Diſcripcion of Englad		279 ſpoiled	279		
1. of Scotlande 5. of		zens indicted ibidem at			
Wales 11. of Cozne		Oxforde	308 311.		
Wall	13	Donwich periſhed	228		
Dee a Ruer	5	225 57.			
Dancaſter	19	Dzaw the ſtaſſe	235		
Dunbritein builded	20	Dogges fleſhe good			
Douer builded 31. be		meate	243		
ſieged 187 ſpoiled	231	Dukes and erles crea			
Danes firſt entered		ated 265 dukes	315.		
this land 61 bzak leage	418	456.			

Dolphine

The Table

Dolphin came to Lon	Dagger throwen at	
don	311 Preacher	480
Duke of Glocester	Duke of Norfolke set	
murdered	315 against wiat	485
Dukes banished	316 Disputacio at Oxforde	
Deuill in likenes of a	488.	
frier	332 Duke of Suffolke ta=	
Dartmouth invaded	hē 487 beheaded	488
by the Frenchemen		
335.	Chranke	19
Duke of Glocester &	Chrald	19
Bishop of Winchester	Chēbrough builded	20
at debate	355 Clanius	26
Duke of Norfolke es=	Clidurus	27
capeth drowning	356 Emerianus	28
Duke of York Regēt	Clidzed	29
of fraunce	362 Eliud	29
Duke of Suffolke	Eldelus	29
murdered	370 England tributary to	
Duke of York began	the Romans 31 recey=	
a Comdion	372 tooke ued the faithe	37 deny=
his othe to be true sub=	ded 150 ēterdicted	177
iecte 372 claimeth the	Excester builded	32 68
Crowne and is flaine	besieged 109 132.	
377.	Cluthertius Episkel to	
Duke of Clarence	Lucius	38
murdered	391 Ethelfridus	55
Duke of Buckingham	Ely Monastery buil=	
conspireth	397 ded 57 a bishoprick	126
Duke of Suffolke ma	Euesham builded	60.
ried	419 spoiled	290
Dry Somer	445 Egbricens	62
Dampozt & Chapman	Edmōd & martred	65
hanged	446 Etheldzed	64
Duke of Suffolke en=	Ensigne of y Danes	
tered Scotland	447 69.	
Doctor Smith recan=	Ethelingey	69
ted	457 Egbrighstons	69
	Edward	

The Table.

Edward senior	73	East Smith field.	125
Eldeburp	74	Earthquake	129 150
Edmond	76	207 304 307 355	
Elbzed	76	467.512 565 117	
Edwin kinge depzined		Edward the secōd	137
77		Eaton buylded	150
Edwin	77	Englishmen transpoz=	
Edgare	77	ted into Ireland	151
Eighte kings row	78	Eschequer at North=	
Edgare	78	ampton	178
Edward	79	English Jewes	208
Ethelbzed	79	Edward prince of wa=	
Edward king murde=		les	210
red by his stepmother.		Eliañz Quene decea=	
79.		sed	230
Ethelgina & Emma		Edward the iii.	256.
swiues to Ethelbzed		sayled into frāce	272
80.		besieged Caleis	273.
Edmond	81	cholen Emperour	274
Edmond Ironside	81	deceaseth	291
Edricus a traitor	82	Edmington	277
Edmōds bery buylded		Charles created	293.
84. bzent	184.	546.	
English & Danes striz		Essex mē pacified	300
ue for the kingdom	84	Epistel of John Ball	
Emma & hir childzen		& ether	303
banished	85	End of Rebels	304
Edgitha was barrain		Earle of Ireland	307
86.		Earle of Pembroke	
Edward confessor	86	laine	310
Epitaphe of w. bishop		Earle of March laine	
of London	106	in Ireland	316
Earle of Northūber=		Emperour of Consta=	
land laine	109	tinople came into Eng	
Eractiōs	219 120 316	lande	330
Edward the first	221	Eliañz Cobham	363
Elder brother seketh		did penance	365
fauoz of y yonger	124	Earle of warwike fled	
		from	

The Table,

from the king	377	death opened	474
Edward erle of march	Earle of Denon. set to		
proclaimed R. E. iij.	the tower	488	deliue=
379	toke the castell of red		493
Bamborough & other	Elizabeth Quene	502	
381	fled 286.	Charles of Northübe=	
Earle of Oxford & his	land & Westmerland re		
Lady	388	belles	525 fled 528 be=
Edward the fist	393	headed	551
Edward 4. his childre	Erle of suffer againste		
murdered	396	the rebels	528 made a
Earle of Northum ber	iourney into Scotland		
land slaine	401	529	537
Entercourse	405	Earle of warwike a=	
Earle of Warwike be=	gainst the rebels	528	
headed	408	Earle of Pembrok be=	
Empsö & Dudley	415	ceased	529
Euil may day	420	Earth moning	539
Edward duke of Buc	Edward Erle of Der		
kinghā beheaded	420	by deceased	552
Emperour Charles	Earle of Worcester set		
came to London	422	into France. robbed by	
Elizabeth daughter to the way			554
H. 8.	432	Earle of Essex & Lord	
Earle of Hildare & v. Ridge	sente into Ire=		
of his vncles executed	land		558
439	Earle of Essex capitain		
Earle of Denon execu	generall of Alstar in		
ted	442	Irelande.	559
Execution in Paules		F	
churchyard	442	Ferrex	24
Erle of Desmōd	447	first kinge that ware	
Eclipses	4449	crowne of Gold	24
Edward earle of Hert	flower notable waies,		
ford sent into Scotlād	25		
453	Fulgen		29
Edward 6. firste	456	first archbishop of	
Edward the sixt his	London		38
		first	

The Table.

First Saxons in Brit	Frēch arrived at win	
teine	48 chelsey	282
First warre betwene	Frier tormented to	
the Saxons	54 death 305. friers han=	
Fulenham	69 ged	333
Ferneham	70 Frenche invaded the	
Frost 118 175 218 225	Isle of Wight	335
284. 337. 358. 410. 515	Foderingbey	339
553.	Fray in S. Dunstons	
Famine	119 Church 347 against	
Flemminges sent into	Maior of London	371
Wales 126. beheaded at the	wrestlinge place	
by the rebels	299 372 by Haincuary mē	
Fishe like a man 158	373. againste the Stil=	
First Maior of Lon=	yarde	403
don.	163 Free schole at Seuen	
Falle accuser of his el	oke 349 at Radcliffe	
der brother, in the end	441 at Draton	465.
was hanged, god amēd at	Conbridg.	467
or shortly send such an	Fishes monstrous	375
end, to suche false bre=	430 472 494 524	
therne	169 562.	
Farendon builded	189 Flodon fælde	417
Feete & handes of men	Fier in warwike lane	
cut of	194 412 in Wredstreat	433
Fiftens graunted	197 at Temple barre	434
Free wares	197 in Rode lane	441. at
Free tole	197 Elling spittle	444
Floudes	205 110 French men attached	
Folke mote	212 422.	
Faire at Boston spoi=	Ferry drowned	430
led	227 Frier Foxes	530
Flozences of golde	Frieries suppressed,	
269	433 442.	
Founders of the Gar=	First fruits & tenthes	
gar	270 geuē to S. R.	434 resto
French king takē	280 red to S. Cleargy	495
released 283. dieth 284	Fiftens & subbdy	444
	Frenches	

The Table.

Frenchemen arrive in	Gormond Chester built	
Sussex 452 in the 3d	ded	55
of wight 452 at New	Glasing broughte into	
haven in Sussex 452.	England	58
French galleis invade	Gytham king of Da-	
Garnelea & Gerneley.	nes christened	69
461.	Cup of Warwicke	76
French men appchen	Godwin Sands	120
ded	162 Gloucester bzent	123.
firste fall of base mo-	128.	
ney 468 second fall ibi	Gerendon builded	150
dem. third fal	506 Glastonbury bzent	157
French taken	499 Godstow builded	189
False christ counterfet	Grave friers in Lon-	
whipped	507 don	196 236
fiery empressiōs	514 Great chartar confyr-	
564.	med 197 cancelled	198
Felton executed	537 Galcoine subdued	197
French embassadoers	549 Griffen of Wales bys	
flies in February	death	206
565.	Gransend Bishop of	
family of lone floode	London	234
at Danles crosse	568 Greate waters	264
G	Grotes and halfe gro-	
Guendoline queene	19 tes	277
Germany toke name	Good Parliament	
by Elizabeths sone	20 289.	
Glamorgan shire	22 Great winde	284
Gurgustus	23 Gunnes invented	
Grantham builded	297	
27.	Gestreyte Chancer.	
Gurgustus	26 330.	
Guthelmus	26 Gregoꝛye and Benet	
Gozbonianus	27 arrive for the papacye	
Gernuchus	28 and Alexander is cho-	
Gurgorius	29 sen	338
Gunderius	33 Guild hall in London	
Gratian	45 339.	

Gowne

The Table.

Gowne of oulet holes	Helms	29
340	Hadrianus	40
Gally halpence for=	Hope of warre doub=	
hidden	346 ful	67
Gardener bzent.	359 Huguer flaine	69
Goslowe	374 Hadley	70
Golden rose	425 Houndsaich	82
Greenwich tower	buil Harold & Swan cōc=	
ded	425 bines childzen	83
Gold inhaunced	626 Harold 84 a tirant	85
Greate Onele	447 flaine	88
German Gardinar ex=	Hardicanutus	85
ecuted	449 Hosen iij.s. & best paire	
Giles church bzēt	453 for & king	117
Gist to chzisties holpy=	Hospitals of S. John	
tall	465 117 Harbaldowne	117
Gauaro & other hang=	S. Giles 127 S. Ha=	
ed	466 therine 140 S. Tho=	
Great feare & small mas	183 S. John 201	
caule	470 at Leicester 263 geuē	
George barnes maioz	to king H. 8.	453
of L. his charitie	472 Houses blowen downe	
Gilbert Pot on the pil	118	
lozie	475 Henry the first	122
Grauelend barge ouer	Hereford bzent	133
turned	482 Henry the second	145
Gonne shot at & pza=	Henry Earle of Essex	
cher 489 into & courte	ouercome in cōbat 149	
498	Heracius the patry=	
Going to Saint Quin arke		157
tins	499 Henry the kings sonne	
George Habers moz=	crowned 151. and re=	
dered	555 belled 153 deceased	
George Brofōne han=	157	
ged.	557 Hughe Wynne rebel=	
Glasse house bzēt	568 led	172
H	Hedges bzēt 178 pluc=	
Number a river	18 ked vp.	418
		Homage

The Table.

Homage of freholders	H. 6. crowned at Paris 178	357 fled to Yorke
Henry Fitz Alwin maior	379 into Scotlands	
of London. xxiij. yer	380 taken	384 resto-
183	red	386 murdered
Henry the third	189	Humfrey duke of Glo
High waters. 203. 313		cester arrested, & dyed
495 514 538	369	
Henry duke of Here-	Henry earle of Riches-	
ford returned	319	mond arrived in Eng-
Henry the third absol-	land	397
ned	213	Herings cheape
Half pence & fardings	Hayle great	406. 558
round	224	568
Hot Sommer cheape	Henry the. viij. crow-	
corne	228 289	ned 414
Werde men go to Je-	Luther	421
rusalem	24 247	der of the saythe
High heads bled	304	Supreme head
Henry duke of Here-	king of Ireland	446
ford accused	C. Duke	Woon Wollepyne
of Norfolk	316	Holy mayde of Kent
Henry the 4. escapeth	432	Hanged
great daunger	331	Hollanders codepned
Henry earle of Nor-	and brent	435
thumberland & Lorde	Houles suppressed	436
Wardolphe	504	
Henry the 5. went into	Hangma hanged	441
Norwady	345	Woon
Roane	349	Regent of
Fraunce	349	Houles blowne bp
Held a Parliament at	gonne powder.	449
Paris	349	471 506 514
Henry the sixt	352	Hedgehog burned
Higham Ferres	350	Henry earle of Sur-
Colledge	355	rey beheaded
Humfrey duke of Glo	Hospital of Chyrlies	
cester & Jacomyn du-	charch in Lodon	472
ches of Holland	354	Ag. l. Mary

The Table.

Harpe a shyppe bzent	ftaūce 250	returned	481.
H. Steward married	251.	251.	
of Scots	515	258.	
Hay sold bys weyghte	Justing in Cheap	262	
523.	in Smithfild	281	384
Haimelton in Scotlād	at Westminster	540	
helded	535	John Whilpot a valy=	
Hall & wilkinson exe=	aunt marchaunt	294	
cuted	553	his charitie	295
Henry duke of Riche=	John Bale priest hys		
mount	438	sermon sedicious	298
I.	executed	305	
Jago or Lago	23	J. Wraue executed	305
Ireland inhabited	26	Jack Cade rebell	370
Juall	28	Hayne	371
Iron cups	57	John Northampton	
Julianus apostata	44	condempned	306
Jue k. of Westsaxōz	59	John of Gaunt duke	
Incest	64	of Lancaster	316
Jerusalem a voyage	John Bowser	330	
thither 120	woon 120	J. Frith burned	431
John the kings	hzo=	Images forbbidē	457
ther rebelled 165	king	Joane Butcher bzent	
of England	171	467	
Jews raunsomed	179	John Dudley Earle	
flew them selues	164	of warwick against	
spoyled in Londo	184	rebels	462
hanged 110	drowned	Jewels church plate	
212	slain for vsury 213	called in for the kynge	
executed 224	banished	473.	
229.	J. Rogers bzent	492	
Jewes & Lepers poy=	Hugo de Canne	492	
son waters	248	Injunctions	504
Ipſwich besieged	143	J. Jewell B. of Ba=	
perished	228	lilbury deceased	544
John & kigs sōne lozd	K		
of Ireland	158	Hyrimacus	23
Label quene sent into		Hyrimarus	

The Table.

Rymarns 26 135 restored 137 fled
 Rigs deuoured by wol 137 he dyed 144
 ues 19 by a mōster 27 King Henry the secōd
 King Bladud dieth 22 went againt ꝑ welthe
 King depriued 27 146.
 Kingdom of ꝑ Harōs King John deuorced
 the first in Britain 50 172 somoned to ꝑ frēch
 poysoned 50 kings court 173 relig=
 Kingdom forlaken 59 ned the crowne 182
 King Segibert slayne crossed to Iherusalem
 Kenulphus slaine 61 184 dieth 187 his trea
 King Guthrecus poi=
 soned 62 King Richard taken
 R. crowned at Bathe prisoner 166 his rai=
 77 at Kingstrowne 79 some 166 second tyme
 at Glocester 189 crowned 167 wounded
 Rigs childzen coueted to death. 170
 into Swethen 83 Anarelbrough 189
 King W. wounded 112. King of Iherusalem 195
 R. Willia had 4. sōnes King H. 3. in daunger.
 5. daughters 115 204 sellid his iewels
 King of Scots did ho=
 mage 118 slain 219 ta=
 ken 153 hominage 172 King & Quene chased
 264 taken 273 relea=
 fed 281 his sonne takē Kenelworth castle be=
 336 released 353 sieged 217
 R. Willia Rufus inua Kings bēch & Erches
 deb Wales 120 slai 12 quer at York 135 247
 Knighten Gilde 125 knights of ꝑ Temple
 Knights of ꝑ Temple apprehended 238 con=
 127. dempned 240
 Kings childzen dzow=
 ned 127 ayde 252 taken 253 de=
 King H. 2. lord of Ire posed 254 murdered
 land 152 259.
 Rensham buylded 126 Kentish rebels pacys=
 King Stephen taken ed 301

The Table

King Richard entered	Leire	21
Scotlande 306 came	Lud	30
to London 314	Ludstone toke y name	
King of Man 313	of Lud	30
Kinges somes beaten	London submitted to	
338	Cesar	31
Kinges of Englande	Lucius	37
brethern of the taylozs	Lincoln mynster buil-	
company in London	ded	57
409	Lepe a ryuer nauiga-	
King of Castel landed	ble to Ware	71
in Eng land	Lychesfelde	74
King and Queene of	Lepcester 74 bzēt	153
Denmarke arpyued in	Lawes agaynst dzun-	
England 424	cardes	78
Katherine Hawarde	Lewes in Suffex	219
queene beheadded 446	Lanthony	124
Katheri Parre queene	Legates from Rome	
448	180	
Kentishmen pardoned	Lincolne besieged	135
488	Lyne of Saxons resto	
Knightes made by the	red	146
earle of Suffex 533	Lesneffe	156
538	Legat put to his shifts	
King of Scots mur-	203	
dered 521	Liberties of London	
L	sealed 209 227 con-	
London buylded 17	firmed 258 sealed 312	
70 bzēt 129 132 re-	Lawrēce Duckett hā-	
payred & foztified 30	ged in Bowe churche	
walls buylded 389	227	
Londō bzidge 3 made	Long tayled gownes	
of timber 149 builded	bled of women 304	
of stone 178 perished	Likenes of fier 308	
by fier 181 Arches	Lay mens parliament	
bozne downe 225	335	
Loctrine 18	Lord Straunge & his	
Leil 21	Lady did penāce 347	
	La	

The Table

La Puell de dieu	357	Lord Grey besiegethe	
Lede hall builded	368	Lythe	505
on fier	397	Leonard Dacres fled	
Lord Rivers executed		into Scotlande	529
394		Lord Scrope entered	
Loane to y king	399	Scotland	531
Lawrence Aplmare		League with fraunce	
Maior of Londo	412	confirmed	549 550
Lord Rocheford exe-		M	
cuted	437	Madan	19
Lord Dacres arraig-		Hempricus	19
ned and clered	433	Morgan	22
Lincolnshire men exe-		Mulmutius Dunwal	
cuted	440	lo.	24
Lambert bzent	442	Mozindus	26
Lozde Dacres of the		Morgan	28
South executed	446	Merianus	29
Lythe & Edenbrowe		Marius	36
take by English	449	Mulmutius laws	24
Lozde Sheffield slayne		Mother murdered her	
461		sonne	24
Libertes of South-		Mercian lawes	26
warke purchaced	467	Mordred slayne	53
Libertes of the Sty-		his children slaine	53
liard sealed	469	Malgo	54
Lord of mery disposis		Malmesbery buylded	
to R. Edward. 6.	472	58.	
Lady Jane pclaymed		Monk of a king	59
Queene	475	Medway a Rpuer	69
bed	487	dyped	127
Lady Mary fled	475	Milton	70
proclaymed	476	Mersey an Isle	71
Latin seruice	481	Manchester repayed	
Latimer and Rpdlepe	75.		
bzent	495	Mariage made vpon	
Lord Sturton haged		condicion	84
498		Maior of Londo and	
Lotary at Lodon	524	the citizens repaire to	
		W.q.ij. Paules	

The Table

Pauls	106	Murderers haged	127
Phas flesh good'mcate		Minozies without Al	
101.		gate	230
Monasteryes ryeled.		Mortality of men	243
101.		Mozeyn of Ryne	246
Marted priests remo-		Mortimer in y tower,	
ved	111	248 escaped	249
Martins the greate in		cuted	261
London	114	Monks goods confis-	
Measures reformed		cate	266
123.		Maior of London be-	
Muster at Norwiche		posed	291
buylded	124	Maior & shryues im-	
Mary ouery i South		prisoned	312
work	125	178	When forswear Eng-
Maior of Londō cho-		land	344
sen yerely	178	Mē slain 3.	360. xviij
Mint in Ireland	179	slaine	ibidem
Men wars heare lyke		Men hanged and after	
women	129	pardoned	369
Marleborough bespe-		Maior of Lodon first	
ged.	134	rowed to westminster	
Mykes earle of Here-		373.	
ford fled	137	Minsters of yozk and	
Monastery of Leices-		Norwich bzent	382
ter buylded	150	Maior of Londō ban	
Maicstrates of Londō		queted	392
befoze y Conquest	162	Maiors. 3. shryues. 3 in	
Mary Chyristis mother		one yere	397
counterfaited	193	Marchaunts receiued	
Mosterous fishes	204	y procession	407
Man & woman mon-		Maiors feaste kept at	
strons	207	y Guilde hall	409
Mart at westmynster		Marchāt tailors	409
208.		Mary daughter to M.	
Mayor of London y. 8.			419
sworne	209	Mewes y kingz stable	
Mad parliament	211	bzent	434
Mercers chapell	218	Monks	

The Table

Monkes of y Char= bell	117
terhouse executed 434	New fozeft 114
435	New Castle 118
Muster at Loddō 443	ned 267
Mayde boyled 447	Northumberlād spoy=
Mary Rose a myppe led	219
drowned 452	Nozmādyppawned 120
Musklebozowe fiede	Nice & Antioch woon
458.	120.
Marcial law 461	Notinghā spoyled 135
Muster of hofsemenne	bzent 135 besieged 143
469 471	Nozwich icreased 142
Mōstrous births 471	spoyled 217 bzent 344
508	412.
Mary Queene 478	Nightwalkers in Lō
Millers sonne fayned	dō murdered all thepe
to be king E. 6. 493	met 154
was hanged 495	New temple at Lon=
Marchaūt Taplours	don 158
free schoole 506	New worke of Wests
Margaret Coūtes of	nunster 191
Linex sent to y towre	Newham buryled 212
516.	Northāptō spoiled 214
Margraue of Baden	New work of Hans
516 518	245.
Misfortune at Ox=	New abey i east smith
forde 519	field by y towre 291
Mylmall in Suffolke	Newgate builded 353
bzent 621	notable mariages 474
Mather, Barney, and	Quia launders drow=
Wolfe executed 545	ned 475
Martin Bullock hā=	New coyne 469. 481
ged N. 547	506. 508
Mers 34	Necessite of y poore.
Norway subdued 52	by god releued, 484
y chāber of Writam 52	Newhaun. 508
Names of noble mē y	Noxtons executed 535
cāe W. Coqueroz 95	Narowe leas scowzed
Noble mē fled 111 re=	554. Quinus

The Table

Quinus	29	Dorrex	24
Ortozius	34	Peridurus	28
Orwaldstre 58	brent	Pemselinus	29
621.		Pyhus	29
Ofsa	61	Picts first inhabited	26
Ofeth in Essex	128	marches	26
Oxford forsaken of the		Pickering builded	28
scholars	178	Prodigious signes	29
Outlawes in Englād	283.286.295.310.337	Pestilence	48. 275.
161.	383.460.512		
Old laws reqred.	184	Paules at London	
Othe to the king	212	buylded	56
Oluer Ingham	251	Peters at Westmyn-	
Order of garter	270	ster buylded	56
Order for straungers		Peters at yorke buyl-	
361.		deb	57
Othes vnaccustomed		Proouence of Canter-	
317.		bury deuided into pari-	
Owen Glendouer dew shes			57
329 233.		Pagans vāquished	67
Othe to king Henrye		Priory & Hospitall of	
the eight and Queene		saint Bartylmew	124
Anne	433	Portesmouth	51
Oblequite for Henry		Price of wines	172
French king	505	Publicans whipped	
Oblequite for fardi-	148.		
nando Emperour	514	Pledges of the welsh	
Owse bypoge bozne		hanged	181
downe	515	Portgreues orshzines	
Order of S. Micha-	162.		
el.	518	Proouostes of London	
Officers newe in the	162.		
court	550	Pierce of Pōfret	181
Oblequite for Charles		hanged	182
French king	562	Provincial counsell	191
P		Pictauians placed a-	
Parkes in Englād	4	bout king H. 3 thirde	
			200 ex

The Table

200 expelled 201 Prince Henry restored
 Parliament at y newe to his fathers grace
 Temple 212 at Wynn 340.
 chester 219 at Harle- Harlo of Wyotham &
 bowow 218 at Sale- his concubin 348
 bury 260 at Moting- Dist bent on the to-
 ham 261 at Northap- wer hill 361
 ton 260 at Hailbury Parsons bñt 6. 373
 305 at Cambridge 310 Pauls steple & King-
 at Readinge 360 at ston steple fiered 367
 Berry 368 Dofterne of London
 Balace at Westminster sonke 362
 bent 232 Prisoners brake oute
 Pierce of Gauestone of Newgate 375
 238 beheaded 240 Printing first practive
 Deace with y Scots led 376
 260. Prince Edward born
 Poussions frō Rome in Saintuary 386
 forbydden 269 Parson of saint Myl-
 Boore knightes 24 breeds bent 399
 271. Prince Arthur 401
 Deace with Fraunce married 409 deceased
 282. 409.
 Peter pence forbydden Parken warbek 404
 284. besieged Exeter 406
 Pzior of Lews taken brought to Lōdō 406
 by the French 294 hanged 408
 Pzior of saynt Johns Pzior of Shyne mur-
 & other beheaded by dered 410
 rebels 269 Prisoners of y War-
 Picked shoswes vled shalley brake out 410
 304. Pauls schoole 415
 Persons crowded to Parliament at Black
 death 9 315 friers 423 429
 Plimouth the spoyled Parishes in England
 334. not x. thousand 423
 Play at skimmers wel Pzories suppressed 425
 338. Deace w Fraunce 616
 Prison-

The Table

Prisoner brake from	428	Prise to queene Mary	481
lessions			
Popes aucthoritie a-		Philip king of Spain	
rogated	434	came into Englad	490
Powled heads com-		Prince of Piemount	
maunded	435	came ito Englad	492
Prise & Butcher ha-		Prince of Orenge cae	
ged at Windsor	438	into England	492
Prise did penace	439	Paules steeple on fire	
Prince E. sonne to	507.		
Eight	441	Parishes in Lōdō	511
Pencioners appoited		Peace proclaimed	513
444.		Progres to Cābridge	
Prise. 3. bzent. 3. han-		513 to Oxforde	519
ged	445	Paules gate blowne	
Prise of Lancaster &		open	517
di. other executed	445	Prince of Scotlande	
Progres to York	446.	Christened	520
446.		Pencioners mustered	
Prises taken	451	524.	
Paules steeple lay at an		Pirates on the weste	
anker	457	leas	554
Procession forbydden.		executed	555
458.		hanged	558
Prise of Cornewall		Peter Burchet an he	
executed	460	retike & a murderer ob	
Proclamation againt		tured	560
lord Protector	463.	haged	561
brought to the Towre		Prises sayinge masse	
464 deliuered	466.	apprehended	561
brought to the Towre			
469 arraigned	469	Quassing forbyddē	78
bheaded	ibidem	Queene blue let to serm	
Peter Gambo murde-		207.	
red	466	Queens Joane sent to	
Prisoners pardoned	479.	ward.	349
479.		Queens attornei slain	
Preacher garded	480	375	
		Queene of Scots fled	
		into England	419
		re-	
		turned	

The Table

turned 420	roade tho=	Rot of shepe & first	223
rough London	469	Rocheſter brydgs bozn	
Queene Mary came to	downe	22	5 new buyl=
& Guildhall	486	bzn= ded	337
ted to be & childe	493	Roades woon by the	
Quarel of combat ſtay	Chyiſtians	241	loſt by
ed,	541	& Chyiſtians	423
R		Richarde the ſeconde	
Rudhudibzas	21	292.	
Ritualls	23	Rycharde the thirde	
Rome builded	23	394.	
Rocheſter caſtle buyl=	Robert Knowles	281	
ded 31 beſieged 69	bret	337.	
129 132 beſieged	185	Richard Lions Arins	
Rimo	28	of London	290
Romaine deputyes in	Rye ſpoyled by the		
Wyttayne	40	Freuche	293
Round Table 52	224	Robert Hawley mura=	
at Wiſloz	271	in frace dered in ſaynt Peters	
271.		churche at Weſtmyn=	
Rnier of Lee nauiga=	ſer	294	
ble	71	Rebellio begū at Dert	
Runcorn towne & caſ=	ſord in Kent	298	en=
tle.	74	tered Londo	299
Robert Shortheſe di	& Hanoy	304	mured
ed.	130	bp in a ſeller	304
Robert Earle of Glo	Richard & 2.	returned	
ceſter taken	137	out of Ireland	319
Rudland caſtle	146	trayed 323	taken 324
Richard Corde Lyon	depoſed	325	died at
160.		Homfret	328
Robert & Roger Ba=	Ropſtone	brent	336
con	200	Religious houſes ſup=	
Robert Croſted W. of	preſſed	350	
Lincolne	206	110	Roger Bolingbrooke
Riot in London	218.	abjured at Paules	363
at Norwiche	220	a= executed	365
gaiſt & Lombards	375	Robin of W iſdale	385
Ranſey	78	Richmount	

The Table

Richemount buylded sitye	21	besieged	143
408 on fier	411	Gal- Saint Johns towne	
lozy fell	411	buylded	22
Richarde Hun hanged		Scifilius	23
418.		Salisbury buylded	32
Rice Griffen executed	brent 201	118	
430.		Silius	29
Roberte Dagpyngton	Southampton 33	bret	
murdered	439	265.	
Richarde Farmer in	Seuerus	came into	
Bremunire	444	Wytayne	40
Roade into Scotlande	Samulius		29
451.		Scots & Dicts spoiled	
Rebels subdued	461	48.	
executed at yozk	463	Saxons sent for into	
Robert Kete & Willis	Wytayne	48	wholy
Kete hanged	465	possessed Wytayne	55.
Rafe a Glane & other	by kings	56	
executed	470	Seuerus	40
Robert Thomas slain	Sigebert		60
517.		Selley	60
Rebels rent the Bible	Hudbery		71
526 executed	528	Stafford	74
Royal Exchange.	539	Whowelsbury	74
Rebecka Chäber bret	Stigand deposed		111
at Maydstone	544	Selby Abbey	114
Roagues bret through	S. Iohnes in	Smith-	
the eare	547	field	123
Rachell Wynder rode	S. Iohns in	Colch-	
at Daules Crosse for	ter.		124
counterfayinge to bee	S. Andrefws i	North	
possessed	563	hampton	124
S.		S. James at	Wylstow
Scotland described	5	126.	
Seuerne a Riuer	19	Shriuewike of Lon-	
Shaftesbury buylded	don let to ferme		172
21.		Sait Peters at yozk	
Stainfozd an vniuer-	131.		

Stratfozde

The Table

Stratford Lagthorne ted	254
138. S. Lawrence Pount	
Stephen king 131	ney a Colledge in 15=
S. Austins at Bil- don	262
towe 157	Serpent wyth twoe
Strangers drowned heads	276
186 banished 191 211	S. Stephen at West-
lodged in Englishmens minkter	278
houses 354 banished	Subledy of wool 283
487.	subledy 287 of vi. pce
Sinagoge of y ^e Jewes in the pounte 310	of
199 destroyed 226	wooll 353 417 423
Sunnes the likenes of 495 503	pdoned 482
fine. 100	Subletie of y ^e freche
Spittle of S. Marpe 285.	
at London 202	Hommes of moneys
Statutes of Marton borrowed by E. 3. 286	
203.	Sir John Drundell
Scholars of Oxforde drowned	296
did penance 203	Sauoyl S. Johns and
Sheperdes assembled	Highbury bent 299
209.	Sturre against fish-
Streates of London mongers	305
chepned 214	States created 307
Stocks market 226	395 442 465 469
Scots innade Englad	Sute to the Pope for=
246 bent the suburbs bidden	310
of yorke 246	taantes Sleetes of garments
260 innade Westmer=	monstrous 331
land 272 Northaber=	Stoute frier executed
lande 273 challenge	332.
Englishmen 313	take Sir John Oldcastle.
Warke castle 318	ouer 344.
throwne at: Waldown	Stone & Shins 351
hill 333 448	Strumpets wares rat=
Spencer the elder ba=	ed hoodes 360 puni.
nished 248	executed shed 389
253 the younger execn=	Sadwich spotted 375
	Sergeants

The Table

Sergeants feast	Maioz	Sir Thomas whyte	
of London departe the	Maioz of Lodon his		
in displeasure	383	charitie	482
Sheepe transported o-		Sir John Gresham	
uer sea	384	Maioz of London his	
Suburbs of Aldgate		charitie	497
& Bishops gate brent		Strainger would have	
388.		murdered the keeper of	
Sweeting sickness	399	Newgate	497
420 427 468.		Spaniard haged	490
Stoke felde	401	Sands hanged for re-	
Salte & wheat cheape		bery	426
403 407		Shew at Grenewiche	
Sir W. Capel	404	503 546	
Saynt Anthonys in		Sir William Harper	
London	405	founde a free schoole.	
Shyne burned	407	at Bedford	507
Siege of Harington		Souldiers into Ire-	
458 taken	459	land	520
Showe markers sone		Shane Onele discom-	
407		sited	622
Seriants feaste	410	Sir John Foster en-	
416 621		tered Scotland	530
Ship chased to y	To	Story executed	540
wer of London	427	Sir Willia Peter de-	
Saint James by west		creased	544
minster	430	Saint Georges feaste	
Sute to Rome forbid-		at Windsor	550
den	429	Starre strange ap-	
Shytnes of Londo set		peaked	551
to the tower	447	T	
Stewes put downe		Twede a river	5
453.		Towze of Lodon buyt-	
Shewe of the children	ded 25 31 204 205	431	
in Christes Hospytall		Theomancius	32
473.		Traherne flaine	43
Sprite in the wall at		Trebelling	40
London	489	Treasure hid	47
		Theodolia	

The Table

Theobaldus	46	Tanners forme clay	242
Third kingdom of the med & crowne	242		
Saxons	51	Theeves deuour one	243
Toucester	74	another for hunger	243
Tomworth	74	lx. feiers	245
Thilwall builded	75	and byent	391
Treason rewarded	82	Tenthes to the kynge	
Two names were ge-	269		271
uen to kings	84	Thomas earle of La-	
Tutbury builded	113	caster beheaded	248
Tare 113 126 150 172		Title of E. & thirde to	
180 290 295 297 335		France	260
336		Thyee kings came in-	
Tempest 118 173 194		to England	284
195 208 511 512 at		Tatshall colledge	359
Chelmsford	516	Thomas Bothewell	
Tribute to Roberte		indicted of treason for	
Shorthose	123	saying masse	362
Tewkesbury buylded		Thomas the bastarde	
123.		387 made knight	388
Trent a ryuer dyed		lost his head	388
126.		Tree of comon welth.	
Thames a river dried	415.		
127.		Trwin and Turney	
Thempresse returned	417.		
into England 128 134		Thomas Wolley	417
Thempres obtayneth	418 419 422 428	di-	
& crowne 136 shee fled		ed	429
ibide 137 belieged 138		T. Knelworth Maioz	
fled 138 wet into for		of London	418
mady 140 decefed 158		Thomas Moore	428
Teades deuour a man	430 435		
157.		Testament printed in	
Tumult at Lodon 193		Englishe	428
Twelue piers i Eng-		Thomas Wilney bur-	
land	211	ned	430
Tinne in Cozneyll		Thomas lord Bwlepe	
225 232		431.	

Thomas

The Table

Thomas Cromwell	434	438	444	be=	London	49	Gain	49
headed			444		Valentinian			45
Trinmph at West-					Valens			45
minster			437		Ursula			46
Thomas Huntlowe					Wortiger	48		50
his charitie			443		Wortimer			50
Thomas Duke of					Wther Wendrago			51
Norfolk sent to the					Wortiporus			54
Tower			454		Uniuersitie in Oxfo:rd			
Termet at S. Albons						72		
448 at Heriford			513		Wycious king			77
Thomas Semer lord					Wina an Ell, now cal			
Admiral beheaded			460		led a yerde			123
Thomas Percy crea-					Wtter Wall of the Co-			
ted earle of North-					wer of London buye			
berland			498		ded			164
T. Stafford behead-					Wsurers punished			156
ded			499		forbidden			222
Thomas duke of Nor					Woyage to Jerusalem			
folke sent into Scot-					by king Richard the. i			
land			505		163.			
Thomas duke of Nor					Wtermin in corne			202
folke sent to the Co-					Wictuals prised			242
wer			525		arraygned			
545 beheaded			549		164.			
Crusly Roger haged					Woyage into Ireland			
551.					314 317			
Thomas Woodhouse					Wicker of Barkynge			
priest executed			558		plated leg & dema			361
Thunder			568		Wicker of Wadsworth			
V					executed			443
Uigenius			18		Woyage to Huscouy			
Uarianus			29		474.			
Uespasian			33		Wlkar in Ireland in-			
Wortiger denozed			48		habited by english			551
deprined			50		burned			
50.					Winchester builded			21
					A byshops			

The Table.

warre with the Empe wrestlinge at London		
rour	626	193
wolfe and his wiffe, hā wigmore		207
ged.	432	Winchelsey drowned
Winchecombe builded	209	taken by the frech
62.	197.	
wigmore	74	weightes & measures.
warwike 74 the Col-		wheat forbidden to be
ledge	128	made in malt.
wozrester minster res-		243
tozed 77. bzent 129.		woll forbidden to be.
sieged	141	be consualed beyond the
wolues distroied	78	seas
warwel builded	79	265
william Conquerour		windsore chappel
coline to king Edward	276	271
88.		women iuste on hozte
water floodes	114	backe 276 riding a libe
w. Rufus warred on	356.	first bled
his brother	117	304
william with 5 bearde		wol staple at westmin
168.		ster 278 at Calais 310
welch men did homage		356.
178. invade Englands	296.	wicklese
180. subdued 191 re-		29
bell	329	wight taken by 5 frech
wallingfords castel be-		men
lieged	134	292
walden in Essex	138	wheat & Wine cheape
warham castel	138	310
wilton bzent	137	311
w. B. of Ely gouvernoz		312
of Englands 163. put		313
to his shiffes.		315
walls of London re-		316
paired	185. 211.	336.
w. Carle, Marshal di-		whittington Colledge
ed	191	347
		wolma beheaded.
		w. Scuenoke a found-
		ling

The Table.

ling Maior of Londo	Queenes ordinaunce	
348	485 was taken	487.
Wardes of London dil beheaded	488. his	
charged of fiftens.	355 hanged	487.
widdow in Whit Cha	William Lord haward	
pel murdered	356 lifetenat of Lood	486
windes great	359 Lord priue seale	540.
wadford	373 decealed	557
Walter Walker beheas	William Paulet Lord	
ded	378 treasurer decealed	545
Witthe of Ely bzente	Wemen on the pillopye	
364.	558.	
Waltham Stepell bzent	Y	
366.	yorke builded 20 bzēt	
Wheat and salt deare	101. subiect to Cantor	
399. 402.	bury	III
William A. Staley be	Yere of our Lorde be	
headed	404 gan at Chyrtmas	87
Wether cocke of Pau	Yonger brother begu	
les.	411. 484 leth the elder	124. put
W. Capel Maior of	teth out his eyes	125
London	412 Yermouth spoiled	225.
W. Roche alderma sent	228.	
to the flete	451 Yonger brother falsety	
watche at Widsomer	accuseth his elder bro	
513. 516.	ther. who had brought	
William Thomas exe	him by in learninge and	
cuted	488 done many thinges for	
W. flower bzent at	his preferment	169
Westminster	493 Yomen of the Garde	
Wiat rebelled, tooke	399.	

FINIS.

23 FEB 70